

Ranger Investigation

1919

L.

Vol. 1

Filed 2-28-19

T. M. Reese

Chief Clerk
House of Representatives

VOLUME 1.

| I N D E X . | | Page |
|--|-------|-------|
| Charges Nos. 1 - 5 | ----- | 3 |
| Testimony of William G. B. Morrison | ----- | 8 |
| " " A. G. Crawford | ----- | 35 |
| " " B. F. Johnson | ----- | 49 |
| " " Alba Heywood | ----- | 61 |
| " " L. R. Millican | ----- | 94 |
| " " Dayton Moses | ----- | 99 |
| Charges Nos. 6 - 10 | ----- | 123 |
| Exceptions to Charges | ----- | 135 |
| Answer to Charges | ----- | 143-A |
| Charges Nos. 11 - 17 | ----- | 144 |
| Mr. Canales' Reply to Answer of Adjutant General | ----- | 156 |
| Charges Nos. 18 and 19 | ----- | 164 |
| Testimony of Col. H. J. Slocum | ----- | 167 |
| " " Capt. Harry Harrison | ----- | 195 |
| " " Edward Tyrrell | ----- | 202 |
| " " Col. F. A. Chapa | ----- | 208 |
| " " Ed J. Hamner | ----- | 221 |
| " " Thomas W. Hook | ----- | 238 |
| " " J. B. Scarborough | ----- | 253 |
| " " J. C. George | ----- | 268 |
| " " Dr. S. N. Leach | ----- | 288 |
| " " Mrs. Virginia Yeager | ----- | 301 |
| Charge filed by Thomas W. Hook | ----- | 335 |
| Testimony of Ventura R. Sanchez | ----- | 337 |
| " " R. B. Greager | ----- | 353 |
| Dying Declaration of Toribio Rodriguez | ----- | 375 |

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Photograph of Bandits at Norias - - - - - | 394 |
| Testimony of W. W. Beall - - - - - | 394 |
| " " W. M. Barbee - - - - - | 405 |
| " " John Bryan - - - - - | 421 |
| " " T. B. Thompson - - - - - | 433 |
| " " Jack Yarborough - - - - - | 444 |
| " " Judge J. H. Beall - - - - - | 455 |
| " " Jesus Villereal - - - - - | 467 |
| " " John Eds - - - - - | 479 |
| " " F. C. Decker - - - - - | 511 |
| " " Jesse Dennett - - - - - | 527 |
| " " Louis Brulay - - - - - | 535 |
| " " Oscar C. Dancy - - - - - | 541 |
| " " Capt. W. T. Vann - - - - - | 558 |

(Recalled, Vol. 3, Page 1089)

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Testimony of W. W. Jones - - - - - | 590 |
| " " H. J. Kirk - - - - - | 596 |
| " " Joe Scott - - - - - | 607 |
| " " Russell Savage - - - - - | 609 |

Gentlemen, in the conduct of this investigation, I want to say at the outset that we are not partisans in any sense but we are here for the purpose of conducting an absolutely fair and impartial investigation with reference to our State Ranger Force, their activities and the necessities for a reorganization of the force, and what, if anything, can be done for the betterment of the condition and rendering to the people of Texas a better service. We are glad to have you gentlemen before us, and any other citizens of the State who may know anything or who has any knowledge in this matter will be gladly heard at any time. We are going to ask you to cooperate with us in order to expedite business for we have other matters

THE JOINT COMMITTEE of the Senate and the House convened at ten o'clock A. M., Friday, January 31, 1919, in room of Railroad Commission, Capitol, at Austin, Texas, pursuant to resolution authorizing an investigation of the Texas State Ranger Force.

PRESENT: Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman.

Senator Paul Page, Vice-Chairman.

Senator Williford.

Hon. W. M. Tidwell.

Hon. Dan S. McMillin.

THE CHAIRMAN: The committee will now come to order. Gentlemen, in the conduct of this investigation, I want to say at the outset that we are not partisans in any sense but we are here for the purpose of conducting an absolutely fair and impartial investigation with reference to our State Ranger Force, their activities and the necessities for a continuance of the force, and what, if anything, can be done for the betterment of the condition and rendering to the people of Texas a better service. We are glad to have you gentlemen before us, and any other citizens of the State who may know anything or who has any knowledge in this matter will be gladly heard at any time. We are going to ask you to cooperate with us in order to expedite business for we have other matters that must have our attention, and in addition to that we are

going to ask you to give us absolute order in the room. We want to keep a stenographic report and we want a complete record until we get through. We only ask this in fairness to ourselves. Now if you gentlemen will indicate who among your numbers desires to be heard, immediately upon the reading of the charges that have been prepared, or the specifications, whichever you choose to term them, we will be glad to hear their evidence.

(At this time Walter Pridemore was duly sworn to act as official shorthand reporter and secretary of the joint committee.)

MR. J. T. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen of the committee: I have here the charges which I have prepared and wish to file with your committee. I have made an original and a copy to be served on the Adjutant General and have made a copy for each member of the committee.

(Mr. Canales' original charges were filed and by him presented to the committee, and here follow:)

I submit herewith the affidavits of said constable accompanied by the affidavits of witnesses M. A. Monay and Juan Barrera, and, in addition to these, the letter from Mrs. Virginia Younger who resides in San Diego, Texas, all of which I mark "Exhibit A", and which I desire to be made part of these charges.

Second. I charge that Jesus Villarrreal, a citizen of Deval County, while under the custody of Sergeant J. J. Hall together with other prisoners, whose names at present are not known to me, on or about the 15th day of September, 1916, was captured and brutally treated by said Sergeant, assisted by one Royal Collins, in order to force him to confess to a supposed violation of the laws of said State.

Austin, Texas,
January 30, 1919.

To the Honorable W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the
Members of the Joint Committee of the House and
Senate to Investigate the Charges Against the State
Ranger Force:

Sirs:

I, J. T. Canales, Representative from the 77th District, do hereby make the following charges upon information and belief, and protest under oath that the charges hereinafter made are not prompted by malice or any improper motive on my part, but for the purpose of enabling the Committee to investigate the abuses permitted in the present Ranger force in various sections of the State: to wit,

First. I charge that on or about November 16, 1918 Rangers George B. Hurst and Daniel Hinojosa, while in a state of intoxication, discharged their pistols in the streets of San Diego, Duval County, Texas, and intimidated the citizens of said town that, and that afterwards, when complaints were made for their arrest, they made threats against the life of Constable Ventura R. Sanchez in the event he should execute the warrant of arrest against them. I submit herewith the affidavits of said constable accompanied by the affidavits of witnesses M. A. Munoz and Juan Barrera, and, in addition to these, the letter from Mrs. Virginia Yeager who resides in San Diego, Texas, all of which I mark "Exhibit A", and which I desire to be made part of these charges.

Second. I charge that Jesus Villarreal, a citizen of Duval County, while under the custody of Sergeant J. J. Edds together with other rangers, whose names at present are not known to me, on or about the 15th day of September, 1918, was tortured and brutally treated by said Rangers, assisted by one Royal Collins, in order to make him confess to a supposed violation of the law. In this connection I submit the affidavit of said Jesus

Villarreal, accompanied by the affidavits of Eulalio Benavides and Guillermo Benavides, all citizens of Duval County, Texas, which affidavits I mark "Exhibit B", and I ask that the same be considered in connection with this charge.

Third. I charge that on or about October 5, 1918, Sergeant J. J. Edds, stationed at Rio Grande City, Killed a man by the name of Lizando Munoz at Munoz' Ranch which is near Rio Grande City under circumstances which makes said Edds guilty of murder in the second degree. I charge that investigation was made by Captain W. M. Hanson on ex partes affidavits of said Edds and others and said charges were turned over to the Adjutant General of this State and his attention called thereto. The record of this investigation has not been turned over by the Adjutant General to the House but must remain in his possession and I wish to submit in connection with this charge the letter of Captain W. L. Wright, written October 9, 1918, addressed to Hon. Sam D. W. Low, Acting Adjutant General, which letter I refer to as "Exhibit C". I further charge that notwithstanding this investigation made by the Adjutant General said J. J. Edds has been retained in the Service and is still in the service. I desire to summon as witnesses in this case R. Costervene, County Attorney of Starr County, Texas, who resides at Rio Grande City, F. Costervene, Justice of the Peace, Starr County, Texas, Rio Grande City, and Sheriff G. A. Guerra, Rio Grande City, Starr County, Texas.

Fourth. I charge that on or about September 2, 1918, one Jose Maria Gomez Salinas was murdered in Jim Hogg County by two mexicans named Sabas Ozuna and Frederico Lopez under circumstances that lead me to believe that said Mexicans were acting under the orders and at the request of Sergeant J. J. Edds. In connection with this charge I submit the record of the investi-

Respectfully Submitted by

gation made by Captain W. M. Hanson, acting under the orders of the Adjutant General, as per letter dated September 16, 1918, enclosing record of the investigation made by him which papers I mark "Exhibit D", and I desire that the Committee should consider same in connection with my charge.

Fifth. I charge that on or about April 4, 1918, one Florencio Garcia was killed while in the custody of Rangers Locke, Saddler, and possibly Sittler, of Captain Chas. F. Stephens company, under circumstances which according to investigation made by the Adjutant General's Department, shows that it constituted murder. I further charge that notwithstanding this investigation neither of said Rangers in whose custody the man was before he was killed was discharged from the Service, or in any way reprimanded for their action by the Adjutant General's Department. And in connection with this charge I desire to submit the correspondence and statements that are taken from the files of the Adjutant General's Department which are here marked "Exhibit E", and in addition thereto I desire to submit the names of the following witnesses: H. W. Gray, Brownsville, Texas, Oscar C. Daney, County Attorney of Cameron County, Brownsville, Texas, Captain W. T. Vann, Sheriff of Cameron County, Brownsville, Texas, Judge H. J. Kirk, Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 2, Cameron County, Brownsville, Texas, and desire that a subpoena duces tecum should be issued against Frank Champion, District Clerk of Cameron County, Brownsville, Texas, requiring him to bring in all records before the Grand Jury of Cameron County with regard to the examining trial of said case.

In addition to the above charges I reserve the right to file further charges for other violations of law. And I desire also to submit to you the charges made by Honorable John J. Ford which accompanies this list of charges.

EXHIBIT A.

Attached to Charges of J. T. Canales.

Respectfully Submitted by

J. T. Canales.
Representative from the 77th District.

In connection with the above the following is considered.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
State of Texas,
Austin,

1-30-1919.

Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chm.,
House Investigating Committee,
Ranger Force,
Austin, Texas.

Dear Sir:

I submit to your committee the names of Sergt. Sam McKenzie, and Private L. C. Bills, of the State Ranger force for your investigation, and charge that on or about August 1, 1918, they each maltreated a prisoner in the County jail of Nolan County and abused such prisoner in an unwarranted manner. I think the correct address of each of the parties abused whose names I do not know can be obtained from J. H. Beall, Sweetwater or Sheriff Kemp, of Paint Rock.

Yours very truly,

John J. Ford.

F-DME

Since further refreshing my memory I think one of the parties was named Tyson, and lives near Mullin, Texas. Can get definite information from W. J. Tyson, Mullin, Texas, who is father of injured party-

EXHIBIT A,

Attached to Charges of J. T. Canales.

San Diego, Tex. Jan 26, 1919.

Hon. Canales,

Austin, Tex.

My dear sir:---I note with satisfaction that you are bringing into notice the injustice done by that lawless band of highwaymen known as Rangers. Twice within the months they have "shot up" this town. They have no regard for either the civil or military laws. They make their own out of a bottle, it used to be old Rippy it is mescale now. Seriously, I've seen them drunk and abusive without the least excuse for it. They have abused me and I have appealed to the Adj. for relief. I can tell you of many instances to my personal knowledge of their lawless practices. If you wish. I am sure that they are the German Propogandists--they keep strife between the U. S. & Mexico they harass the lives out of the Mexican speaking citizens. The Germans are alone of strangers to find welcome to this part of Tex. Many men went to Mexico, not to avoid the service of the U. S. but to avoid the inevitable unwarranted assault and arrest by the Rangers. It was and still is a reign of terror. They are in to every thing, even civil cases. I can give you detailed accounts of their frightfulness here if you wish.

Respectfully,

MRS. VIRGINIA YEAGER.

I am Chairman Women Suffragists of this Co.

Joint Committee, Investigating Texas State Rangers.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, a list of some twenty or twenty-five names has been handed to me as the names of gentlemen from down in that country who desire to be heard. Now I am sure that this general testimony is going to be along the lines of the general work and efficiency of the Department. My suggestion would be that we let these gentlemen select those that they would like most to be heard--I am sure we are not wanting to hear twenty-five or thirty witnesses just on general conditions. If you gentlemen would hold a conference and select those you desire first to be heard amongst your number we will commence on those at once, or we will take the list as it is.

MR. CAESAR KLEBERG: I believe we are ready now. When they get to talking too much just call them down. We are not going to shoot them all at you.

THE CHAIRMAN: The question is, who are you going to call first?

MR. KLEBERG: We will call on Mr. Morrison first.

(At this point all witnesses present were duly sworn by Hon. W. M. Tidwell, of the committee.)

WILLIAM G. B. MORRISON,

of San Benito, first having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

EXAMINATION BY MR. BLEDSOE, CHAIRMAN:

Q Your name, please?

A William G. B. Morrison.

Q Of what county?

A Cameron County.

Q What is your profession?

A An attorney.

Q How long have you lived in Cameron County?

A Over seven years.

Q Have you been engaged in the active practice during that seven years?

A Entirely.

Q Of what character, general practice, or have you specified in some lines?

A General practice.

Q You are acquainted generally, not only with Cameron but with the surrounding counties, and conditions existing in that section of the State?

A With Hidalgo and Cameron Counties.

Q Have you known anything of the Ranger force in that county or in these two counties during the time of your residence there?

A I have.

Q How many different Rangers have you known?

A I suppose I have known ten or twelve so that I spoke to them and they spoke to me, and a great many more whose names I do not know but whom I know by sight.

Q Can you give us the names of any of those you have known during that time?

A Some I have known are not now in the service.

Q Give us the names of those you have known.

A Joe Taylor.

Q Indicate those in service and those that are not.

A Rock Phelps. They are not now in the service. I know those boys quite well. The Saddler boys, I know by sight. They are still in the service though I believe one of them died recently. I know a Captain Stephens, Captain Taylor, Captain Saunders, Captain Hanson by sight, and some of them fairly well. I know Hinojosa by reputation very well. I know Edds by sight. Several others whose names I do not recall now, gentlemen.

Q How many Rangers are usually kept in Cameron and Hidalgo Counties?

A There is usually one or two companies through those counties.

Q Do you know the number of men to a company?

A I believe twenty men to a company.

Q In those counties you usually have something like forty Rangers?

A It varies. Sometimes from a part of a company to two companies,- depending largely upon the conditions.

Q Do you refer to local conditions?

A Yes, sir.

Q What local conditions do you have there to make it necessary to maintain so large a Ranger force in that section?

A The menace to the Mexican border and the unusual state of unrest that has existed in Mexico for some years past, and the fact that there is in Mexico and along our side a large number of cattle thieves and men whom we might term outlaws, who are Mexicans who slip back and forth across the river almost at will except as they may be prevented by the Rangers, and then, of course, the unscrupulous white folks who manipulate the illiterate Mexicans and cooperate with the cattle thieves.

Q Have the Rangers operated with the local authorities in the enforcement of the laws of the State?

A Yes, sir.

Q Or, have they acted independently of local authorities?

A Well, that would be a sort of combination answer. They are an independent force, of course, as the Committee recognizes, and, to a large extent, they operate alone, but my experience has been they very largely cooperate with local authorities in those matters.

Q Is there a unity of action or friction between them and the local authorities in the enforcement of the law?

A During our worst troubles there was a very close unity of action between the local authorities and the Rangers and the army. Recently there has been considerable friction—that is, I speak for Cameron County.

Q What is the cause of that friction?

A The political conditions that obtain in Cameron County and Hidalgo County.

Q What character of men have been on the Ranger force with reference to those located in those counties at the times you speak of?

A There have been many who were good men and true. I do not mean to say that they were all highly educated men by any means, and there have been one or two who have been of not such good caliber that I know of.

Q With reference to being law abiding and conducting themselves as peace officers should, what has been their conduct?

A The greater portion of them are unobtrusive, go about their own business and, except for the fact that they wear the large sombreros and cow boots, you never would realize they were Rangers. They come into our city with their coats buttoned and you don't know that they have a gun. That is true of most of them that I know.

Q They make no special efforts to demonstrate that they are Rangers?

A No, sir.

Q Don't play "bad men" generally?

A No sir.

Q With reference to dissipating, what is their conduct?

A I would say that there is an extreme difference, of course, in the present day and the old days. When I first went down there there was one company of Rangers stationed there and usually a good many of the members spent the greater portion of their time in the bar-room. These latter days that has not been the case, and, of course, we have not had saloon in our town and through most of our county for some time, so that condition does not obtain.

(At this time W. D. Cope, Assistant Adjutant General appeared before the Committee and Chairman Bledsoe stated to him the following: "Here is a copy of the first specifications filed by Mr. Canales. We stated to General Harley yesterday that we would file them with your department. These charged have been filed. If you gentlemen desire to be heard we will hear you at any time. We will hear evidence under each of the charges made and we will be glad to have a representative of the department to hear this examination at any and all times. "

(MR. COPE: Thank you.)

THE CHAIRMAN: Had you finished your answer?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

Q Say, in the last two years, to what extent have the Rangers been drinking and disorderly in and around your county? And in Hidalgo County, so far as you know personally?

A In the last two years I think I can honestly say that I have not seen a disorderly Ranger.

Q Have there been any complaints made against them for disorderly conduct or for drunkenness that has come to your personal attention in that time?

A Not in my county. Mr. Canales called my attention to one in Duvall County since I have up here this week.

Q You think local conditions there are such that the maintenance of a large Ranger force on the border is absolutely necessary?

A I think so. Not only for the benefit of our country but

for the entire State.

Q You do not think that the local authorities are sufficiently organized or are capable of taking care of conditions existing on the border there?

A I think not. They do not.

Q In your judgment, is that because of their unwillingness to enforce the law or inability to do so?

A I think it is partly due to several reasons, one of which may be due to political conditions, the other due to the fact that it is almost impossible for a sheriff to maintain a sufficient number of paid deputies to handle all of these matters over the vast extent of border that we have. Cameron is a very large county and Hidalgo is quite large, and right back of that we have this practically uninhabited country that extends up as far as almost to Kingsville. There are several good counties in between but the country back of there is most all pasture land and part of it is sandy desert. If you get off of the road and don't know the country you can wander around there for several weeks and starve to death. And then the fact that these cattle thieves and outlaws operate back and forth across the river and from one county to another, it makes it a very difficult matter for county officials--county officers to handle.

Q Do you think any change should be made in the personnel of the Ranger force, so far as you know, at this time?

A I think there are some Rangers that certainly should be removed from the force.

Q Why?

A I know of one myself that is a man who is not of such character as should be on the force. However, I believe he is no more than the kind that could be expected to serve on the force at forty dollars a month, or whatever wages they are paid at this time.

Q Could you give us his name?

A Yes; Daniel Hinojosa.

Q You think he is not the kind of man who should be in charge of enforcing the laws of the State?

A Not unless he has improved wonderfully since I have known him.

Q Do you know how long he has been on the force?

A I have learned through Captain Hanson who was in the office the other day, that he was on the force and stationed in Duvall county at the present time.

Q Is he a dissipated man?

A He did drink a great deal.

Q Is he a man who has ever been charged with any felony as far as you know?

A He has never been officially charged, no, sir.

Q Is he a man that is generally an undesirable character?

A Had that reputation in our city.

Q Had the general reputation of being an unreliable and not a law abiding man?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many men have been killed in your city during the last five years? ---- Whose command is he in now?

A I think he is in Capt. Hanson's company. I just have that by hearsay. I might add further that Capt. Hanson and the Adjutant General were surprised to learned of the reputation that he bore, or, at least, said they were, and said he was engaged in some special work and they would dispose of him immediately.

Q You have recently called their attention to it?

A Our San Benito people---

Q When did they make this statement to you?

A A day or so ago.

Q Was Capt. Hanson in the city then?

A He was then; I haven't seen him since.

Q In this city, in Austin?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was here and you discussed the matter with him?

A We discussed it with the Adjutant General.

Q Did you discuss it with Capt. Hanson too?

A He was present. I don't remember that we discussed it particularly.

Q He heard the charges made? Does he have the reputation of being a "killer" or just unreliable?

A Just an unreliable, undesirable character.

Q What did Capt. Hanson say about this man when you told him about the character of man he was?

A He said he was surprised to know that.

Q What did he say about the retention of him in his command?

A He said they would dispose of him just as soon as he finished some work that he was then engaged on and had nearly completed.

Q What work, if any, do you know that he was doing?

A I don't know.

Q Just said some special work on which he had been assigned?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who else do you know on the Ranger force that should not be there?

A None of them. Other criticisms I have heard are entirely hearsay to me. I don't know that those things happened.

Q In the charges you heard this man,--what do you call him?

A Hinojosa.

Q Hinojosa, he is charged with on or about November 16, 1918, --George B. Hurst and Daniel Hinojosa discharged their pistols on the streets of San Diego,-- Do you know this man Hurst?

A No, sir.

Q Never have seen him?

A I may have seen him but I don't know him.

Q Have no personal acquaintance with him?

A No, sir.

Q Do not know what character of man he is?

Q Do you know Royal Collins?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know anything of the circumstances of his being charged with killing a man at a ranch near Rio Grande City?

A Only by hearsay. Matters told me by Mr. Canales.

Q You know nothing of it personally?

A He is the only man on the force you know that you think ought to be removed for the good of the force?

A That is the only one I know, yes, sir.

Q You say that they came to town with their coats buttoned up: Do they make a practice in that country of going around town in their shirtsleeves exhibiting their arsenals and belts of cartridges?

A I judge him to be a very fine gentleman.

Q In the summer time it gets quite hot and we frequently run around in our shirtsleeves.

Q I am speaking now of the Rangers?

A I can only give you the information I have. I don't remember the Rangers parading that country with their artillery displayed particularly so that it is very noticeable.

Q It is not the usual custom then?

A No, sir.

Q Do they carry any other arms ordinarily than just their pistols?

A I frequently see them going out on horseback with their Winchesters in a boot under the saddle.

Q Do you ever see them carrying their Winchesters around town in their hands?

A Never except in times of emergencies that we had down there when most of us carried guns around.

Q Do you know this man J. J. Edds?

A I know him by sight.

Q You have no personal acquaintance with him?

A No, sir.

Q What is his general reputation?

A It seems to be good, so far as I know of him.

Q Do you know Royal Collins?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know anything of the circumstances of his being charged with killing Lanman at a ranch near Rio Grande City?

A Only by hearsay. Matters told me by Mr. Canales.

Q You know nothing of it personally?

A No, sir.

Q Made no personal investigation?

A No.

Q Do you know Capt. W. L. Wright?

A Yes, by sight.

Q What kind of a man is he?

A I judge him to be a very fine gentleman.

Q Do you know Capt. W. M. Hanson?

A I know him by sight.

Q What kind of a man is he?

A I have talked with him a good deal; he seems to be a thoroughly reliable citizen.

Q Do you think they are both men who can safely be retained in the service of the State?

A I imagine they could. In fact, I could endorse them.

Q Do you know Ranger Locke?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know Saddler?

A The Saddler boys I knew by sight.

Q Did you know Sittler?

A No, sir, I don't know him.

Q Do you know Captain Stephens?

A I have met Captain Stephens in San Benito and Austin.

Q What do you think ought to be done with the Ranger force for the betterment of the service?

A I think that first their wages should be increased so that they get a living wage and graduated according to the offices and the men. My honest notion is that the Ranger privates

should get not less than \$100.00 a month and their allowance when off on duty for feed, etc. Then I believe there should be some system of a sliding scale increase, such as they have in the army. For instance, give them a ten per cent. increase for every so-many years of service until certain maximums are reached and thereby induce a man to remain in the service and build it up to the service that can be done, that we can be proud of, and be thoroughly efficient and attract the best peace officers that we have.

Q Do you think that any man who is under conviction for a felony, even though his case is pending on appeal, should be retained in the service?

A I think that should be held in abeyance until that matter is decided.

Q You think he ought to be retained or suspended from service? pending the appeal?

A If I were in command I think I should suspend him.

Q Do you think a man who is an unpardoned convict should be in the service?

A No, sir.

Q How many men have been killed by Rangers in your county in the last five years?

A I don't know.

Q Can you approximate it?

A No, sir. There are all sorts of violently conflicting rumors down there. The enemies of the Rangers accuse them of killing anywhere from one hundred to five thousand, and we know that during our troubles down there that there were a great many fights in which both the citizens and the Rangers took parts and I am inclined to believe that the citizens and the Rangers killed probably some innocent people in the excitement. We were almost in a terror-stricken down there, and of these innocents, I should imagine the citizens killed just as many as any Ranger.

Q Do you think there has been any wanton or wilful killing by any member of the Ranger force in your country?

A Not that I know of.

Q Have you any reason to believe that any of the killings of which you have heard have been wantonly and wilfully done by the Rangers?

A No, except from general conversation, there has been a great deal of criticism of Captain Ransom, now deceased.

Q Captain Ransom was the man who was killed at Sweetwater some time ago?

A Yes. I have never been out with Captain Ransom's Company; I don't know as to that. There was considerable criticism of him and a great deal of criticism of some of the things that he did.

Q Have you heard any criticism of any other member?

A No, sir.

Q You have not other man down there who has been recognized as being an unnecessary killer?

A No, sir.

Q Do you think the Ranger force should be under bond?

A I don't think they should?

Q Why not?

A It is my notion that it would limit their efficiency. It may be that it would not work out that way but my notion is that under the conditions that prevail along the Rio Grande river that any such system would limit their efficiency and limit their work, the kind of work in which they are engaged.

Q You mean limit their efficiency or limit their ability to get me to take the position?

A It would do both.

Q Don't you think it would put a higher class of men on the force?

A I don't think you would accomplish any greater end

by putting a bond on them than you would by a strict regulation of the men employed and paying them proper wages.

Q Have you any suggestion to make as to the change in the method of handling and immediate control of the men on the Ranger force?

A. I have been puzzling over it for sometime and have not arrived at a satisfactory solution myself. However, some regulatory system, I believe, should be devised which should satisfy the Legislature and some other people who have complained in the Northern part of the State. However, I do not think the bond system is the system that would accomplish that.

Q Well, what would you suggest as to the change in the method of handling them?

A I do not know what regulation the Adjutant General and the Governor have laid down for the employment or for their course or conduct when they are in the field. I believe that should be carefully viewed and especially I believe that the Rangers are a military force. They are designated under our present statute, if I remember correctly, as having all the authority of a peace officer, but the moment you impose upon a military force, who must of necessity do things right now, the limitations imposed upon a constable or a sheriff, I believe their efficiency would be hampered. It has occurred to me that some system along the lines resembling our industrial accident insurance or our war risk insurance might be devised whereby premiums to be paid by the Rangers to the State-- the State underwriting the risk, if that could be. I have not looked into the constitutionality of it. Some system like that,-- and that would also insure a very careful selection of men and in the event a Ranger is sued upon, for some violation of the law or interfering with the rights of some citizen to the extent that he is entitled to monetary damages that the defense be handled for the--- the suit could be brought against the Ranger and the defense be handled through the legal department of the State, of necessary

to secure a just verdict, and bring the case up here for trial and the Attorney General defend any recovery that might be had, paid out of the funds accumulated under this system. However, I think that that risk will be very largely eliminated by getting the right sort of men and paying the right sort of wages. We do not have that trouble with our police force in our cities.

Q You keep referring to reasing their wages. Do you think that would be materially improve the personnel of the present Ranger force by the payment of an adequate salary?

A Yes, sir.

Q You do think that we have some men on the force that should not be there?

A I am inclined to believe that there are some men that should not be there. There are some mighty good men. I understand, some you find, they are not that-- but some seem to be mighty fine fellows and conscientious men. As I say, they are not well educated men or anything like that but they are entitled to a better wage than they do receive because they do daily risk their lives and in a manner I would not care to do for a much larger sum.

Q What per cent of the members of the Ranger force do you think ought to be replaced with more efficient men?

A I have not the knowledge to say.

Q Take those with whom you have associated and been acquainted with.

A Outside of this one I have mentioned and several who have since-- who have left the service before this time, I do not know of any others personally.

Q How many real bad men do you know who have left the Ranger service in the last few months?

A I don't know of any of them.

Q Say in the last year?

A I don't know of any of them.

Q There has been no real bad men down in your country in the Ranger force except this one Mexican?

A No, sir.

A I don't know of any of them, no.

Q The others have been first class men, law abiding citizens?

A They have been law abiding men.

Q A credit to the peace officers?

A They have done very well, indeed.

Q Any other member of the Committee want to ask him?

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL, of ELLIS COUNTY.

Q About what size is the town of San Benito?

A San Benito has between four thousand and five thousand people.

Q About what percentage of that population is Mexican and what Anglo-Saxon or American?

A In the town I should think about one-half Mexican and one-half Americans.

Q You know a good many ladies of that town, do you not?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is, so far as you have been able to hear, the general reputation of this Ranger force among the high-toned ladies of the town of San Benito? Are they known as ruffians or are they looked upon as protectors of the homes of the town?

A They are not thrown together a great deal, Judge, but speaking for my own family and the families with which I am thrown in contact socially, we look upon the Rangers as more or less of a God send to our Valley.

Q That is the notion of the ladies you have heard discuss the matter?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you known of any events, incidents or happenings in which the Ranger force attempted to obstruct the administration of the civil or criminal law and at which they were at variance with the peace officers in enforcing the civil or criminal laws of your country?

A No, sir.

Capt. Wright's men there and Capt. Saunders'.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLAN, OF GRAYSON COUNTY.

Q From Capt. Hanson's expression he was unaware of the reputation of this man?
A Yes, sir.
Q You spoke of one Ranger, you thought he ought to be discharged from the service. I don't remember his name.

A Yes, Sir.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q He is a man of Capt. Hanson's company?
A I believe he is.
Q You discussed his undesirability with the Adjutant General and Capt. Hanson since you have been in this city?

A Along the river from the mouth of the river to Hidalgo line must be seventy-five or one hundred miles; along Hidalgo

Q And they expressed surprise that he was still in the County is probably from sixty to eighty or ninety miles, and service?

A They expressed surprise that he had that reputation. about sixty miles from Brownsville to the county line.

Q Capt. Hanson expressed surprise although he was a member of his company?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your opinion about a man who has another in charge and probably has had for a long time and doesn't know anything about his reputation? Do you think that is pretty good public policy?

A Well, I would not employ any one without first making inquiry as to him, as to the place where he had previously lived. However, we must consider the fact that there is a possibility that this Ranger might not have disclosed his previous place of residence.

Q Both Capt. Hanson and this Ranger had been located in that section of the country for quite a while?

A I don't know, I have only seen Capt. Hanson down in the Valley once.

Q You understood that those Rangers were in the Valley and rather permanently located there and were members of Capt. Hanson's company?

A I am very sure of it.
Q The very fact that they are stationed there?

A Yes, sir. That is illustrated, if you will permit me, by the fact, during the mobilization we had at one point in Capt. Taylor's men are there at present. We have had some of

Hidalgo County about 20,000 soldiers; in San Benito we had Capt. Wright's men there and Capt. Saunders'.

Q From Capt. Hanson's expression he was unaware of the regular troops, and time and time again these bandits would reputation of this man?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q You spoke of there being sometimes as many as two companies in Cameron County and Hidalgo County: What is the range of those companies?

A Along the river from the mouth of the river to Hidalgo County is probably from sixth to eighty or ninety miles, and Hidalgo County is equally long,-- Cameron County, there must be about sixty miles from Brownsville to the county line.

Q I will ask this question: How, if you know, do violators or would be violators of the law in that section look on the

Q What would be the length from the beginning of the mouth of the Rio Grande as far as those two companies go, what would respect for the Rangers?

Q Be the distance or the territory those two companies cover?

A The law violators?

Q You mean by the meanders of the river?

Q Yes?

Q Yes.

A They are scared to death of the Rangers.

Q Over two hundred miles.

Q They are looked on as men who strictly enforce the law,

I mean by would be violators, as understood generally?

A I am not a criminal lawyer so I haven't much acquaintance

A I was at the train soon afterwards as we could get there with outlaws but it is my opinion and my impression that Rangers in an automobile, in fact, the word came to myself and to the Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce who was sitting up that that might become outlaws but the Ranger has put the fear of God night and we had been talking for a considerable time when the in those that are.

Q You think their presence there tends, at least, to have a good effect on the morals of the Country?

Q I am very sure of it,

Q The very fact that they are stationed there?

A We were practically certain that the bandits did it.

A Yes, sir. That is illustrated, if you will permit me,

Q About how far did that wreck occur from your home?

by the fact, during the mobilization we had at one point in

Hidalgo County about 20,000 soldiers; in San Benito we had 5,000 and in Brownsville they had 10,000 State troops and regular troops, and time and time again these bandits would slip upon these camps stationed along the river and different outposts and shoot up these men and get away with it, and they seemed to regard a soldier as more or less of a joke although there is not question there was an enormous moral force, for these would be bad men would run into soldiers at every change in the road, but the only time they ran against a Ranger or ever tackled a Ranger in when they have them dead- to-rights and can shoot them in the back. When the Rangers come in the little grape-vine telegraph system that exists among Mexicans, goes along in the underbrush, God only knows how, the fact gets known that the Rangers are here and it has a very salutary effect.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q What would be the length from the beginning of the mouth of the Rio Grand as far as those two companies go, what would be the distance or the territory those two companies cover?

A You mean by the meanders of the river?

Q Yes.

A Over two hundred miles.

Q Do you know anything of the circumstances and facts surrounding the train wreck when the engineer was killed there?

A I was at the train soon afterwards as we could get there in an automobile, in fact, the word came to myself and to the Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce who was sitting up that night and we had been talking for a considerable time when the word came.

Q Is there any suspicion or anything you suspect that the Rangers had anything to do with the wrecking of that train or that the bandits were the ones?

A We were practically certain that the bandits did it.

Q About how far did that wreck occur from your home?

A Something about ten miles from San Benito.

Q Those bandits were supposed to be in hiding in that community?

A In that territory or thereabout.

Q Did the soldiers make an effort to run those bandits down or was the Ranger force attempting to run them down?

A They both tried. I think the Rangers captured all the men that were tried.

Q You spoke about assembling soldiers at Brownsville, about ten thousand, I believe there were: the bandits, you say, sometimes made a raid on their outposts. Did the bandits, from what you can gather have more fear of the Rangers operating when they would go on those raids and depredating tours or would they fear the soldiers would capture them?

A They have a greater fear of the Rangers.

Q Do you know of any friction between the Rangers and the soldiers?

A The contrary, I think a very real admiration exists in the hearts of the officers of the army for the Rangers.

Q Do you know any officers of the army at Brownsville?

A I know many officers of various ranks.

Q Do you know Captain Conger?

A I have met him several times.

Q He was one of the men that went out on the road when they made a raid on the soldiers at one time?

A He was on duty there.

Q Which line of service was more effective in running them down, Captain Conger's cavalry or the Rangers?

A The Rangers. I can tell you why if you will permit me.

Q Very well. That is what we want to know.

A I have been out on the river after dark, and there is now operating a cavalry patrol up and down the river, and, of course, we know the soldiers operate under certain orders and for half

an hour or more before this cavalry patrol down the line, if there are several men, you can hear its clatter, clatter and the crunch of leather and the rattle of accouterments and it is obvious to any one that here comes the cavalry patrol, and if I were running cattle or doing something out of the way I know I could escape before they got ther, and, on the other hand, the Ranger is used to that country, used to tracking, used to Texas and the roads, and he knows the Mexicans, and you are just as apt to run slap-bang on to him without seeing him as not.

Q Do you know of any Rangers that have been indicted in Cameron County for murder of any citizen or for any crime?

A In the city and wasn't suspected?

Q I say do you know of the murder of any citizen or any of man by a Texas Ranger when in truth and in fact the person might have been murdered or killed by some one else?

A Not personally.

BY THE CHAIRMAN:

Q How many Rangers are under indictment in Cameron and Hidalgo Counties at this time?

A I don't keep much track of the criminal docket but I don't hink there are any under indictment in Cameron County.

Q Are there any in Hidalgo?

A I could not say. I have not heardoof it.

Q Have you ever known of a Ranger being convicted down there for anything he did?

A I don't remember any in Cameron County and I have not heard of it in Hidalgo.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all.

MR. CANALES: May I have permission to ask some questions?

THE CHAIRMAN: What is the disposition of the Committee with reference to the examination? Shall it be conducted by the Committee or shall Mr. Canales be permitted---

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I think he should have the right to ask questions, whether they should be asked through the Com-
mittee or by himself?

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all I am asking the Committee to determine now.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I move Mr. Canales be permitted to ask questions.

MR. TIDWELL: Reserving the right of the committee to strike out such parts of questions as they may think proper.

THE CHAIRMAN: With that limitation, go ahead, Mr. Canales.

EXAMINATION CONDUCTED BY MR. CANALES:

Q That Ranger down there, Hinojosa, is it not a fact that he was constable in San Benito during 1915 when the beginning of the bandit trouble started?

A Yes, Rodolfo Hinojosa?
Q I think that was his name.
A I am not sure whether he was then constable or night watchman.

Q And Frank Carr was the City Marshall, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know whether he had anything to do with the first lynching there done by some officers and some mob near San Benito --north of San Benito, on the way to Brownsville?

A I do not know that of my personal knowledge. There were various conflicting rumors with reference to it.

Q Wasn't that the general rumor, that was open and notorious down there, wasn't it?

A Yes, the hanging was.
Q Do you know whether he had something to do with it?

A Carr?
Q Isn't it a fact this same Daniel Hinojosa was indicted together with Frank Carr for running a gambling house and participating in gambling enterprises in San Benito?

A You mean Daniel?
Q Daniel?
A I do not know how the indictment read, but my recollection of it is that Daniel Hinojosa and Frank Carr were indicted for

levying tribute upon the Mexican houses of ill fame.

suspicious Mexican character arrested at San Benito and the city marshal and Daniel Hinojosa started to take this man to Brownsville in an automobile after dark and the man was afterwards found hanging to a tree with his body riddled with bullets, and they told the story that they were held up on the road by some armed men and told to get out of the car and they got out and stood by the side of the road, covered by guns, and these men took the Mexican away and the men that held them up told them to "beat it to hell out of here."

(At this point a recess was taken from 11:20 until 11:35, excusing Senator Page and Senator Williford during that period of time.)
Q This man, do you know his name or do you remember it if I mention his name?

A The Mexican?

Q Yes. Rodolfo Munoz?

A I think that was his name.

Q Is it not a fact that was the beginning of the bandit trouble in 1915, that was the first incident?

A I think that was the spark that fired the flame among the white people.

Q Is it not a fact that this man was arrested in San Benito and kept there all the day and the officers never attempted to take him to Brownsville until after dark?

A That is true.

Q They could have taken him on the afternoon train or they could have taken him on the noon train but they choose to take him after dark, about midnight?

A They did that; they gave as excuse the fact they were afraid the citizens would take him out of jail and hang him.

Q Isn't it a fact this same Daniel Hinojosa was indicted together with Frank Carr for running a gambling house and participating in gambling enterprises in San Benito?

A I do not know how the indictment read, but my recollection of it is that Daniel Hinojosa and Frank Carr were indicted for

levying tribute upon the Mexican houses of ill fame.

Q Nothing was done with that case, was there?

A Not that I know of.

Q They were indicted but not tried?

A I do not believe they have ever been tried.

Q Is it not a fact that the conduct of this Daniel Hinojosa is notorious not only in San Benito but practically all in Cameron County?

A I only know his reputation around San Benito, Joe.

(At this point a recess was taken from 11:20 until 11:35, excusing Senator Page and Senator Williford during that period of time.)

(Examination of Wm. G. B. Morrison resumed by Mr. Canales.)

(At request of Mr. Canales the last preceding questions and the answer thereto were read by the stenographer.)

Q Do you know whether Capt. W. M. Hanson is well acquainted with all that border from Brownsville and Laredo, having served for many years as U. S. Marshal and deputy U. S. Marshal?

A I believe he is familiar with the country.

Q With regard to the conditions that you mentioned there, for the necessity of the Rangers; you mention one of them as on account of the inefficiency of our county officers now to enforce the laws there. Is not the chief and main reason for them that?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Now Mr. Morrison, is it not a fact that for the enforcement of the smuggling laws that the United States Government keeps and maintains a very able and very numerous force of revenue officers all along that border, and backs them with the soldiers?

A. They have their River Guards and Revenue Officers, yes, sir.

Q Is it not a fact that in 1915, during this trouble, there was a post along from twenty soldiers to four companies stationed along the river from Brownsville to Hidalgo, up to Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is it not a fact, also, that this United States Government has a mounted force of inspectors who are very competent men, riding on horseback and are well acquainted with the trails there?

A They have many men who are well acquainted. I don't know all of them. That is too broad.

Q Is it not a fact also that those officers, the mounted inspectors and also the immigration inspectors ride all along the border constantly, looking for violators of our immigration laws, as well as the revenue laws?

A That is their duty, yes, sir.

Q Now, you mention that the only bandits, - persons that were guilty of wrecking that train were arrested by Rangers; is it not a fact that the only bandits who were arrested and convicted for that outrageous affair were two killed by Lieut.

Benata at San Pedro ranch two days after this affair and that the others were arrested by the deputy sheriffs of the county and two of them were hung for that offense?

A No, I am not certain as to that. My notion was that there had been many arrests in connection with that and a great many of the supposed perpetrators escaped entirely and that the Rangers arrested some of them and that some of them were apprehended through the sheriff's office in conjunction with the Rangers.

Q Don't you know that all those apprehended by the Rangers on the scene were found dead next day about four miles from Brownsville?

A No, I don't know that.

Q Don't you know there were four bodies found dead about four miles north of Brownsville that were arrested by the Rangers on the very scene of action the following day and their bodies left unburied until the Brownsville citizens raised

sufficient funds to have them buried?

A I know there were some bodies found around Brownsville and the State of Texas. "Gentlemen, we don't need your Rangers at different times but I don't know as to that fact.

Q The only persons who were put to trial as being implicated in that outrageous affair were those arrested by the deputy sheriffs and by the soldiers, weren't they?

A I don't remember who they were and just what those circumstances were, Mr. Canales.

Q Now, don't you believe that if we have good, efficient peace officers, the sheriff with a corps of deputy sheriffs, and given sufficient power to employ as many deputy sheriffs, as necessary, that they can enforce the laws there in conjunction with the aid given from the Federal revenue officers and immigration officers without the necessity of having any other force?

A No, sir.

Q Except for extraordinary cases?

A No, sir. The best answer is, that they have not done it.

Q I am asking you, that if the sheriff and his department would ve such a man as would enforce the laws and have deputy sheriffs that would do so in conjunction with and with the co-operation of the immigration officers and the revenue officers of the government of the United States, they will enforce the laws without the necessity of further aid, except in extraordinary cases, such as occurred in 1915.

A I will tell you how I will answer that.

Q Answer "yes" or "no" and then explain.

A The question cannot be answered "yes" or "no".

Q Answer in the affirmative or the negative and then give your explanation.

A It can be best answered in this way: If you will give us the Rangers who are disinterested and an average and honest

set of men, assist us to clean up these thieves and outlaws that

and I went from that excitement to get married, so that was
infest the country, and clean up these political conditions
around October 23rd.

with us, a few years from now we can say to the Legislature

Q That is what I said. That is all.
and the State of Texas, "Gentlemen, we don't need your Rangers

MR. TIDWELL: Q You said while ago something a Mexican
or a large sheriff's force."

suspect had been arrested and was afterwards carried by this
Q That is exactly what my question was intended for,--

Mexican and some other person, the city marshal, I believe
that is was from extraordinary conditions and on account of

started to Brownville: Was that City marshal ever arrested
for participation in that lynching of that Mexican, if he was

were selected with sufficient power to employ proper deputies
lynched?

to the enforce the laws, except in such extraordinary conditions a
as in 1915, the laws could be enforced there without the nec-

Q He was not arrested on that matter.
Q What became of him?

essivity of Rangers?

A If some system could be devised whereby counties without
somewhere around Bay City.

taxing themselves unnecessarily could employ a sufficient force

Q What became of this Mexican? Was he a member of the
to operate through that entire country, yes.

Ranger force?
Q Do you know in 1914, 1915, during that bandit trouble

A No, sir.
of the organization of the Mexican Scouts who operated with and

Q At that time neither of them were Rangers?
gave aid to the military force who were organized there?

A No, sir.
A Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN HLEDSON: Q You spoke of being an attorney: Do
Q And paid for by the county?

you appear as representative of any interest or merely as an
A Yes, sir.

individual citizen?
Q Do you know who organized that?

A Simply as an individual of Cameron County, at our own
A I believe you were largely instrumental in the organiz-

expense.
ation.

Q Not representing any interest at all?
Q Do you know that after that organization took place,

A No, sir.
which was in the first part of November, there was no further

Q Having no interest in this matter except that of a good
raid made in 1915,-- there was no further raid made in Cameron

law abiding citizen?
County?

A That is all.
A My remembrance is that the raids, as far as the different

MR. CANALES: Q With regard to your statement that by
towns were concerned, ceased somewhere in October, although there

giving a man better pay that you believe that that way will bring
were several attacks upon the soldiers and outposts; whether the

better man: Do you believe if you pay a thus \$150 a month that
organization brought it about or not I cannot say.

he will cease to be a thug and be a respectable man?
Q The raid upon the train was made about October 19th or

A No: but if we have--
20th, wasn't it, somewhere about that, 1915?

A It was made sometime just before I married, I remember,

and I went from that excitement to get married, so that was around October 23rd.

Q That is what I said, That is all.

MR. TIDWELL: Q You sated while ago something a Mexican suspect had been arrested and was afterwards carried by this Mexican and some other person, the city marshal, I believe, started to Brownsville: Was that City marshal ever arrested for participation in that lynching of that Mexican, if he was lynched?

A He was not arrested on that matter.

Q What became of him?

A He left San Benito and the last I heard of him he was somewhere around Bay City.

Q What became of this Mexican? Was he a member of the Ranger force?

A No, sir.

Q At that time neither of them were Rangers?

A No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q You spoke of being an attorney: Do you appear as representative of any interest or merely as an individual citizen?

A Simply as an individual of Cameron County, at our own expense.

Q Not representing any interest at all?

A No, sir.

Q Having no interest in this matter except that of a good law abiding citizen?

A That is all.

MR. CANALES: Q With regard to your statement that by giving a man better pay that you believe that that way will bring better men: Do you believe if you pay a thug \$150 a month that he will cease to be a thug and be a respectable man?

A No; but if we have---

Q Wait a minute---

A But if we have an Adjutant General's Department or a Governor-----
will--CHARIMAN BLEDSOE: If there is no objection the Committee
will--CHARIMAN BLEDSOE: One man talk at a time.

A If we have an Adjutant General's Department or a Governor that will hire thugs at that price the change ought to be made not in the Ranger force but at the Capitol.

Judge Q Do you believe paying a man of the character of Daniel Hinojosa \$100 or \$150 a month, that it would change his character?

until A That has never been my argument. I would not hire him at all.

mat Q. You believe there ought to be some regulation so as to eliminate the employment of such men and then attract good men by higher pay, that is it, is it?

A That is it. I will say this for Daniel Hinojosa, that prior to the time tha he took to drinking and running around wjth that gang of supposed peace officers, Daniel was a mighty good oficer and a very efficient one.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Answer this question direct, if you can: Would the lives and property of the citizens of Texas be safe on the border without the Rangers or some other officers in their places?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Who shall we have next?
A No, sir.

MR. MORRISON: Mr Elerberg said he wanted Mr. Crawford to
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q Did Hinhosa develop those traits after he became a member of the Ranger force?

A. G. CRAWFORD,
A No, it was prior to that time.

Q I say he developed those traits prior to becoming a member of the State Rangers?
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

A Yes, sir.

Q At the time he was employed in the State Rangers he was that kind of character?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who employed him, do you know?

A No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: If there is no objection the Committee will--- What County.

MR. CAESOR KLEBERG: Before you adjourn I would like to add the name of Judge Moses to that list.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Very well. We will add the name of Judge Moses.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, the Committee will now adjourn until two o'clock, and we will ask the witnesses who desire to be here to be here promptly. We are going to try to expedite matters.

(Whereupon the joint committee recessed until two o'clock P. M., Friday, January 31, 1919)

A Oh, I would say ten or fifteen.

Q Have you known any of them at all intimately?

A Quite a number of them, yes, sir.

Q I didn't catch the County you said you lived in?

A Hidalgo.

AFTERNOON SESSION, CONVENED AT

TWO O'CLOCK.

A A large percentage of the Rangers have been, I would

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Who shall we have next?

MR. MORRISON: Mr Klerberg said he wanted Mr. Crawford to go on.

A. G. CRAWFORD,

having first been duly sworn, testified as follows, to-wit:

EXAMINATION by CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q State your name.

A A. G. Crawford.

Q What is your age?

A Forty-five.

Q Are there any other conditions than those that have been set out or detailed by Mr. Morrison in you county?

Q Where do you live?
 A I don't think so. Proceeding across the river and such things as that as Mr. Morrison set out.

Q Mercedés.
 A What County?
 A Do you, or not, have a large percentage of outlaws who infest and operate in that section of the State?
 A Hidalgo.
 Q How long have you lived in that county?
 A Quite a number of them that are on the other side of the river now.
 A Six years.
 Q What business are you in, or occupation?
 A But they do operate across the river.
 A I have been in the garage business.
 A Yes, they do; it is not as bad now as it has been, of course, before the Rangers came there and before the recent trouble.
 Q Are you acquainted with the Ranger force who have been in that and adjoining counties during the time you have lived there?
 A Are your county officials able to take care of the situation there independent of the Ranger force?
 A Quite a number of them, yes, sir.
 Q How many of them do you know personally?
 A No, sir.
 A Oh, I would say ten or fifteen.
 Q To what do you attribute their inability to care for it? Is it their inefficiency or just their disregard of their official duties?
 A Quite a number of them, yes, sir.
 Q I didn't catch the County you said you lived in?
 A There is not enough of them. We have a good sheriff in our county, a good office, and lots of his deputies are good men but there is not enough of them.
 Q What character of men constituted the Ranger force during the time you have know them?
 A The local force is insufficient to care for the situation?
 A A large percentage of the Rangers have been, I would class as good men; there has been some that we call "rough necks" but not a great number of them.
 A Yes, sir.
 Q Making it necessary to maintain a number of Rangers?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q Do the local conditions down there make it necessary that a substantial number of Rangers should be maintained in your section?
 A How many the Rangers conducted themselves in that country?
 A I would say as gentlemen; my experience with them has been that they conducted themselves very gentlemanly.
 A I think so, yes, sir.
 Q During that time had you had any drunkenness among them?
 Q Without detailing all of the circumstances making it necessary, are conditions similar to those you heard described as existing in Cameron this morning?
 A We had one that left Mercedés and came home on a visit and came back intoxicated. This was during the time Captain Ransom was there and he was a member of Capt. Ransom's company.
 A Yes, just about.
 Q He arrived on the noon train and left for home on the afternoon train. He was discharged immediately.
 Q Are there any other conditions than those that have been set out or detailed by Mr. Morrison in you county?

Q Who was that? A I don't think so. Proceeding across the river and such things as that as Mr. Morrison set out.

Q Do you, or not, have a large percentage of outlaws who infest and operate in that section of the State?

A Quite a number of them that are on the other side of the river now.

Q But they do operate across the river?

A Yes, they do; it is not as bad now as it has been, of course, before the Rangers came there and before the recent trouble.

Q Are your county officials able to take care of the situation there independent of the Ranger force?

A No, sir.

Q To what do you attribute their inability to care for it? Is it their inefficiency or just their disregard of their official duties?

A There is not enough of them. We have a good sheriff in our county, a good office, and lots of his deputies are good men but there is not enough of them.

Q The local force is insufficient to care for the situation?

A Yes, sir.

Q Making it necessary to maintain a number of Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many the Rangers conducted themselves in that country?

A I would say as gentlemen; my experience with them has been that they conducted themselves very gentlemanly.

Q During that time had you had any drunkenness among them?

A We had one that left Mercedes and came home on a visit and came back intoxicated. This was during the time Captain Ransom was there and he was a member of Capt. Ransom's company. He arrived on the noon train and left for home on the afternoon train. He was discharged immediately.

Q Ransome, of course, is dead?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was he? is Stillwell?

A I don't remember; he wasn't around there very long.

Q Have you seen any other drunkenness? that Stillwell was dead)

A No, sir. were was he killed?

Q Have you seen any disorderly conduct on the part of any other ranger. say that Stillwell is dead?

A No, sir. A I don't know. I have been with the army for

Q Have you ever known of any of them beating up anybody? ill

A No, sir, personally I have not.

Q Have you ever known of them cursing or abasing the citizens? has been

A No, sir. time, last year or eighteen months?

Q Have you ever known of any of them killing anybody? I was in

A Not personally. a year ago, and at that time Captain Stephens

Q As a matter of general information, in your county?

A Just rumors. People, some of the Mexican bandits whom they captured, said that the Rangers captured them and then the bodies were found our on some of the roads. I don't know of a

Q Tell us the names of any Ranger suspicioned of doing anything of that kind? you know of anyone down there now who is said to have

A Captain Ransom's company was suspicioned at that time.

Q State the names of some of them.

A Captain Ransom, Sergeant Reno, and a man named Stillwell; that is about all the names I can call now. It was during 1915.

Q How many men are there they are supposed to have arrested and then taken out and murdered that way?

A I would say that all that I know of close around was three. That is, it was rumored that they had captured and killed.

Q They were prisoners and then taken out and killed?

A Yes, they were prisoners at the time that the Military and Sheriff's posse and also the Rangers-- but it was said that the Rangers did it but that was just a rumor.

Q Ransome, of course, is dead?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q Where is Stillwell?

Q How do law abiding citizens look on the Rangers?

A I don't know.

Do they look on them as outlaws and bad people or as detectives?

(Some one in the audience stated that Stillwell was dead.)

A As detectives, emphatically, sir.

Q Where was he killed?

Q Have confidence in them?

A He was killed down in that country.

A Yes, sir.

Q You say that Stillwell is dead?

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Witness: A I don't know. I have been with the army for

Q What is your name?

eighteen months and away from that part of the country until

A Crawford.

about a month ago and have lost track.

Q Mr. Crawford, did the Rangers patronize your garage

when you were in the garage business?

Q Do you know what the conduct of the Rangers has been

during the time, last year or eighteen months?

A Yes, they had their headquarters right across the street

from my place.

A It has been good. Part of December and January I was in

Mercedes; that was a year ago, and at that time Captain Stephens

Q Did you ever take them out in cars from time to time?

was located there.

A I have.

Q Have you ever heard any men who are now connected with the

force accused of killing anybody?

Q What was their conduct when you took them out? Were

they quiet and peaceable officers or loud, boisterous, or was

A Not in our part of the country, no, sir, I don't know of a

thing. I have never seen them intimidate anybody. Of course, in

Q Did you know of anyone down there now who is said to have

killed any of their prisoners?

Q I have seen them ask questions and question those

Mexicans whom they had reason to believe were bandits but I

A No, sir.

never saw a Ranger strike one of those fellow although people

Q Do you know of any misconduct whatever that the charged

have said they have.

to the Rangers down there?

Q Do they question those people after the same manner

A You mean down there now?

Q the other peace officers would question them when they met them?

Q Yes.

A Just about.

A No, sir.

Q Or were they overbearing and intolerant?

Q And you don't recall now any man who is alive that has

been accused of killing their prisoners?

Q Would the fact that they patronized you and your garage

influence you r testimony?

A No, sir I don't.

A Not a bit.

A Not a bit.

Q Do you know any of the ladies of your town?

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q How do law abiding citizens look on the Rangers?

Do they look on them as outlaws and bad people or as detectives?

A As detectives, emphatically, sir.

Q Have confidence in them?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q What is your name?

A Crawford.

Q Mr. Crawford, did the Rangers patronize your garage when you were in the garage business?

A Yes, they had their headquarters right across the street from my place.

Q Did you ever take them out in cars from time to time?

A I have.

Q What was their conduct when you took them out? Were they quiet and peaceable officers or loud, boisterous, or was their conduct such as would intimidate the people?

A I have never seen them intimidate anybody. Of course, in a rough way, I have seen them ask questions and question those Mexicans whom they had reason to believe were bandits but I never saw a Ranger strike one of those fellow although people have said they have.

Q Do they question those people after the same manner the other peace officers would question them when they met them?

A Just about.

Q Or were they overbearing and intolerant?

A They were not.

Q Would the fact that they patronized you and your garage influence your testimony?

A Not a bit.

Q Do you know any of the ladies of your town?

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN.

A Practically all of them.

Q How do the ladies regard the Rangers there, as a set of outlaws or as protectors of their homes?

A They do not regard them as outlaws at all. They do regard them as protectors of their homes?

Q That is all.

A I want to say, if I might, that there is a great many ladies who drive their own cars around town who drove in and out of this garage at the time these Rangers were stationed there and I never seen anybody that treated any lady with any more respect than those men did, and the men who had the reputation of Stillwell and Ransom are included in that; they were just as respectful as could be.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q Would you regard Ransom as a desirable citizen, a man who ought to be on the Ranger force? a peace officer?

A At that time he was a man for the job?

Q That was after he committed that murder in Houston?

A I never heard about that.

Q You never heard about that?

A I have heard about it.

Q All right; you know he was a murderer?

A I have heard that.

Q You think a murderer was the fellow for the job is that the idea?

A How is that?

Q You think that is the place for a murderer?

A I would not class it as a murder.

Q You say you think he was the very man for the job?

A He was in that respect.

A Yes, I believe that would be--

Q That is your idea of it?

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q You said you have been in the army for about eighteen months up to about a month ago?

A Yes.

Q What has been the situation for the past eighteen months you could not know that for you were away from home?

A I was at home part of last December, a year ago, and January, and February, in fact, up to about the first of April.

Q You have been away from home, though, a good part of the time?

A No, I left Mercedes at the beginning of the war, about eighteen months, and then I was back about December, January, February and March.

Q But the greater part of eighteen months you have been away from home?

A Yes, the biggest part of it.

Q Then you could not know whether the service of these Rangers have been satisfactory to the people or not?

A I was in touch with them during four months I was back there.

Q But for fourteen months you were away from home and could not possibly know what their services were, could you?

A Not during the time I was away only from general reputation.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q You say Henry Ransom was the right man in the right place?

A At that time, yes, sir, because it was very strenuous times on the border at that time and it took a man of his disposition to get along.

Q It took a man who did not mind going out and killing a fellow if it was necessary?

A Yes, I believe that would be--

Q That is your idea of it?

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Ransom ran with the State
A At that time it was pretty near that way. You had to
guards and drilled with them and worked with them?
go out on those roads and you had to be a fearless man to go
Yes, in military affairs.

Q And helped them in every way possible?
A Yes, in every way possible.
he was absolutely fearless.

Q That was the principal thing they were doing those
there, composed of Sheriff Baker and the posse and Rangers and
days, wasn't it?
Captain McCoy of the Twelfth Cavalry who is now Brigadier General

A If you ran on to those fellows you had to kill them or
in France and has just received the distinguished service cross,
they would kill you.
they worked together strictly during all that trouble.

Q How many men do you know of that were serving in that
country in those days that had the reputation of being that kind? in
the posse?

A Well, I don't know anything about them until they came
down there. service?

Q I am asking you about those you know. How many of them
did you know that had the reputation of being absolutely fearless,
that would kill and kill quick. on the Ranger force to-day that

A I would say Captain Ransom and Stillwell are all I
can call right now. I do not.

Q Let's try to fix part of this responsibility on somebody
that is alive? hundred and ten men on the force to-day.

A Well, I didn't know Captain Ransom very long or long at
the time. Mercedes recently.

Q Do you think it is fair to pass it up to the two men that
are dead? Yes, sir.

A They were good officers. That is what I am trying to leave
the impression, and Captain Ransom was in command and Sergeant
Reno, I think he is alive, he was a good man down there at that
time, and was with Captain Ransom at the time.

Q You cannot tell us the name of any other man that was
in that crowd? say you have never known of any of the Rangers being

A No, sir. murder down there?

A No, sir, I have not.

.EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Ransom run with the State guards and drilled with them and worked with them?

A Yes, in military affairs.

Q And helped them in every way possible?

A Everything he could. The first time the posse came through there, composed of Sheriff Baker and the posse and Rangers and Captain McCoy of the Twelfth Cavalry who is now Brigadier General in France and has just received the distinguished service cross, they worked together strictly during all that trouble.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q. Do you know of any change to be made in the personnel of the State Ranger force that would be of benefit to the service?

A The men we have now, during the last few weeks I have been there, are nice gentlemenly men.

Q Do you know any men on the Ranger force to-day that ought to be taken off?

A No, sir, I do not.

Q How many men are on the force that you know personally?
A We have one hundred and ten men on the force to-day.

A I will say I have seen only a matter of four or five around Mercedes recently.

Q They are the only ones you know that are on the force now?

A Yes, sir.

Q You know of nothing that could be done to improve or make their service better?

A No, not those men that are there now.

Q What county is Mercedes in?

A That is in Hidalgo.

Q You say you have never known of any of the Rangers being charged with murder down there?

A No, sir, I have not.

Q Do you remember the circumstance, I am not sure of the name but I think a Mexican by the name of Garcia, take out of jail and was in charge of Rangers and was found dead by the side of the road in thirty days afterwards, shot all to pieces?

MR. CANALES: That was in Cameron County.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No: that was another circumstance.

A What time?

Q I think some fifteen or sixteen months ago?

A No, I don't remember.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q Have you any further interest or motive in this matter except for the benefit of the people and lives and things of that kind?

A That is all. I feel like if they taken the protection of the Rangers we have there now away a lot of us might as well leave. In fact, when I was in business if they had not sent the Rangers and soldiers there I would have had to walk out for I was loosing business and I was afraid all the time.

MR. TIDWELL: Would you be afraid to continue your residence there if they should abolish the Rangers.

A I think it would be dangerous. I think it would start all over again.

Q Indicate to the committee the way in which you think it would be dangerous if the Rangers should be withdrawn?

A The bandits and outlaws across the river now will come on this side more. Of course if you stay around town I don't believe there would be any danger but if you drove on the roads I believe it would be very dangerous.

Q Are there not revenue officers?

A I should say one about every twenty miles.

Q Are there not inspectors?

A There are, what we call river guards.

Q The federal agents, inspectors and revenue men, do they take cognizance of the violation of State laws or only cognizance or notice of the violation of federal statutes? If they catch a man stealing a cow do the officers, federal agents, arrest this man or wait until he violates a federal law.

A I think if they intercept him taking them across the river they arrest him.

Q Your personal knowledge---

A I haven't, but if I understand if they catch them taking these cows and things across the river a federal officer will arrest them.

CHARIMAN BLEDSOE: Q Do you know anything about the circumstances of seven Mesicans being strung up at Ebenezer Station.

Mr. McMILLIN: Q Has your sheriff ever been on the Ranger force, or do you know?

A No,-- that is severteen or eighteen miles west of us.

Q Is it in your county?

A Not that I know of, personally, but I understood in the early days he was a member of the Ranger force.

Q You don't remember anything about it?

A No; I heard something of it when it happened but I

was pretty busy----

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES:

Q Was it a matter of so unusual an occurrence, or so unusual in its nature that the hanging of seven Mexicans in one bunch would not attract public attention in your county?

A I heard of that but we had about all we could attend to in our part of the country.

Q Seventeen or eighteen miles from there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you hear of any of the Rangers veing accused of doing that?

A No, sir, in fact I understood it, at the time, that it was said that it was a part of the Sheriff's posse, although that was heresay.

A We had two doctors then I believe. Doctor Buck and I

think Doctor Schoolmaker. Doctor Schoolmaker is dead now.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Who is Sheriff of your county?

A A. Y. Baker.

Q Is he a sober man?

A Yes; a good officer.

Q Is he a good sheriff?

A Yes; good officer.

Q Is he a man of means?

A I don't know as to that. I think--

Q Is he a man that tries to enforce the law?

A Yes, sir.

Q Has he ever been accused of any crime that you know of?

A No, sir; and he has co-operated with the Ranger force the best of his ability, I believe.

Mr. McMILLIN: Q Has your sheriff ever been on the Ranger force, or do you know?

A Not that I know of, personally, but I understood in the early days he was a member of the Ranger force.

Q You don't know how long ago?

A No, sir.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES:

Q You say you live in Mercedes?

A Yes, sir.

Q You remember the incident of the young man that came to Mercedes during the bandit trouble we had in 1915, on the branch train, arrived there about noon and was arrested by Rangers? He had his hand in a sling and was arrested by Rangers and was found dead a few minutes afterwards?

A I don't remember it. I never heard of a case of that kind.

Q You know he was being treated by a doctor over there in Mercedes? Do you remember the name of those doctors?

A We had two doctors then I believe. Doctor Buck and I

think Doctor Schoolmaker. Doctor Schoolmaker is dead now.

Q I think it was Doctor Buck was treating this very man and the incident was so notorious that the doctor himself stated at the time that they had killed the wrong man because he was not wounded but he had a tumor in the hand and he was treating him, it was shortly after the raid at the Mercedes pumping plant by some Mexicans across the river?

A We never had a raid at the Mercedes plant. The Mercedes plant never has been fired on from across the river.

Q It was something near?

A We had one raid two miles west of town and there was one man that was shot that had a wound in his hand afterwards, I understood, was killed but I don't know whether it was Rangers or not.

Q This wounded man you know, it was a day or two after that incident that this man arrived at Mercedes on the noon train with his hand in a sling to see the doctor and was arrested and immediately taken out and shot thinking he was one of those persons wounded in that?

A No, I never heard of any such case as that.

Q CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Anything further that you gentlemen desire of Mr. Crawford?

MR. TIDWELL: No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Have you any further statement you desire to make?

MR. CRAWFORD: No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: All right. You are excused.

A I have known ~~Mr. Andrews~~ ~~now~~ captain. Recently I have met Captain Wright, Captain Saunders, Captain Stephens-- I met quite a bunch of them at the Moreland hotel a while ago but I am not familiar with their names. I met the one that was killed at Brownsville; I knew him.

Q What was his name?
A B. F. JOHNSON,

I think Craighead.
first having been duly sworn ; testified as follows:

Q How long since he was killed?
A Examined by Chairman Bledsoe:

Q Three or four months--probably longer.

Q You were sworn this morning?

Q What has been the conduct of the Rangers in your
A Yes, sir.

country during the time you have know them?
Q Give us your name, age and residence.

A I have never observed anything but good conduct.
A B. F. Johnson, 42 years old; Harlingen, Texas.

Q Have you seen any of them in a state of intoxication?
Q What county is that in?

A No, sir.
A Cameron County.

Q Have you ever known of them, any of them having personal
Q How long have you lived in Cameron County?

difficulties and beating up men with their guns?
A About fourteen years.

Q What is your business or occupation?

Q Did you ever know of any of them killing anybody?
A Up to the 26th day of last month I was in the banking

business having been in that business beteen seven and eight
years at Harlingen.

Q I have known of them killing people, yes, sir.
Q Are you pretty generally acquainted in Cameron County

and adjoining counties?
Q How many men have you known of the Rangers killing?

A Well, one particular case I know of, Captain Andrews
A I am acquainted with Cameron and some with Hidalgo.

Q Are you acquainted with the officials of your county?
Q How many men have you known of the Rangers killing?

found him in the bed; he shot at him first and he killed him
A Yes, sir.

afterwards, was supposed to have been a bandit.
Q Have you been acquainted with the Ranger force during

the time you have been there?
Q Was he charged with the commission of any crime in Texas

A The man that was killed?
A Not intimately with them personally but I have come in

contact with them in different ways since I have been down
there enough to observe them.

Q Not that I know of. There was a report sent to
Harlingen there was some bandits at Face Real and they sent a

Q Especially in the last eighteen months or two years,
man out to get them; they got one or two and had to kill this

how many officers have yourknown personally?
man in self defense.

A I have know Mr. Andrews, now captain. Recently I have
met Captin Wright, Captain Saunders, Captin Stephens-- I met

Q Do you know of any one else that they killed?
A I don't know of anybody they killed personally, only

quite a bunch of them at the Moreland hotel a while ago but I
rumors scattered over the country down there.

am not familiar with their names. I met the one that was killed
Q Did you know or has it been currently said that they

at Brownsville; I knew him.

Q What was his name? the Ranger force had ever arrested
a man I think Craighead.

Q How long since he was killed? in this way; there were
certainly Three or four months--probably longer.

Q What has been the conduct of the Rangers in your
country during the time you have known them?

A I have never observed anything but good conduct.

Q Have you seen any of them in a state of intoxication?

A No, sir. at Point Isabel.

Q Have you ever known of them, any of them having personal
difficulties and beating up men with their guns?

A No, sir. after he was arrested was it before he was
found?

A No, sir. tell you the time.

Q Have you ever heard it said---

A I have known of them killing people, yes, sir. or
four days.

Q Well, one particular case I know of, Captain Andrews
killed a man down at Pace Real; he was looking for him; he
found him in the bed; he shot at him first and he killed him
afterwards, was supposed to have been a bandit. usually a good
deal. I knew

Q Was he charged with the commission of any crime in Texas
A Did the man that was killed? any explanations how they
came to Q? Yes.

A No, Not that I know of. There was a report sent to
Harlingen there was some bandits at Pace Real and they sent a
officer out to get them; they got one or two and had to kill this
man in self defense.

Q Do you know of any one else that they killed?
them?

A I don't know of anybody they killed personally, only
rumors scattered over the country down there.

Q Did you know or has it been currently said that they

had arrested-- any portion of the Ranger force had ever arrested a man and then killed him?
A The reports I heard came to me in this way: there were certain men arrested and afterwards found dead.

Q How many times have you heard such reports, with reference to how many transactions?

A I heard that twice. Once in regard to this Carr and Hinojosa occurrence and the next time in connection with this man that was arrested at Point Isabel.

Q What was his name?

A Garcia.

Q How long after he was arrested was it before he was found dead?

A I could not tell you the time.

Q Approximate it. A day or two?

A He was reported,-- Yes, I think it was about three or four days.

Q What Rangers had him in charge?

A I understand Saddler and Sittre.

Q Sadler and Sittre?

A Those two men I came in contact with personally a good deal, I knew them.

Q Did you ever hear them make any explanations how they came to die?

A No, sir.

Q As far as you know was it ever investigated by the officers of the county?

A I think it was.

Q Were any indictments ever returned against either of them?

A Not that I know of.

want those kind of men kept on the Ranger force?

A No, I do not.

Q Do you think a man who has been convicted of a felony and is under conviction for a felony and his sentence suspended by appeal to the court of appeals should be continued on the force?
Q The fact of the business was they didn't consider it of enough importance down there to indict a Ranger for killing a Mexican?

A Well, I don't know how to answer that exactly.

Q You said you were familiar with the general conditions existing there?

A My opinion is that the public down there never did think that any Ranger or peace officer or otherwise was

justified in killing a Mexican or anybody else unlawfully. I don't think the public believes that way.

Q Have you had any of them indicted down there in the last two or three years for killing any of them?

A Mister Chairman, I don't keep up on court records very close down there.

Q You came here to testify as to conditions existing in your country?

A No, I don't recall any.

Q Do you think there is anybody on the Ranger force now that ought to be taken off?

A Only from heresay, and if Mr. Hinjosa is guilty of the acts he has been accused of I should say he ought to be removed at once. Also the others if reports should be proved against them.

Q These two men you say were prisoners and found dead a short time afterwards. If that is true do you think they are fit characters to be on the Ranger force?

A Absolutely not.

Q Do you think citizenship of your country would

be raised?

A The personnel of the force?

want those kind of men kept on the Ranger force?

A No, I do not.

Q Do you think a man who has been convicted of a felony and in under conviction for a felony and his sentence suspended by appeal to the court of appeals should be continued on the force?

A No, sir I do not.

Q Have you any suggestions to make looking to the betterment of conditions, the betterment of the Ranger force and services?

A I believe their pay should be increased and I believe an understanding should be reached between the Governor and the citizens of the State of Texas that if the Rangers are found to be the wron kind of men, and it the citizens would cooperate with the State goverment in having those kind of men removed from the force--

Q You think that a Ranger ought to be a party for the enforcement of the law or a man put on there simply by reason of his reputation as a bad character and for the purpose of intimidation?

A In enforcing the law.

Q Do you think a man should be put on merely for the purpose of intimidation?

A Absolutely not.

Q How do the best people of your country look upon the Ranger force?

A They look upon the Ranger force as a protection to our country there, both ladies and men do.

Q Your judgement is that they should be continued?

A It is, yes, sir.

Q Do you think that the personnel of the force should be raised?

A The personnel of the force?

reported during the time of this fermentation there on the border.

Q Yes.

A If there is any reason for having it raised I think it certainly should.

Q Don't you think conditions would be better by gradually working in better men?

A Certainly, yes, The better men you get the better he is going to perform his duty.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q The Ranger operates over a greater scope of territory than a peace officer can, doesn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q As a general rule they are not stationed at any one place but are moving about along the border?

A For that reason I have not become very well known to most of them because there will be four or five Rangers in my town or vicinity for six or eight days and maybe for some reason they are changed and others sent there.

Q It is your suggestion that there might be some way or some mode or operation between the people and the authorities at Austin by which Rangers not suitable could be summarily and would be summarily removed?

A Yes, I feel perfectly satisfied if the authorities at Austin will request the citizens down there to give them any information or assistance in any way or proving that one certain man is not competent to be on the Ranger force that full cooperation will be had.

Q As a matter of fact a great deal of this killing we have heard about, hasn't that come about since the unsettled situation brought about by the war and trouble in Mexico and of all our unsettled conditions?

A Yes, because when I first went to Cameron County cases like that were not heard of any all of these cases have been reported during the time of this fermentation there on the border.

Q There was a great deal of talk at one time was there not, about the citizens of Mexico trying to ferment trouble on this side?

A Not only tald but they did it, in my opinion.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Have you ever served on the grand jury down there?

A No, sir.

Q Have you been personally acquainted with the members of the grand jury from time to time or some of them?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have those grand juries been supposed, as a rule, to be mixed, some Mexicans on the grand jury and some Americans or Americans exclusively?

A I think as a rule they have a mixed grand jury. If they find a man that can talk English and knows our laws they make it a point of putting him on the grand jury.

Q Another matter, I don't think the Chairman asked you about: Do those Rangers parade the town with guns on and weapons in an intimidating manner or do they go about quietly in an onobtrusive, inostentatious way?

A Eight years ago, when I first went to Harlingen they did wear their guns without a coat and I did see a good deal of artillery. In the last four or five years you would not know a man was a Ranger unless he took his coat off or you could judge by his boots or large hat. They just appear as any other citizen.

Q Have you lived in Harlingen all those fourteen years?

A No, only about eight years.

Q During that eight years of time do you know of a single instance, can you tell this committee of a single instance in which a Ranger has killed a citizen there, a law abiding citizen or one that was not a law abiding citizen, in

the terms of Harlingen?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know of a single instance in which a Ranger has been killed down there by some person.

A At Harlingen?

Q Yes, in the town where you live.

A There was only one man that was killed there and I think he was a special, if I am not mistaken, and that was private trouble between himself and some other party. That was Henry Pritenack.

Q Was he a Ranger?

A I don't think he was.

Q How long ago did that killing occur?

A When I first went there, about eight years ago.

Q What size is the town of Harlingen?

A About fifteen hundred or eighteen hundred.

Q In regard to the population?

A About two-thirds Americans.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WIDLIFORD:

Q Do you know any sentiment of the part of the citizens or officials to disturb or bother a law abiding Mexican?

A No, sir. I know of. I have no complaint to make of

MR. TIDWELL: Q Do you know of any disposition there on the part of good citizens of that town to kill Mr. Canales or hurt him in any way?

A I never heard of it, of any such disposition.

Q Have you ever discusses those questions with the Rangers about their service, any of them whom you have been acquainted with?

A Since what time?

Q Since last summer when we began to have troubles there last summer?

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

A No, I never discussed a Ranger's business with him at all.

Q You answered while ago to the question, chairman, you did not know of any trouble between private

Q Have you ever heard the Rangers discuss it among themselves when in your institution?

A Oscar Morris.

A No, sir.

Q Didn't you hear about the trouble he had had with

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Rangler Saddle there?

Q Mr. Johnson asked you a question while ago, you said

A Yes; that slipped my memory. I will get with you if you wish me too.

Q I simply asked you.

A That slipped my memory.

Q They had some disturbances over there?

A They had a fight, yes, sir.

A No. I did not make that assertion. I said that is

Q Do you remember also the incident of the

one way, by closer cooperation the personnel of this Ranger

it was a special Ranger, John Hill, son of John Hill

and the constable there, - what's his name, I don't

A No, sir, I never heard of any trouble between them

at all.

Q Do you remember the time that he arrested Vi dal Centu

and hand cuffed him for some reason?

A No, I don't remember that.

Q And took him to Mercedes and turned him loose?

A Not that I know of. I have no complaint to make of

A No, I don't know anything about that.

Q Your answer is what led me to think possible there

was not. You answered while ago, if the Governor here would

A Yes, sir.

Q A bad man there?

A He is not considered to be such a bad man but he is

that is considered would steal a cow if he saw it out where

nobody could see him.

MR. McMILLIN: That is all.

Q He is generally in the pay or service of Lon G. Hill

and the Hill boys, isn't he?

A Not to my knowledge.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q You answered while ago to the question by the chairman, you did not know of any trouble between private citizens and the Rangers. Who is your city marshal? Benito and their bodies were found lying by the road between San

A Oscar Morris.

Q Didn't you hear about the trouble he had had with Rangler Saddler there?

A Yes; that slipped my memory. I will go over it with you if you wish me too.

Q Wasn't it a notorious fact, their bodies would lie there two or three days sometimes?

Q I simply asked you.

A I heard that rumored, yes, but I never saw the bodies and in fact never followed up those rumors very much. They all led to a blind trail, sometimes, as a rule, we just

Q They had some disturbance over there?

A They had a fight, yes, sir.

Q When Capt. Hanson was located at Harlingen you did not hear of any killings down there being done by it was a special Ranger, John Hill, son of Lon C. Hill. his men?

and the constable there, - what's his name, Vi dal Cantu?

A No, sir.

A No, sir, I never heard of any trouble between them

Q Outside of the one at Pasa Real?

A Around Harlingen?

Q Do you remember the time that he arrested Vi dal Cantu and hand cuffed him for some reason?

A Yes; I mean by that, not immediately in but in reaching distance from Harlingen?

A No, I don't remember that.

Q You could hear every day about somebody being killed; I don't know how to take those rumors there.

A No, I don't know anything about that at all. The

Q Is it not a fact that during 1915 and 1916 right about between Harlingen and San Benito and around San Benito

Q He was a notorious character?

and Brownsville and around Pasa Real and that place, there were a large number of persons killed?

A Yes, sir.

Q A bad man there?

A Yes, and I also heard rumors there were a good many skirmishes around in the brush. I expect that is where they got killed. He is not considered to be such a bad man but he is that is considered would steal a cow if he saw it out where nobody could see him.

Q Is it not a fact that the first trouble was Lon C. Hill was the incident related by Mr. Morrison about that boy that and the Hill boys, isn't he?

A Not to my knowledge. was taken out of San Benito to Brownsville and was lynched, right near San Benito?

A The bandit trouble may have started along about that
Q In regard to the incident---- Do you recollect the
time but personally I do not attribute it to that.
fact on several occasions men were taken out of jail in San
MR. CANALES: That is all.
Benito and their bodies were found lying by the road between San
Benito and Harlingen?

A I heard a rumor about that and passed down the same
road pretty shortly after and did not see anything of it.

Q Wasn't it a notorious fact, their bodies would lie
there two or three days sometimes? private feud?

A I heard that rumored, yes, but I never saw the bodies
and in fact never followed up those rumors very much. They all
led to a blind trail, sometimes, as a rule. any way?

Q When Capt. Hanson was located at Harlingen you say
you did not hear of any killings down there being done by
his men?

A No, sir. ending of the proposition was when this

Q Outside of the one at Pesse Real? he used to be rather

A Around Harlingen? was interested in a saloon and

Q Yes; I mean by that, not immediately in but in
reaching distance from Harlingen? they had some words that

A You could hear every day about somebody being killed;
I don't know how to take those rumors there. ger was?

Q Is it not a fact that during 1915 and 1916 right
about between Harlingen and San Benito and around San Benito
and Brownsville and around Pesse Real and that place, there
were a large number of persons killed?

A Yes, and I also heard rumors there were a good many
skirmishes around in the brush. I expect that is where they
got killed. is his name?

Q Is it not a fact that the first trouble we had in 1915
was the incident related by Mr. Morrison about that boy that
was taken out of San Benito to Brownsville and was lynched,
right near San Benito?

ALBA HEYWOOD,

first having been duly sworn, testified before the

A The bandit trouble may have started along about that
time but personally I do not attribute it to that.
Committed as follows:

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE:

MR. CANALES: That is all.

Q Give your name, age, and residence.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL: y-nine years old; San Benito.

Q Q You spoke of trouble between a Ranger and the city
marshal of Harlingen?

A Q Yes, sir. or not been acquainted with the Ranger force

Q Did that trouble grow out of private feud?

A Absolutely, yes sir. I will explain it to you if
you wish me to. any of them have you known intimately?

Q It did ^{not} grow out of official duties in any way? but I
am a Ranger's carrying out his official duties
brought it up. were with and whether they were at this time on
the State it. or no, I could not be definite in the matter

A My understanding of the proposition was when this
closing law went into effect that the party, he used to be rather
prominent up here, I think, was interested in a saloon and then
failed to close it on time and this Ranger arrested him and
the city marshal objected to it and they had some words that
led to the fight. you to confine yourself, we want to confine

Q Do you know what the name of that Ranger was?
A Saddler. credit for any one else's work and we do not
want this he still in the service. responsibilities. We ask
you I don't know whether it was him or his brother that
got killed. One is still in the service. what has been the conduct

Q Is the city marshal still marshal of the town?

A Still marshal of our town, yes, sir. it has been good.

Q What is his name? about the minority?

A Oscar Morris. been bad.

MR. TIDWELL: That is all. now during that time whose conduct
as State Ranger has been bad?

A I could not ~~*****~~ I know in a general way

ALBA HEYWOOD,

first having been duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE:

Q Give your name, age, and residence.

A Alba Heywood, fifty-nine years old; San Benito.

Q How long have you lived in Cameron County?

A Since 1907.

Q Have you or not been acquainted with the Ranger force operating in that section?

A I have in a way.

Q How many of them have you known intimately?

A I have met them from time to time, many times, but I am sorry to say that my memory as to their names and whose company they were with and whether they were at this time on the Ranger force or no, I could not be definite in the matter of dates or names, very; there are some of them that have been River Guards at one time and Rangers at another time and deputy sheriffs at another time, and I got acquainted with them and I sometimes don't know whether they were at that time of the Ranger force, River Guard or deputy sheriff.

Q We want you to confine yourself, we want to confine this inquiry to their conduct as Rangers and we do not want them to get any credit for any one else's work and we do not want them to bear any one else's responsibilities. We ask you in so far as possible to limit your testimony with reference to their conduct as Rangers. What has been the conduct of the Ranger force in that section, so far as you know?

A So far as I know, in the majority it has been good.

Q All right. How about the minority?

A Minority has been bad.

Q How many men do you know during that time whose conduct as State Ranger has been bad?

A I could not give the number. I know in a general way

Q You are still connected with it?

A No; the old San Benito Land and Water Company went report-- Now, I have long since been convinced that our trouble down there had its root and the seed in the political situation and that is the thing I have been thinking of and

Q You still have investments?
A I still have land there, stock in the bank. All I

giving more attention to than the details of the Ranger matters. I heard rumors here and there but I did not trace them down. Just as the case of the man from Point Isabel; I

Q Are local conditions there such as to demand the maintenance of the Ranger forces?
A I believe so. That is what I am here for. We came

heard he was with soldiers, the Rangers with them parted at the parting of the road and in a mile or a few miles he was found dead.
Q No explanation made?

A I still have land there, stock in the bank. All I have is there except a little oil.
A No explanation made; I don't know whether these men were indicted for it or not. It has passed from my mind.

Q Who were the Rangers?
A Could not tell you that. It has developed to-day

Q You are acquainted with conditions generally over that county?
A Very well, yes Sir. I have lived there perpetually since 1907, scarcely have taken a vacation away.

Q What business are you in?
A I am trying to pay my debts by selling my lands.

Q Hasn't been much sale for sometime?
A Yes, a little, quite a little. The land business

Q You think if you ever wish that--
A I think if you will help us and the Governor will keep his pledge to clean politics and give us a chance to clean up you can keep your Rangers there for three years and we won't be up here to pull for them but we want them to help clean up the situation there and therefore we do not want them subservient to local--

Q One of the Committee desires to know what your occupation has been other than your--
A I went there as president of the San Benito Land and Water Company. Mr. Sam Robertson had a proposition as engineer and my brothers and I put our oil money from Beaumont and Jennings into it and put San Benito on the map.

Q We went there when it was a blue print.
Q You promoted that?

A Yes, sir;
Q You are still connected with it?

A Yes, sir;
Q You are still connected with it?

A Yes, sir;
Q You are still connected with it?

A Yes, sir;
Q You are still connected with it?

A Yes, sir;
Q You are still connected with it?

A No; the old San Benito Land and Water Company went into the hands of receivers... I was very active for the irrigation district to take over the old canal.

Q You still have investments?

A I still have land ther, stock in the bank. All I have is there except a little oil.

Q Are local conditions there such as to demand the maintenance of the Ranger force?

A I believe so. That is what I am here for. We came because this bill was introduced by Mr. Canales, that feature in it to put the Ranger force under the county officials, and that is the last think we wanted. We want the Ranger force there and want it independent absolutely in every way, shape and manner of the local political situation. We do not want them to be beholden to anybody. We would like for them to work in harmony, so far as the Sheriff and his department will work in harmony, so far as the sheriff and his department will work in harmony with them for the good of the cause but we do not want the Rangers tied up and trameled and hog tied to the local situation there.

Q You say the real trouble down there is in the local political situation.?

A That is my belief.

Q You think if you ever purify that--

A I think if you will help us and the Governor will keep his pledge to clean pobitics and give us a chance to clean up you can keep your Rangers there two or three years and we won't be up here to pull for them, but we want them to help clean up the situation there and, therefore, we do not want them subser- vient to local--

Q Have you any suggestion to make as to the better- ment of the Ranger force and the service you people are entit- led to from it? They are courageous. They will fight buzz-

saws. There are no men that have shown in France or elsewhere

Q My suggestion would be that their pay be increased to not less than one hundred dollars for any of them and that for the purpose of widening the number of men that would be applying for those jobs. I don't think it would be any good to give an undesirable Rangers better wages but thwn you increase wages so a man can live and live decently in these high times of living then you have more good men come in competition with those bad men to get the jobs and you can pick your men better. That is my theory. I think this: I think that the Ranger force is a unique organization as a peace organization and it has got to be handled in a different way from politics. It is free- or should be free-- from politics, and I think that just as soon asnit is tied up to politics its efficiency is damanged and hurt, and I think that no organization or not institution is any bigger than the men that are in it, and I think that if the Governor and, What is their department?--

Q Adjutant General? I am one of these me that won't say A Adjutant General,- will give their special attantion to it they can clean up the Ranger force to such an extent that this opposition to it will be removed. As near as I can size it up the opposition is due to overt acts of Rangers here and there throughout the State, and those men ought to be cleaned out of ot, expecially so when we give a certain department like the Rangers a certain freedom and clothe~~x~~ them with authority and power that way and untrammelled, we have to look very carefully as to what kind of men we put in there places. We can^{not} trust those unlimited powers to Tom, Dick and Harry at forty and fifty dollars a month; that is my theory.

Q You think we ought to raise their salaries, fire a good portion of them and get better men?

A I would nat say as to the percentage. You have some good men there. They are courageous. They will fight buzz-saws. There are no men that have shown in France or elsewhere

any more courage or nerve than your Rangers show. Some of the undesirables have shown the same nerve. There is no question about that, about their physical courage at all. That is all right. They have got to have it.

Q You think a Ranger should have some regard for the law?

A Absolutely. I think if a Ranger misuses his power it is worse than for a man not clother with this power to abuse it.

Q Don't you think a man ought to be a good man to be a Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q And should not be entrusted with that authority unless he is?

A Yes, sir. I think if he betrays it he ought to be removed.

Q Do you think a convict should be removed?

A I won't say that. I am one of these me that won't say that because a man has been a convict he should not have a chance afterwards. If a man reforms and comes out and is better I am going to watch him close--he must expect that. He must be generous if put on an equal basis with a man that has not been a convict, and thankful for that generosity, but if he comes clean I am ready to stand by him.

Q Do you think a man who is under conviction for a felony, a penitentiary sentence hanging over him, simply suspended by appealing to the court of appeals, ought to be continued on the force?

A No, I don't think he ought to want to continue on the force. I would not if I was under that ban.

Q Aside from that have you any other suggestions to make?

A I think not. I think all the Ranger force should be clean and carefully handled, very, very carefully handled.

If they are not there are things going to creep into it. No, I want to say in regard to the killings, I cannot blame the Ranger force altogether for some of our citizens,-- they range all the way from men who think every Mexican should be driven into the Rio Grande and no quarters shown, to men who are very liberal with them. Personally, I do not think that the Mexican ignorance and the Mexican corruption that they talk so much about is our menace. I think our menace is the intelligence and shrewdness and the corruption of the American men who lead them. And I don't believe in spraying the leaves to cure citrus canker and I don't believe in cutting off the limb, as they would, to cure the yellows. I think citrus canker, and we have political citrus canker, should be gone after as they go after citrus canker, and cut the tap root. Mine is the tap root theory.

Q You do think that there are conditions existing in the Ranger force that necessitates some very careful consideration at the hands of the Department?

A I should judge so from what I have heard,-- much that I have heard since I have been here.

Q From your observation on the border you would think so?

A Yes, I would say that the institution should be one of the most carefully handled departments in our State government.

Q You think it could be made a beneficial department of our State government?

A Yes; absolutely.

Q The better class of citizens, how do they look on the Rangers there?

A That better class of citizenship is a peculiar thing. I am not one of these men who, when a man disagrees with me on any proposition, to say he is a bad citizen and I am a good one.

Q I am speaking about the majority?

A I don't subscribe to that, that the men that do not

disagree with us are not good citizens. We have lots of citizens who disagree with me on the Mexican question, the race question and the Ranger question and they are good citizens, my best friends, some of them. We have a very bad condition there. As I have told some of them I would hate very much to be a Republican but I would rather be two Republicans than one Jim Wells Democrat. What gave rise to it, in my opinion, was that they suspend the sentence instead of suspending the criminal. They have gone out on straw bonds and they have come back again. They find a man guilty of fraud with all the proof necessary and put him under a thousand-dollar bond and that is the last we hear of him. That is our trouble down there. We look to Governor Hobby to help us out on it. He pledged it; it is a plank in his platform. WE LOOK to him to stand on that plank.

Q You look to Governor Hobby to purify the Ranger force as much as you look to the Rangers?

A I think we ought to get on another basis in a good many ways. Our citizens did a good many things they should not have done; they are excusable in a good many ways. They came from the North, East and West, not from the South; they never had seen a Mexican in their lives and they look for them to have a knife in their boot-legs to cut you. I have not found them that way. I have found them ready to be led. Our citizens down there became panic stricken. The first hanging we had was our own city officer, as I understand, - I don't know from my positive knowledge, I wasn't there, but I understand that he had his prisoner and took him by midnight in an automobile to Brownsville and somebody tried to rob him of him and they did. That opened the ball, breaking the ice for mob law and violence. The conditions were that we had thieves and stealing. We have them now. I have a telegram

Q Set them all four?
 A No, two of them were let go and the other two were killed.
 "Heywood, Driskill Hotel. Thieves made another raid last night; stole all of Knox's harness and two horses; also Carmichael's harness"-- those are good citizens; there that have been robbed,-- signed by Mr. Prentice. He has had all of his stock but one plug taken away from him. I don't think the Mexicans across the river have done it all. They are hobnobbing with the Mexicans on this side of the river, and Americans, so the Rangers told us, and are egged in and cooperated with by white men in the lead.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Do you know of a single instance where a Ranger down there has wilfully and wantonly killed any citizen?
 A Not unless you call such cases as the one they spoke of on the way from Point Isabel to San Benito as one.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE:

Q You speak of the political situation down there.
 Q You live at Harlingen?
 A No, sir, San Benito.
 Q Nothing like that down there?
 A Lately.
 A San Benito is my baby. Nothing like that down there.
 I don't know of any one killing any one in San Benito. I know this was done--I don't know whether Rangers, citizens or our marshal did that,-- I know of four men brought in there from the river by the soldiers; they were turned over by the soldiers, soldiers put them in the city cooler and that night they were taken out on some of my land and the next day they were found there, fact up, shot, killed. I met the soldier who was bringing them in; he said they were taken as suspects for stealing, reported in as suspects for stealing, two of them were young men; they were going to have them as witnesses, and the others were old men they thought were the criminals; that was the end of them.

Q Got them all four?

A I am not trying to go into that especially?

A No, two of them were let to go and the other two were killed.

Q What became of the two that were not killed?
Found politicians at the pools.

A I don't know. I understood that they were let go; they were young men. When they went to make the arrest they killed one who tried to get away.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q Did those men ever get in the hands of the Ranger force as far as you know?

A Not that I know of.

Q Were the Rangers there at the time?

A Oh, yes, the Rangers were there at the time. That was during the time we had so much trouble.

Q Did they undertake to make any investigation to see who had assassinated those prisoners?

A Not that I know of.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE:

Q You spoke of the political situation down there. Have the Rangers at any time since they have been there interfered with local politics to any extent?

A Lately.

Q At any time?

A Yes, lately I think they have.

Q Hqs that been the cause of any or some of this trouble?

A I could not say that it had. We figured when we came up here that that was the cause of the movement to remove them and abolish the force.

Q Lately, you say, the Rangers have interfered some with local political conditions?

A Yes, sir.

Q To what extent?

A I understand that they took part in getting evidence regarding our last primary elections. They Rangers, which will come our in our Parr-Galscock controversy.

Q I am not trying to go into that especially?

A No, but I am stating it relatively that the Rangers looked over the polls-- attended some of the pools, and they found politicians at the pools.

Q I understand those things will come--

A Yes, they will come out.

Q The local peace officers of Cameron County, the sheriff and his deputies, there was friction between that force and the Rangers, wasn't there?

A Yes, I believe there was.

Q Why was that?

A My opinion is, and it is gained from pretty direct testimony, is that the political boss undertook to boss them.

Q Undertook to boss the Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q You mean Mr. Wells?

A Yes. That is what I think, from the Rangers themselves.

Q You think Mr. Wells controls the sheriff?

A I think so.

Q The friction between the Rangers and the sheriff grew out of the fact that Mr. Wells undertook to dominate the Ranger force?

A I think so, best of my knowledge.

Q About the election business?

A I think so.

Q What character of man is the sheriff of Cameron County?

A He has a recommendation from his old home, for the prohibitionists and from citizens that was very excellent before he came to Cameron County.

Q Do you know where he came from there?

A No, I have known.

Q What has been his conduct since he has been sheriff?

or a bad thing?

A I could not say as to that. If the bond would inactivate or increase the suits that would be brought against the Rangers to make him timid to do his duty it would hamper him. I believe he can get by without a bond by careful handling of it by the Adjutant General and the Governor.

Q Do you think that friction between the sheriff's department and the Rangers, any of it grew out of lawless acts of Rangers killing citizens?

A I don't think that caused the friction.

Q Your idea is that the friction is purely political?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think the Rangers, in addition to the personnel being raised, do you think there is any necessity for any further restraint? All peace officers, other than Rangers, are under bond so for any unofficial acts there could be financial reparation?

A My idea is, so far as I have investigated it, it that the bond would hamper them. I don't think you would find people who would give bond. I don't want the Rangers bonded because I think it would hamper their efficiency, but if the Governor and the Adjutant General will look out for it, watch it closely, I don't think it is necessary to bond them, but if they are going to be bonded I would like them bonded as our friend that came with us, Mr. Lomax, suggested, that the State underwrite it or bond it themselves. It is the State's business. I don't know what the constitution would provide. I am not a lawyer, but it seems to me it would be up to the State to bond its own Rangers, and, if necessary, to underwrite it so a surety company could bond them. I think if a bond would have a restriction and keep the Rangers within their bounds his boss should pay the bill. I think it would make them more careful and give a higher moral tone.

Q You think if the State did underwrite them and pay the expense of bonding, you think the bond would be a good thing or a bad thing?

A I could not say as to that. If the bond would institute or increase the suits that would be brought against the Rangers, to make him timid to do his duty it would hamper him. I believe we can get by without a bond by careful handling of it by the Adjutant General and the Governor.

Q Your opinion is, the best thing is for the Adjutant General and the Governor to be more careful about who they put on the Ranger force and then there would be no necessity for a bond?

A Yes, that is my opinion. If such bond could be put on them in such a way as to hamper them in no way then there would be no objection to the bond. But, as far as we have

discussed it, the consensus of opinion is, that bond would hamper them and that it is not necessary.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLAN:

Q Regarding that incident where there was four men, as I understand you to say, were captured by United States authorities and brought to your town and turned over to the civil authorities, is that so?

A Yes, that is the point? last June?

Q And they were taken on the road toward Brownsville.

A No, sir. There are matters of inquiry about the Rangers

started with them, at least?

A No; they were taken--they were not taken towards Brownsville; they were taken in the back fields, they were all taken a mile north of San Benito and about a mile east--

Q Was there any indication that the Rangers had anything to do with that mobbing?

A I don't know who did it.

Q You say you understood two of them were turned loose?

A Yes, two were turned loose.

Q Would you mind telling us from whom you understood that?

AA I would not mind it if I could remember it. It was just a current report that they were turned loose. There was so much of that stuff going around in the atmosphere I could not begin to locate it.

Q It was just rumored they were turned loose, so far as you know you never saw them anymore?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Have you ever served on the grand jury in Cameron County?

A Yes; once.

Q Was the grand jury composed exclusively of Americans or did it have Mexicans on it.?

A They had Mexicans on it.

Q I do not want to make you disclose-- that would be improper-- How long ago has that been?

A I think just about the time of the draft law.

Q About a year and a half ago?

A Yes, something like that.

Q It would be a year ago last June?

A I think so.

Q Were there any matters of inquiry about the Rangers exceeding their authority and maltreating and mistreating people?

A The Rangers were not mentioned, to my memory at all.

Q Before the grand jury?

A No, sir.

Q No grand jury indictments were returned at that time against the Rangers?

A I think not; nothing at all.

Q Do you know of any grand jury indictment pending against the Rangers in Cameron County now for exceeding their authority and malfeasance in office?

A Yes, and I know from newspaper articles and general
A No. Not unless the Point Isabel matter has been brought
to that stage.

Q How long since the Point Isabel Matter occurred?

A Oh, from memory I would say four or five months ago.

Q Did the Mexicans on the grand jury make any complaint
about the Ranger force there?

A Not at all. Ranger force, my memory, was not discussed.

Q Did the Ranger force attempt to aid, did they in any
way cooperate with the grand jury in getting witnesses before
it, etc., or not?

A I think so. I think it was some of the Rangers gave
us some of the evidence and testimony regarding some matters.
The Federal authorities were before us also.

Q Did the sheriff and his deputies, were they punctual
in serving your processes and getting your witnesses before
the grand jury- the county authorities, I mean?

A I heard of no complaint of anything. Our principal
work was with the slackers and with profiteers, violators of the
espionage act.

Q As a matter of fact you visited Brownsville frequently
did you not?

A Yes, sir, possibly--

Q For the last two years, I will put it, since the
first of Decemver, two years ago, hasn't Brownsville been
practically a wide open town in which saloons run and gamb-
ling went on, and didn't General Parker when he was there
have to close the saloon and gambling houses in that town,
in 1917 and '18?

A Yes, sir, I believe so. I have never been in any;
I did not frequent the gambling houses and don't know anything
except from heresay.

Q They were plainly to be seen as you walked down the
street?

A yes, and I know from newspaper articles and general talk that there was a great deal of gambling and drunkenness in Brownsville and it was a very hard thing to control and that the laws were not enforced.

Q Don't you know--

A That the military forces had to take a hand in it.

Q Don't you know as a matter of fact that sometimes those outlaws made a raid on a cavalry patrol at time and sometimes those cavalry officers had to take a company out to capture those marauders there?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know that to be a fact?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE:

EXAMINED BY MR. MIDWELL:

Q During the time that town was run so wide open were there no Rangers there?

A I think so, in and out all the time.

Q Did they know these saloons and gambling houses were running wide open that way?

A I suppose to, I don't know. I have never gone into that in any way.

Q There was nothing to keep them from knowing it?

A No, sir.

Q Did you ever hear of Rangers trying to close it up?

A No, I don't remember of any case where they did. There have been raids made, a couple of years ago there was a fight in there among the peace officers of Brownsville and the county officers of Brownsville.

Q Over the gambling houses and saloons?

A In the gambling houses and saloons.

Q In the gambling houses and saloons?

A Yes, if I remember right one side undertook to raid

the houses while the other side was in it. car load of booze;

Q Were the Rangers mixed up in it in any way?

A I could not tell as to that. There are three or four lines of peace officers down there and I do not keep them separated. there and was afterwards taken to Mercedes.

Q But one of them was ungentlemanly enough to try to raid the house while the others were there?, from 52 to 82

quart A Yes, sir/ There was a distinct antagonism between the County officers and the town officials. the material?

Q Which ones were on the inside looking out at that time?

want. A I think that the --- if I remember right, that the County officials were on the inside and that the town officials wanted to get in. having--

A I think he was indicted.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Do you know whether he has been suspended from office?

Q You visit there frequently; did you know General Parker, when he was commanding that army post.

A I think not. I never heard of it.

A I have met him but I have been too busy to get very well acquainted with the army officers and the soldiers.

I have never made a business of it. I have attended strictly to my own business. I met them all- met most of the men down there, just to meet them.

Q Have you been in Brownsville frequently for, say within the last six months?

A I have been there probably four times in the last six months,--four or five times.

Q Isn't it a fact that they run gambling wide open in Brownsville at that time?

A No, I don't know that.

Q You could not say that they or did not?

A No, I would believe it if I heard it. I don't think that there is very much doubt about it, but I don't know it.

Q I heard the other day something about one of the county that way and that he would give up every thing he know about

Commissioners there being arrested with a car load of booze; do you know anything about that?

A Yes; the Rangers went to Point Isabel and got him and brought him to San Benito. I didn't see him. He passed before the Justice there and was afterwards taken to Mercedez.

Q Do you know how much they got of him?

A I have heard it differently reported, from 62 to 82 quarts.

Q Do you know what was done with the material?

A That booze,--no, sir, that is another thing I never want.

Q Do you know whether or not he was prosecuted in the district court for having--

A I think he was indicted.

Q Do you know whether he has been suspended from office pending the indictment in a matter of that kind?

A I think not. I never heard of it.

Q You do not know whether he is still sitting as a member of the court or not ?

A I think he is, to the best of my knowledge he is. Regarding that matter, I don't know as it is germane to this situation except in a general way to show the situation: I heard one of the County Commissioners down there the other day say that he had just put through a deal in this road business by which he had gotten an outside engineer to survey the roads,-- and we have just voted a \$300,000.00 bond issue for new roads, and he was very hilarious from the fact that he had dominated the commissioners' court and got his engineer put in in opposition to a local engineer whom all the rest wanted, and the way he did it was to threaten if they voted against his man that he would vote single and go on record and go out before the people in the county and tell why he voted that way and that he would give up every thing he knew about

the grand jury and that he know about. They all voted his way. renegades there and they would like to clean up but they say MR. MORRISON: Commissioners' Court, you mean? red and our A: How is that? hing, - cooperation between the Governor and MR. TIDWELL: Q: Do you know who is on that County can up Commissioner's bond who was found with that war cargo? that rive: A: No, sir, I don't. times.

SENATOR W ILLIFORD: Q: Was the Ranger indicted for drunk? arresting the man or arresting the booze? them drunk but I have A: I don't think the Ranger was indicted.

Q: The man that had it-- I understood you to say that the Ranger was?

A: No, I don't think the Ranger was indicted. I think the county commissioner was indicted. on of any kind of mis-

dem: CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q: In other words, you have a very, bad situation in Cameron County? ing pistols or intimidating peop A: I think so. And the sequel to the story is, we are up here to get the Governor to make goo, help us out and it clean it up. I believe if he will do it and get clean politics down there that we can handle the situation with our own forces. We may always have smuggling since the territory is there unless there i some cooperation there for handling men back and forth. You may always have to keep some one is a Rangers there but we can clean up a great percentage of the matters down there if we can get clean politics. I have any talked with your Ranger Stevens; he tells me that the authorities on the other side are more than willing to cooperate with him as a Ranger in handling back and forth bad men to each other, and if we can get a county judge that will work with the people on the opposite side and if any arrangements can be brought about by which legally they can be exchanged the thing can be cleaned up and I believe they will willingly

A: No; Not personally and not by name.

work with us to clean up. They say they have their bandits and renegades there and they would like to clean up but they say their bandits can come to our side and be harbored and our can do the same thing, - cooperation between the Governor and the authorities there would be the best thing to clean up things down there. It is an awful easy matter to wade that river or go across it sometimes.

Q. Have you ever seen any Texas Rangers down there drunk?

A. I don't think I have seen any of them drunk but I have heard of them being drunk in the early days.

Q. I mean in the last four years?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you heard of any of those Texas Rangers being

arrested or charged with the commission of any kind of misdemeanors in a town where they were operating or in service, carrying arms, displaying pistols or intimidating people or beating up the people?

A. I don't know of a time that I have heard of their intimidating citizens. I don't know whether at the time they were Rangers or not, this was sometime ago, we have not lately, within the last year or two. I think in the last year or two that the Ranger force down there has been very clean, and I think that the tendency regarding the gun business is a point I would like to speak of.

Q. Could you indicate to the committee at this time any Ranger in the service there that you know that ought to be removed from the service?

A. That is in the Rangers there now? No, I don't.

Q. That is in the service anywhere?

A. Yes, I don't think Daniel Hinojosa is a fit man to be in the Ranger service.

Q. Do you know any others?

A. No; not personally and not by name.

Q' Now, you can make your other statement.

A About the gun business: when we first went there the Rangers used to be around the depot and on the streets with guns on, in plain view, and no disposition to cover them at all.

Q That has been several years ago?

A Yes; Capt. Wright and Capt. Stephens and I think Capt. Taylor, they have them orders to wear their coats when ever it was cool enough so they could and to keep them out of sight. It is a bad emotion for our Norther people who were coming there to spend the winter for their health, to come there with ideas of settling there, to see those men -- those gun men walking around. They say, "What does this mean? we are not used to that. What does that mean? You must have something awful down here." We just explain that they are out Texas Rangers, and we are on the border, and make as light of it as possible and let it go at that. I do not say that the Rangers have gone around in a bullying way with them at all; they simply wear them in sight, that is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Have you ever had any law abiding Mexican citizen down there that would be called an ordinary Mexican citizen law abiding?

A Absolutely. Many of them.

Q Have you had any citizen of that kind in your presence or to come to you as an individual and make complaint of intimidation or mistreatment at the hands of the Texas Rangers Force?

A All this-- I could not name any.

Q Have they come to you as an individual or have you heard them through other individuals making complaint of intimidation or mistreatment at the hands of the Ranger force?

A Yes, I have heard they say that the Rangers were a menace, that they did not use discretion enough and that

EXAMINED BY MR. MORILLAN:

Q In the beginning of your testimony you spoke in general they frightened innocent people and that the innocent that the actions of the Rangers were satisfactory, but that people were afraid of them as guilty people. there had been cases of misconduct. To your mind what constitutes misconduct in a Ranger?

Q That the law abiding Mexican citizen---

A That the law abiding Mexican citizen were afraid

A I think if a Ranger goes into a place to arrest a man of them, yes; that it was a question of intimidation, but a I and intimidates him and bullies him instead of simply arresting him and doing what is necessary to arrest him that he is will wipe that out and I believe that if it can be brought overstepping his authority. If he goes in and browbeats him about that the Ranger force, that we citizens can impress or gun beats him or anything of that sort I don't believe it them that they are there simply to catch the lawless and not is right. If it is necessary to do it because he is breaking the innocent, that the confidence and cooperation of a away or trying to get away from him, there are exceptional percentage of the Mexican people can be gained and help them circumstances which warrant it, but I do not think it is out. I do not believe that any race has a monopoly of all necessary to go any farther than necessary to accomplish this virtues or of all sins; I believe there are good and bad object.

in every race. I believe this; I do not care how small a

Q But you have information that there has been conduct percentage of the race is good and reputable citizens, that we of that kind?

A We hear it all the time. It is self evident fact

the others by showing that those who do right will be treated from what I gain in the Capitol and everywhere, that that right, that will be the quickest way to get them to do right. is done to a certain degree by certain men. It is common

Q You are personally acquainted with some law abiding knowledge. That is the cause of this investigation, if I Mexican citizens?

A Absolutely. He is our asset and necessity.

Q You have never had any trouble with Mexican citizens?

A I never had any trouble with any of them. I have been which is upon them today, and which is the cause of this

very much out of patience with the way they worked and the investigation. We are not developing anything new by admitting way they did sometimes and all that, but I have had the same that and I think that should be looked to just as essentially experience with Americans I hired. In the oil business we do as any other part of it, but we need the Rangers down there. not find all of the oil men that are satisfactory. I am one

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

that does not believe in the race line of crime or sin or

Q Colonel, there have been Rangers stationed at Brown-virtue.

ville forseveral months past, haven't there?

A I think they have been there almost continuously since

EXAMINED BY MR. MCMILLAN:

Q In the beginning of your testimony you spoke in general that the actions of the Rangers were satisfactory, but that there had been cases of misconduct. To your mind what constitutes misconduct in a Ranger?

A I think if a Ranger goes into a place to arrest a man and intimidates him and bullies him instead of simply arresting him and doing what is necessary to arrest him that he is overstepping his authority. If he goes in and browbeats him or gun beats him or anything of that sort I don't believe it is right. If it is necessary to do it because he is breaking away or trying to get away from him, there are exceptional circumstances which warrant it, but I do not think it is necessary to go any farther than necessary to accomplish this object.

Q But you have information that there has been conduct of that kind?

A We hear it all the time. It is self evident fact from what I gain in the Capitol and everywhere, that that is done to a certain degree by certain men. It is common knowledge. That is the cause of this investigation, if I understand, so far as I can find out - it is the wrong doing of some - and I will say a small percentage, I judge of the Rangers, that has brought the great shame upon the Rangers which is upon them today, and which is the cause of this investigation. We are not developing anything new by admitting that and I think that should be looked to just as essentially as any other part of it, but we need the Rangers down there.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Colonel, there have been Rangers stationed at Brownville forseveral months past, haven't there?

A I think they have been there almost continuously since and since Captain Stephens was relieved there?

A Yes, I think so.

I have been there. I haven't kept close track of them. I know they are going and coming.

Q During this time you saw them often down town in the daytime?

A I have seen them there, yes sir.

Q Judge Tidwell asked you about the gambling going rampant, sometimes the court house gang was in and sometimes the city gang was in, and wanted to get out, - this has happened while the Rangers were there?

A While the Rangers were in the Valley?

Q Yes, while the Rangers were in the Valley, in Brownsville?

A I could not swear to dates. I believe so, but I could not swear to dates.

Q Isn't it a fact that the gambling has been permitted in Brownsville, sometimes protected by the City authorities and sometimes by the county authorities, and sometimes by conjunction, and during all this time sometimes the Rangers have been there?

A I could not say protected.

Q Well, overlooked?

A It has not been cleaned out, yes, and the army officers have taken a hand in it to clean it out. I have heard that army officers said that it was about as rotten as anything they have been up against. They never told me that, however.

Q You know of the disturbances in restaurants and otherwise by Rangers there in the last four or five months?

A No sir.

Q Captain Wright has only been stationed there a short time, since Captain Taylor was relieved last December?

A Yes, I believe so.

Q Captain Taylor had been stationed there a short time and since Captain Stephens was relieved there?

A Yes, I think so.

Q In fact, Captain Stephens was in Brownsville up to about the latter part of August?

A I believe so.

Q And prior to Captain Stephens do you remember who used to be there - wasn't it Captain Ransom?

A Captain Ransom was there during the bandit trouble.

Q And then Captain Saunders, for a little while?

A I believe so; yes, Captain Saunders. I have met Captain Saunders once or twice.

Q Captain Stephens was not there possibly for more than about three or four months?

A I should judge so.

Q And then Captain Taylor was there about three or four months and Captain Wright simply about a month or so?

A I think that Captain Taylor was there from the time of the removal of Captain Stephens up to a month ago, and Captain Taylor came in.

Q You mean Captain Wright came in?

A Yes, Captain Wright.

Q Now, those are the men that you say - Captain Stephens and Captain Wright - they have conducted themselves agreeably and nice, isn't that right?

A I think so, to the best of my knowledge.

Q Prior to that you said you noticed some drunkenness and mistreatment?

A Yes sir.

Q The incident about this man being killed on the road from Point Isabel to San Benito by Ranger Saddler and Sittre was under Captain Stephens' Command, wasn't it?

A I don't know whose command that happened under.

Q Under whose command at the time - It was Ranger Sittre wasn't it?

A That could be very well established. I heard it after

it had happened sometime; it was rumored in the way that such a thing had happened.

Q Colonel, with regard to this taking part in politics, you stated in answer to Senator Page that it was only lately - Is it not a fact that formerly they have always taken sides in intimidating voters at the election but it happened to be on the prevailing side there and nothing was said about it?

A That Rangers participated in the elections?

Q Yes, formerly?

A We have understood, and there has never been anything done about it, that they were co-operating with the Ring, yes sir; that they came there and worked with the "ring."

Q You recollect the time when the Independent Party had candidates there two or three times during 1908, 1910 and 1912, then the Rangers used to intimidate the - were used at the polls there for the purpose of intimidating the voters - wasn't that a fact?

A I don't know. I could not say. I absolutely refused to hibernate with either the red or the blues on lines down there at that time. They both admitted to me that they had their slush funds and were fighting the devil with fire. I told them as long as they fought the devil with fire they would have two hells and all would be the same - the only way was to fight him with holy water, and when they organized a white party I would take part in it and we would have the red, white and blue, but I refused - I held the right to vote for whom I pleased. They call me a Democrat because I wouldn't vote on the yellow dog basis; I told them I didn't believe in the yellow dog basis; I wouldn't follow it and I told them I would vote for whomsoever I pleased on whatever ticket gave me the best man, and as long as they were both fighting the devil with fire, I wasn't going to go into the fight.

the starting - I think you mentioned that lynching of that man by Daniel Hise-john and Frank Gary, or with their company?

Q Colonel, with regard to the friction between the sheriff then and the Rangers last summer, wasn't it due to the fact that there was a candidate brought out against Captain Vann and supported, that the Rangers were supporting that other candidate as against Captain Vann - wasn't that what the friction was due to?

A The fact that a candidate was running against Vann?

Q Yes, and supported by the Rangers.

A No, I don't think so. I think that the cause of the Rangers looking into the proposition was the move that J.C. Bowie and myself headed to clean up politics down there and that we ran four candidates, not because they were our choice of candidates but because they were not Jim Wells' choice. They were on opposite sides - they were neither red nor blue; they were independents, some of them had crawled on their stomachs for Jim Wells' support and hadn't got it so we put them on the ticket because we wanted somebody else and they got on the tickets and we did what we could on very short notice to oppose the ring, and we made a very good showing and have been patting ourselves on the backs ever since.

Q Colonel, with regard to the trouble -

A But as far as the Rangers interfering with the polls there, so far as I know, I took no part and didn't go out with them, but as far as I know the report came that one of the county officials was holding the election in one precinct and there was trouble in the other precinct and some people were deputized and went out there and just the condition that they found Mr. Bowie can tell you better than I can.

Q With regard to the starting of that trouble in 1915, would you for the benefit of the committee give what in your opinion you consider was the starting - I think you mentioned that lynching of that man by Daniel Hinojosa and Frank Carr, or with their consent?

A I did not state that it was them or that they had their consent. I stated that the man was started for Brownsville along in -- by Frank Carr - I don't know that Daniel Hinojosa was with him at the time. He was his deputy. I know he was his deputy.

Q The character of Daniel Hinojosa - do you know what kind of character he is?

A Only what I have seen and heard of him. I heard him in the presence of a mass meeting down there state to us all that he under Frank Carr's orders had collected ten dollars a week from the booze gows and pussy joints and had divided it (don't put that down); he stated that in a public meeting, and under that statement they were both arrested and put under a thousand-dollar bond; that was the last we heard of it.

Q When he was made a Ranger were you surprised, or not, at that character of man being placed on the Ranger force?

A I don't know about my surprise at it. I was sorry.

Q Did you call attention of any official with regard to that matter?

A Since I came here?

Q Yes sir.

A I mentioned it; yes sir.

Q To whom?

A I think to the Adjutant General and one of the gentlemen over there in the office.

Q Now you were all at a meeting there with the Adjutant General?

A Yes sir.

Q The whole delegation, practically all the parties were there?

A You said you have not met the personnel of the Rangers outside of Captain Stephens and Captain Wright.

Q And they asked his opinion as to what was the best both of them very fine gentlemen. Outside of them do you know any privates, private Rangers?

method to cope with the situation of the Ranger question?

A If I were to say here I did not know those gentleman they would meet me and say afterwards, "Why did you deny that

Q Well, he offered some suggestion as to what should be done, didn't he?

A I think he simply suggested a cleaning up of the force, he was willing to clean it up and wanted to do so.

Q And that the way to clean it was by raising salaries?

A That and discharging the bad element.

Q Now, Colonel----

A I understood from that office that they were going to discharge Daniel Hinojosa as soon as he had finished a certain job, as I understand the Adjutant General did not know his character.

Q Do you think by raising the salary of Daniel Hinojosa or any man, whether Mexican or Anglo-Saxon, that it would change his character?

A I heard of them. I heard men say that they started to take them to this place or that place and they got to quarrelling with each other and killed each other, and such raised his salary, - he would have something to live on but things as that. That is what I don't believe in. That is what I would not be in favor of taking my chances on that. There is another class of Rangers I would be afraid of. One gentleman told me that there was one gentleman who was a first class Ranger but that he was there not for the fifty dollars a month but for the sensation of the game. My idea about that is that a man who goes in that business for the sensation of it at fifty dollars a month, if the sensation is not running high enough he is liable to the temptation to create the opportunity to collect his pay, if that is the basis he is there on. at that time.

Q You said you have not met the personnel of the Rangers outside of Captain Stephens and Captain Wright, both of them very fine gentlemen. Outside of them do you know any privates, private Rangers?

A If I were to say here I did not know those gentleman^{those} they would meet me and say afterwards, "Why did you deny that you knew me?" I have met many of them but I have a faculty^{and} --traveling the country fifteen years, as I did, in the^{country} and theatrical business and meeting Tom, Dick and Harry, never to speak to them again, I formed the habit of forgetting names that in connection with faces. I can remember faces but I do not connect the name with the face and I labor under a very sad disadvantage that way. I cannot say I know this man or that man for I may meet those men and speak to them because I know

EXAMINED BY MR. WIDWELL:
Q Have you ever heard any threats of personal violence to or toward Mr. Canales in that section of the country? I don't remember their names many times afterwards.

A No, sir.
Q Do you know any other persons aside from those you mentioned taken out of jail and found dead next day around San Benito in 1915?

A I heard of them. I heard men say that they started to take them to this place or that place and they got to quarreling with each other and killed each other, and such things as that. That is what I don't believe in. That is what I am opposed to.

Q Do you know Judge Purvis, who used to be Justice of the Peace, of San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know where he is?

A I do not. The last I knew of him he was very sick and not expected to live.

Q Where was he at that time?

A I think he was in San Benito. I think he was Justice of the Peace at that time. There is another point which is, - it

Q I want to examine him if he is there. an old adage, "set a

MR. MORRISON: If you will allow me to volunteer, I think he is dead.

THE WITNESS: I hadn't heard. better than the man who don't

(MR. CANALES) Q You did not see personally any of those man dead around San Benito during this trouble?

A I saw those two men that were out on my property and I saw two men that were brought in from the back country and put in the back of a store that had been very badly beaten up but I don't know whether it was soldiers or who it was that did that.

MR. CANALES: That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Have you ever heard any threats of personal violence to or toward Mr. Canales in that section of the country?

A No, sir.

Q Now, you spoke while ago of that Mexican that is on the Ranger force making a confession that he had accepted bribes from the joints and other disreputable places: did he make that confession in that meeting,- was that before he was appointed a Ranger or after he was appointed a Ranger?

A I don't know; my impression is he had been a Ranger before and was our local assistant and that he afterwards has been put back in the Rangers. I don't know of my own knowledge that he had ever been a Ranger before that time.

Q Do you know whether or not the Adjutant General's office, if he was afterwards put back in the service, if he was put back in the service after this happened, do you know whether or not the Adjutant General's office had ever been advised of his having made that confession?

A No, sir; I think the Adjutant General said that he did not know that. There is another point which is,- it takes consideration, they say, and it is an old adage, "set a rogue to catch a rogue." They say we have to have this fellow that has been in those slums and dives and knows the ropes to go get him, that he can do it better than the man who don't

A I think that was in 1915.
know the ropes, better than a high-class man. There is argument in that, gentlemen.

Q That is a matter that is largely academic rather than--

A It is up to the head of it to know who they get. I don't doubt that Daniel Hinojosa could work out a scheme as a detective,-- it is not my intention or desire to go into the past, to find fault or pick flaws or to criticize anybody--

THE CHAIRMAN: If you will pardon me, the Committee's time is getting to very limited.

A I am looking to the future.

THE CHAIRMAN: We feel that the examination should be conducted on a question and answer basis and probably we can get along faster.

MR. TIDWELL: I want to ask one more question.

Q What has been the class of the Ranger service for the last eighteen months, compared with that of the Ranger service for the eighteen months preceding?

A I think there has been a decided improvement, as far as our section of the country is concerned.

Q The Ranger service of 1915-16?

A I am prejudiced on that because---

Q You did not catch my question. The Ranger service for 1915 and 1916 wasn't so good, that is, it was more of a lawless mob than it was for 1917 and 1918, if I understand you correctly?

A Yes, the circumstances were very different; there was the bandit situation there that year that is not there now. The close of the war has wiped out a great many--

Q Do you remember when the engine was wrecked down there in which the engineer, Kendall, was killed?

A I saw the wreck the next morning, yes, sir.

Q What year was that?

A I think that was in 1915.

Q Latter part of 1915?

A I think so.

Q Conditions were chaotic at that time?

A Absolutely.

Q And still were in 1916?

A Yes sir.

Q How was it in 1917 and 1918 in respect to its condition on 1915 and 1916?

A Better. Here is a thing that possibly bears upon it. I don't want to take up too much time, but false reports and - a panic was made there by false reports, as an incident, there came a report to town one time that there were seventy bandits in camp down there ready to take the town, and the soldiers went down one side of town, fifty or sixty, and civilians on the other side, and when they got there there was one old Mexican and their little boy and one old burro and tortillo and they had oulled gass to thatch their cottage, that is all their was to it. The next report went out over the United States that Mr. Jim Landrum's daughter who was married at Brownsville and came with their automobile to San Benito had to duck from bullets fired by these Rangers - or those bandits. Those things were believed and the air was rife with reports of such things. When we spoke to a newspaper who gave out such things he defended himself by saying he could not follow up those reports, to trace them down before he sent the news in and that he got four dollars a-piece for every one of those scoops he sent in, that's the condition.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: He was getting his take-off was he?

A He was getting his take-off.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Q You are aware of the fact that this appointment of this fellow Dan Somebody that seems to be so bad, do you know when he was appointed?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know anything about his acts in service before his appointment?

A No, I don't know anything about it. He was in San Benito after that happened, he was put on out San Benito force as deputy city marshal. The next I knew I came here and found he was on the Ranger force. I didn't know he was a Ranger until I reached here the other day.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Do you remember about the date that he made this confession of having accepted bribes from those disreputable places? How long has that been?

A That has been, I suppose, three years ago.

(Examined by Chairman Bladson)

Q Give the stenographer your name, age, occupation and residence.

A My name is L. R. Milligan, Baptist minister out in the Trans-Pecos country, for over thirty-one years.

Q Where do you live?

A At Alamo, Hudspeth County.

Q Did you ever live down in San Benito?

A No; I am out in that upper Rio Grande country from El Paso down as far as Alamos, that Big Bend country.

Q Do you know anything about conditions existing below Brownsville and that country?

A Not a thing except in a general way as I see in the papers.

Q You are up in the---

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I am going to say to you we are going to get off of this branch of the investigation pretty soon. We cannot spend all our time on this general condition down there. We must go into specific facts and matters looking more to the ultimate conclusion of the investigation.

MR. HEYWOOD: That is what I want to give you, some specific facts about raids and murders up there and I am looking for Mr. Avant down on the noon train.

L. R. MILLICAN,

having first been duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, testified before the Committee, as follows:

(Examined by Chairman Bledsoe)

Q Give the stenographer your name, age, occupation and residence.

A My name is L. R. Millican; Baptist minister out in the trans-Pecos country, for over thirty-one years.

Q Where do you live?

A At Alamo, Hudspeth County.

Q Did you ever live down in San Benito?

A No; I am out in that upper Rio Grande country from El Paso down as far as Alpine, that Big Bend country.

Q Do you know anything about conditions existing below Brownsville and that country?

A Not a thing except in a general way as I see in the papers.

Q You are up in the---

A Yes, Sierro Blanco is our county seat, where the two Railroads, the T. & P. and the Southern Pacific come together.

Q How long have you lived in that country?

A I have been living at Alamo, I believe, will soon be nineteen years,- thirty-one years (ago) the first of October I went to Midland.

Q Have you or not been acquainted with the Ranger force that has been operating in that immediate section the last two or three years?

A Yes, in a general way, and some of them in a particular way.

Q All right. How many of them have you known and do you know intimately?

A Well, I know, I have known a good many of them tolerably intimately and not very intimately either. I know them in a general way and meet them and sometimes when there is a bunch of them at Valentine I have gone out several times and taken meals with them; the same way at Sierro Blanco. When Captain McDonald's company was stationed there, years ago, before we had much town.

Q What has been the character and condition of men constituting the Ranger force in your vicinity, say for the last two or three years?

A It has been, as far as I know and could understand, all right. There was one of the Rangers killed a man, a soldier, in El Paso, in a saloon. That created a good deal of stir; that was four or five years ago. I understand--I cannot remember dates and names--but it was in the papers, and he was indicted and tried,- I don't just know what became of the matter. Whisky was, I suppose, at the bottom of it. Mr. Sands was ordinarily said to be a fine officer down below and at places he was said to have done good work but from the reports he and the soldier that he first got in a fight with, that he

beat up was--

Q You are testifying about matter you have no personal knowledge of?

A I don't know personally except what I read in the papers.

Q You are referring to the killing of that old sergeant by Sands?

A I don't know anything personally about it.

Q Let's limit your testimony to the matters about which you have personal knowledge. I would rather you tell us about the Rangers that you have known personally and what the character of their operation has been in your neighborhood.

A Well, Captain Hughes was out in our country for a long time.

Q Who was?

A Captain Hughes.

Q That was---

A That is back several years. Then came Captain McDonald and then Captain Fox. Mr. Vaughn and Mr. Bishop and Mr. McKenzie and various men have been out there as Rangers, and Mr. Goodwin.

Q Have you known of any misconduct on the part of any Rangers in your community in the last two or three years?

A I do not. There was some reports about something that happened down on the river about some Mexicans that had been arrested and killed, - some connected the Rangers with it and some connected various ones,- I don't know a thing about it personally.

Q You have no information you could give us about it?

A I have no personal connection with the matter.

Q Is there any question by any member of the committee?

A Now, I would like to make some statement about great

CHAIRMAN BIEDSOE: So far as the Committee is concerned, I am sure we are going to concede that the necessity exists. We had just as well understand that now.

What is the feeling of the Committee with reference to it?

SENATOR PAGE: I do not think there is any question about the necessity for the Ranger force.

THE WITNESS: We could not live out there without it. We could not exist without it.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q You say you are a minister?

A Yes, sir.

Q Traveling a good deal?

A Yes, sir.

Q Up and down the river?

A Sir?

Q Up and down that country?

A All over that country.

Q Did you hear any serious complaint against the Rangers from the good people?

A No, from good people it was all in favor of the Rangers.

Q Do you know of any instance of them abusing any people or being boisterous in their presence?

A No, I do not.

Q Or making arrests in an unwarranted manner?

A No, I do not. As far as my acquaintance with them and my association with them, it has been--I have slept in the same room a number of times at Valentine with them.

Q How many Rangers are located in your town now?

A We have none in Blanco.

Q Have none?

A Marfa is the headquarters.

Q Do you visit Marfa frequently?

A I am there about once a month, passing through.

Q How long do you stay there?

A I am just passing through there.

Q Don't stop off?

A Yes, I stop off; usually spend the night going to Fort Davis and get a meal sometimes at night as I come back.

Q Have you seen a Texas Ranger out there intimidating or mistreating a citizen in any way?

A No, sir.

Q Has any citizen come to you in any locality where you are and specified any particular place or time when he was mistreated by Texas Rangers?

A No, I don't remember of anything of that kind and the only occasion that I know now about the Rangers being drunk out in there in the last years were the ones I spoke of, but personally I don't know anything about it.

Q We are not going that many years back--at least I don't want to.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I guess that is about all that the gentleman knows.

A We have had raids out there dating back to a number of years down to last spring when Glen Nevils was killed down south of Van Horn.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Do you desire to ask him?

MR. CANALES: No, sir.

-X-X-X-X-X-X-X-X-X-X-

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Judge Moses, do you desire to make any statement this afternoon?

JUDGE DAYTON MOSES: If I make any I would desire to make it this afternoon because I am leaving.

DAYTON MOSES,

having been first duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, of the Committee, and being examined, gave the following testimony:

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE:

Q Give the stenographer your name and residence?

A Dayton Moses; Fort WORTH.

Q You are one of the attorneys for the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been?

A Nearly three years.

Q During that time you have become more or less familiar with the operation of the cattle industry and its business up and down the Rio Grande river?

A Yes, sir.

Q Many of the residents of that country are engaged in stock raising?

A Yes, sir.

Q And are members of your association?

A Yes, sir. From El Paso to Brownsville.

Q Your duties as a member of that association has brought you more in contact with them than heretofore?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you understand the conditions existing there and can you tell us what necessities exist for the continuation of the Ranger force along the border, if the necessities demand, or conditions, rather?

A I think it is necessary that the Ranger force be con-

tinued in operation along the entire international boundary line from El Paso to Brownsville; the necessity exists by reason of the fact that to a very large extent it is a country of magnificent distances, large ranches, rough land. The topography of the country prevents it from being thickly populated. A great many of the people who live on this side of the river are of a different race from our own. There are a good many people ~~all-around~~ of our own race who live on this side of the river who are not our best citizens, and the dangers of banditry from the unhappy country on the other side is our menace and threatening, and unquestionably will continue for several years, and that, coupled with the fact that in the lower portion of the river country from Laredo south and north from the river for a distance, in some places, of 150 miles, the country is extremely brushy, which makes it easy for thieves and bandits to hide, and it is unfortunately true that the sympathy that exists because they are of the same race, there are a great many Mexicans on this side of the river who perhaps do not themselves violate the law yet they harbor, or it is generally supposed, at least, that they harbor men who are believed to be violators of the law, who either cross the river from the other side or local talent on this side of the river, makes it necessary to have a force that in the discharge of their duties, constantly, or at least a portion of them, are constantly on the scout.

Some questions were suggested this morning as to whether or not the sheriff's department could handle these situations. It is unfortunately true that our peace officers in Texas are not paid as much money as they ought to be paid, especially in the smaller counties. It is probably true that in the city they are paid too much money, but what is commonly known as country counties, they are not paid enough money to justify keeping men, deputies constantly on the scout, and I think it is absolutely necessary that the force be continued, and

I will go further and say that if the Ranger force was abolished or if it was concluded that the legislation which is now pending in the House would have the effect to destroy its efficiency that the business of raising stock, cattle, sheep and goats, along the entire border line would be extremely hazardous and would result in unquestionable loss to the owners of that stock.

MR. TIDWELL: Q There was a wealthy Mexican down on the border a few years ago, I do not recall his name,- the bandits crossed the river and carried him into Mexico and then he was brought back and killed; do you remember that?

A No, sir, Judge. I personally am not familiar by actual knowledge of conditions in what is known as the Valley. I only know of those conditions from the reports of men whom I know live down there. I never had any occasion to personally know the conditions along the lower Rio Grande. I do not recall the incident to which you refer.

Q Something was said about some special men. You are paid as legal adviser of the stock association?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know anything about that?

A Yes, sir.

Q About how many men do they have in the service---

A I can not answer that question in the sense it has been asked. The Cattle Raisers' association, in order to make it a perfect record, is an organization of cattle men who live principally in the State of Texas; of course there are a good many in other States. In the handling of the affairs of the association we have what are known as Inspectors. There are about fifty-nine of those Inspectors. Some of them are stationed outside of the State of Texas. There are brand inspectors and what are known as Field men. The field men, in the discharge of their duties are expected to hunt out cases of cattle larceny, to ascertain who is guilty, if they can, and to assist

local officers in working up evidence in the case, locating the witnesses and ascertaining what they know, with specific instructions from the general managers of the Cattle Raisers' Association to work in conjunction with local peace officers of the county in which they may be stationed.

Those brand inspectors are also charged with the duty and responsibility of assisting the local officers in any cases of theft that occur in their immediate vicinity, and in order to assist them, make them of more assistance to the local officers and to give them greater authority to assist in enforcing the law, the Adjutant General has been kind enough on application made to his department by my firm, to appoint quite a number of them Special Rangers. They are serving, of course, without pay to the State of Texas, with the distinct understanding that they are subject to be called on at any time by local officers of the county in which they may be stationed or by such orders as the Adjutant General may give them.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Now, going back to the conditions existing, more especially in the Western portion of the State and along the International boundary, you were stating the reasons for the continuation of this Ranger force: Your judgment is that it is absolutely necessary for the Ranger force to be maintained?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, how many men are kept, as far as you know, in that part of Texas, by the department?

A In the Ranger force?

Q Yes.

A I could not say, Mr. Chairman, the number.

Q You have met and been associated with a great number of them?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have met them at courts and other places?

A Yes, I know a great many of them.

Q What character of men constitute the Ranger force in that section of the country, more especially?

A Well, my acquaintance-- I know Captain Wright very well; have known him for many, many years. I know Captain Barlow, who is still in the service, for twenty years. I know Captain Taylor very well. I know Captain Willis, who is, I believe, stationed at Laredo. I know Captain Ryan, and I have met some other men, some of their names I might be able to call, others I might not be able to call their names, but I met them at court. This last fall I had occasion to meet Captains Wright and Ryan and Willis and several of their men. They were able to procure the testimony of some cattle stealing that occurred on the line of Atascosa and Frio counties, and it was fair to say, and not knocking the local officers to say that it was through their efforts that rather a wholesale cattle stealing proposition was exposed and the grand jury have found certain indictment that are pending in the courts down there now for trial.

Q During your association with the Rangers have you ever known of any lawless conduct on the part of any Ranger?

A Do you mean in the last two or three years?

Q Yes, in a reasonable time, say since your connection with the Cattle Raisers' ASSociation?

A No, none since that time. Of course I have known Rangers for about fourteen years as district attorney in a rather large district where the Rangers were frequently called to attend courts when certain important cases were being tried. It is my belief, based upon what I have heard and what I have seen, that the personnel of the Ranger force has been very much bettered and their conduct has very much improved in the last few years. Some of their conduct was very objectionable

to very many of the good people of the State. Much of it is better now than it was a good many years ago.

Q Would you make any suggestions as to the improvement of the force at this time?

A I must heartily endorse what has been said by other witnesses that they ought to be paid more money, and I think that they ought to be paid more money, and I think there ought to be a closer watch kept on them by the Adjutant General, and in referring to this I would say that the same thing would be true perhaps of other Adjutant Generals who preceded General Harley, and I believe this very investigation that is going on here now will have a good effect and will have the effect to an advantage of the Rangers. Some of them, it is not necessary to say, or anything of that sort, that in the discharge of their duties they must respect the rights of the citizens. They must not resort to any brutality or to any unnecessary harshness in making arrests or in the investigation of crime.

Q You then think that the personnel of the force could gradually be improved and built up?

A Yes, sir, I think so. Just as a matter of comparison, we are very proud of our inspection force of the Cattle Raisers' Association. Once in a while some member of the force is let out when complaints are made that would indicate that he is not a proper man and not a good citizen, but take it as a whole, with fifty-dollar men on the pay roll, it is, really, I think, a very fine body of men and they are splendid peace officers, but we are able to hold that class of men because they are paid all the way from seventy-five dollars to two hundred and fifty dollars a month. The manner in which they are recompensed for their services might have a tendency, as compared with the Ranger pay, might have a tendency to attract more desirable men or men who in the discharge of their duty do not employ some of the harsh methods for which Rangers have been criticized so

much in the past.

Q The fact of the business is, you people keep in pretty close touch with those of your men?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have regular reports from them, you know where they are and what they are doing?

A Yes, sir; the brand inspectors are required to make daily reports; the field inspectors are required to make reports at the end of each trip that they may make and if the trip is continued for several weeks they are expected to make reports during that time. The general manager of the Cattle Raisers' Association at all times, I have found, is able to locate any of his inspectors by the constant communication that is going on between them.

Q You demand absolute observance and respect for the rights of others at all times?

A At all times.

Q And promptly investigate the complaints made?

A Promptly investigate all complaints made and to assist whenever the officers, even if it is not a cattle larceny case when called on by local officers, because no conviction can be had in any county on evidence furnished by brand inspectors who may be special Rangers unless the officials of the county want a conviction and go out and fight for it.

Q Do you think a man who has not proper regard for the rights of others and who would want to bully and run over the helpless citizen because he could by reason of his office, ought to be continued on the Ranger force?

A No, I don't think that character of man ought to be continued on the Ranger force. I don't think that character of man ought to be continued on the Ranger force, police force or in the sheriff's department or constable's force, because there is no room now, in my opinion, for lawless men armed with the authority of a gun, as peace officers.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE:

Q Do you not think it would be a good idea for the Captain of the Ranger force, whenever his men have engaged in a personal difficulty, that he should make a personal investigation of that, especially if it is a citizen and that due report of that should be made to the Adjutant' General's department and if it is found that the Ranger was in the wrong in it that he ought to be immediately discharged?

A I think so.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Q Did you know Mr. Haymer?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long did you know him?

A I have known Mr. Haymer about five years.

Q Has he been on the Ranger force ever since you knew him?

A Not actively. He has only been on the Ranger force actively a few months, since the time I first got acquainted with him. What I mean by actively is, on the pay roll.

Q Do you consider him, Mr. Haymer, a proper man to be on the Ranger force, from your knowledge of him?

A Well, I don't care to give my opinion in regard to any particular man, Mr. McMILLIN. I don't know of anything that Mr. Haymer has done since he has been an active member of Captain Taylor's company and, so far as I know, since he has been on the pay roll of the State, that merits any criticism at all, to my knowledge.

Q You would not care to testify as to his general reputation before he came on the pay roll?

A Well, his general reputation in the counties where I knew him is owing to who you talk to. I will say this: I do not desire to shirk answering any question that ought to be

answered or withhold any information that ought to be given the committee but I knew Mr. Haymer in Kimball County first; it was a county that was overrun with goat thieves-- that seemed to be the prevailing custom of the thieves out there, to steal goats, and the danger was so great and they were losing so much stock that Mr. Haymer was employed by the local citizens there and paid a salary, I understand, to assist in trying to discover and ascertain the names of men who were guilty of that particular offense. There was a great deal of goat stealing going on.--I know that by reason of the investigation in the grand jury, of which I was district attorney. There were a great many undesirable citizens in that county at that time.--at that time--they have perhaps reformed now-- and there were a great many good citizens of the county who believed that some of the methods that were used towards suspects were too harsh. There was one element in that country who believed Mr. Haymer was a first class man and a first class officer and there was another element, and they were not all bad men, there were a great many good men who believed that he was entirely too harsh and too harsh as an officer in the discharge of his duties. I think that would be a fair statement of the situation of the party in that county. At other places I have--- I know of no complaint---I have heard of no complaint, at least against Mr. Haymer in any other county except in that section out there.

Q The general complaint, as I understand from you, is that as an officer or an employee of them, I don't know which you would call him, he was rather harsh in his methods of dealing with suspects?

A I have heard that stated, yes, sir.

Q That was the main cause of complaint?

A Yes, and right on that point, as a prosecutor of a good many years standing and as of a deputy sheriff of a little standing, I have no patience with any man who in making an

arrest will unnecessarily use a sixshooter or find it necessary to use vile epithets toward the man that he is arresting. Of course, if a person is resisting arrest that is a different proposition but any officer who is prone to pull his sixshooter and use vile epithets toward the who is about to be his prisoner, and beat him over the head or threaten to, even if he does not, that is conduct unbecoming an officer or anybody else.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q Could you offer any suggestion for the betterment of the Rangers?

A I think the Adjutant General ought to get all the information possible as to the type of men applicable for the position of Rangers and to select men whom he believes to be good men and have the capacity to make good peace officers. It is not every good man who can make a good peace officer and if they get on the force I think he ought to keep in constant touch with them and if he finds any man is guilty of conduct unbecoming a gentleman he ought to be fired.

Q What would be a fair salary, in your judgment?

A Well, I don't know. I should say that the salary of privates ought to be not less than seventy-five dollars a month. I believe that if the salary of the private Rangers was made seventy-five dollars a month it would be very attractive to a great many good men, and increase it from time to time, as they have said stayed in the service many, many years; in other words, have corporals and sergeants, they can do that, and when one has become very proficient and has a long and honorable service, that he might get a little more money than one who starts in at the bottom.

Q In consideration of what Ranger service costs in regard to protecting life and property, is it a paying proposition to the State, you think?

A Yes, I think leaving out the protection of life along the border and limiting it solely to the value of property in dollars and cents that they protect from the depredations of thieves, that the amount of property that they protect and keep from being stolen exceeds many, many times the cost of the Ranger service, no matter how much it has spent, when they had the largest number in the service.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Q On account of your intimate connection with the Ranger service the committee would like to know your opinion about the bonding feature of the Ranger force: What do you believe about the practical features of that?

A My judgment is, you might as well repeal the law providing for the Ranger service as to adopt that features of the Canales' bill.

Q You think it is impractical?

A Yes,- I think it is impractical. There are a great many other counties away from the border, and sometimes an unfortunate political situation exists, and those situations are not confined to the lower Rio Grande. They exist in our interior counties, sometimes fights arise in which one side, the sheriff is a good man, we will say, and one side has no confidence in the sheriff,- they believe the sheriff is trying to assassinate one of their bunch,- when a case of that sort arises some of the Rangers come in there and they are ordinarily accepted by both sides, if they don't use too harsh methods, as being the conservators of the peace and are respected by both sides and a great deal of good is done. In the county of San Saba, with the facts of which I am familiar, a good many

years ago they had a mob condition in that country in which more than twenty men were assassinated in eighteen months. I do not believe that condition ever would have been settled except for the Rangers in that country, for fourteen years after that was broken up, after assassinations had ceased I was district attorney and I don't know of any more law abiding county in Texas to-day than San Saba County, and I believe the more thoughtful people of that county now, and practically all of them are unanimous in that opinion that it was due to the Rangers that that unhappy condition was relieved.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q You think the day for having a bad man on the Ranger force has passed?

A Yes, sir. I don't think there ever was an necessity for them in the first place and if there ever was it certainly does not exist at this time.

Q And if such a man is on the force now who maintains his position by reason of his reputation as a bad man or killer or anything like that, it is time to get rid of him?

A I think so.

Q You think the whole force would be bettered by removing any such man who may be on there?

A I think so.

Q You spoke about these men being sent into the interior counties; do you think they should be sent into those counties only on the request of the sheriff, district attorney or district judge?

A I think that is a very good rule, and that is, as I understand, the rule now, that Rangers will not be sent to a county except on the request of such officers as you named, usually on the request of the sheriff. I believe that if the sheriff in any county--if the sheriff, district judge and district attorney all agree that there is no necessity for rangers to be sent to a county, that with the character and

type of men that we have in those offices that we can safely leave the Rangers out of any county where those officers are opposed to their going in. It might be that a weak man, not necessarily a bad man, but a weak man might be in the sheriff's office, but it would hardly be probable that the sheriff and district attorney and district judge would all three be bad men or so weak as to agree to some proposition of that sort to keep the Rangers out when they should go.

Q Don't you think that in a county of that kind where the Rangers are sent in and they make an arrest that they should not undertake to handle the law independently of all local officers but should report to the sheriff or district judge immediately?

A I think as soon as any man is arrested in any county for an offense committed in that county he ought to be immediately taken to the county judge, at the county seat where there is always a magistrate, to be handled and disposed of by the local authorities.

Q Do you think that the Ranger force should have a right to go into a jail and conduct a private investigation, using a threat of hanging or immediate execution, or turning the man over to a mob, to obtain a statement from him?

A If they did not intend to do that, if they are just camouflaging, personally I don't know that there is any special injury done to him; however, I don't think that he ought to be insulted or abused or anything of that sort. Of course, in getting confessions from criminals, you cannot always just track a line and tell the alleged criminal the whole truth because sometimes you have to make him believe that you know a great deal more than you do know or make him believe you know something when often you don't know anything at all.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q Can you get a conviction from a confession obtained that way?

A No, we have a confession law in this State that is found in no other State in the Union, that absolutely prohibits the introduction of any confession at all made while under arrest.

Q Wasn't it just such conduct as that that is complained of that brought that about?

A I don't know.

Q Wasn't you District Attorney at the time it was done?

A Yes. I will say that it was by reason of the testimony of officers in some portions of the State to whom it was claimed that the prisoners always confessed that brought about the enactment of this statute, or at least, that was claimed at the time of its enactment.

Q You would not----

A I will say this,- I do not think any confession ought ever to be used unless it clearly shows that it was freely and voluntarily made.

Q Say that the Rangers go into the jail at night where a man is, he is there a prisoner, he is amenable to the laws of the State, and they undertake by threats of taking his life, even going to the extent of putting a rope around his neck and pulling him up a wall of the jail and making him believe he is about to be hanged in order to make him confess, do you think a man guilty of those things ought to be retained on the force?

A Well, I would not do that if I was a peace officer.

Q If you were in charge of a force would you permit it from your men?

A No, I would not permit my men to do that if I had charge of them as a peace officer.

Q Don't you think it is a mistake to put Rangers into any county where the sheriff, district judge and district attorney all are opposed to their remaining there?

A As a general proposition I would say yes, that would be a mistake to take them to any such county.

Q Especially the more densely populated section?

A Unless there was some reason to make an exception to the rule---in other words, some exceptional--substantial facts that showed that the district judge or the district attorney and the sheriff were not themselves acting as good citizens.

Q I will not ask you for your opinion on any man but who is Robinson, if you know?

A Mr. Robinson is ranch manager for Julian Bassett.

Q Is he on the force, as far as you know, either as a regular or special ranger?

A I don't know.

Q Is he in any sense employed by or under the direction of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association?

A No, sir.

Q He is no longer with them?

A No, he resigned to accept the position with Julian Bassett as ranch manager. Mr. Bassett has known him for some twenty years.

Q Is this man Sands working for the Cattle Raisers' Association in any way?

A No, and never has, as far as I know.

Q Have you or could you secure for us a list of the employees of the Texas Cattle Raisers Association who are special rangers?

A Yes, I will be very glad when I go to Fort Worth to furnish you their names and addresses. They are scattered throughout the Northwest, west, southwest and southeast Texas.

Q So far as you know they are all high class law-abiding men?

A Yes, they are believed to be such and I believe them to be such and I will say further that I have heard of no complaint being made against any of those men by reason of any misconduct on their part as officers.

Q Do you think an unpardoned convict, a man who had been convicted of a felony and served his time in the penitentiary and is unpardoned should be put on the force as a ranger?

A I would not do it if I was Adjutant General because if he is worthy to go on the force he would be worthy to receive a pardon.

Q Do you think any man who is under conviction of a felony and his case is pending on appeal before the court of appeals should be permitted to serve on the Ranger force?

A No, I think that is contrary to good sound public policy during the pendency of the appeal.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q You are in court a good deal?

A Yes, sir.

Q And see the Rangers in court a good deal as witnesses?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is their standing before courts and juries?

A I have had occasion to use them as witnesses as district attorney and as assistant district attorney in prosecuting cases a number of times in the last several years and I have not know of one that did not command the respect of the people in the county where the case was being tried. Now, of course, a suggestion made to Mr. Haymer while ago,-- he was not what you might term an active Ranger. Mr. Haymer with a great many people in Kimball county was very unpopular and I am prepared to say that a great many of those men who did not like Haymer are as good citizens as I am, but with that exception, the Rangers that I have used were men who made a good impression before the people.

Q Had good standing before the jury?

A Yes,- in other words I thought their standing was sufficient to put them on the stand, being willing to risk their testimony and the effect it would have.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Judge Moses, you have been district attorney for a number of years?

A Yes, sir.

Q And now are a, practically a sort of assistant district attorney in the prosecution of theft cases, as a representative of the Cattle Raisers' Association?

A Well, I assist in the prosecution of cases where the local district attorney requests me to come in.

Q Do you know of any bad officers?

A You mean local officers?

Q Yes; or otherwise?

A Well, I don't know. I find some once in a while that I imagine it was probably a mistake when they were elected to the office,- don't have a turn for it. To say I know any corrupt officers, I could not say I know any right now. Of course it is not every good man who will make a good peace officer.

Q Every peace officer you have come into contact with is a good man?

A No, I would not say all of them.

Q Laying aside the captains, because as a general rule it is almost a universale rule to select very good men for a captain of the State Rangers,- coming down to privates, if you were Adjutant General today would you retain all the Rangers you have met now,- you have met in the last year or two,- all these good Rangers you say you have met in the last year or so?

A I saw a great bunch of them at Pearsall and Karnes City in the last two or three months; they were members of Captain Wright's company, Captain Ryan's and Captain Willis' company. I would say unhesitatingly that I would retain every one of those boys.

Q I am simply asking you, this proposition: You have come in contact with practically all of them, all you have come in contact with in the last year or so, would you retain them, whether they belong to Captain Wright's company or to any other company, would you retain them in the service?

A I don't know whether I would or not. There is some of them I think have only met casually, the only ones I have met in the discharge of their duties, since I have been with the Cattle Raisers' Association, have been down in that portion of the country, in the Southern portion of the State, and I know of no reason why any of those men ought to be discharged nor did I hear of any complaint of any of those men.

Q In other words, you are willing to state here that all the Rangers that are now in the service are good Rangers?

A I don't know: There are a great many Rangers in the service I do not know, and have not had an opportunity to meet.

Q But all the Rangers you do know who are now in the service are good Rangers?

A Yes, those whom I have seen in the discharge of their duties as Rangers in the last two or three years and had an opportunity to judge of them in the discharge of their duties are men whom I have no criticism to make of as peace officers.

Q You say the men you have seen in the discharge of their duties, we want everything upon the statement of those you know, whether those you have seen or in the discharge of their duties, do you say all you know now should be retained as Rangers?

A You mean good Rangers and good men?

Q In other words, putting your sheriff and constables

A Good Rangers and good men?

A I could not judge whether a man was good Ranger unless I was in the country where he was performing his duty or had some personal knowledge of the manner in which he discharged his duty. If I was Captain of a Ranger company I might much prefer to have men whom I knew better than to have some man who was a stranger to me. I suppose that every man who takes charge of a Ranger company makes some changes but I would not say that the man whom the Captain lets out to make way for a man he knows better is a worse man than the one taken in.

Q You know Captain Fox?

A I knew Captain Fox when he was at Austin. I knew him casually when he was constable here. I was never intimate with Captain Fox although I knew him to speak to him and he knows me to speak to me but during the time he was constable here I knew him and in a general way what his reputation was and so far as I know or heard during the time that he was an officer in Travis County I think he was generally regarded as a good officer. Now how he discharged his duty as a captain of the Ranger force I don't know for I have not much occasion to be out in that Big Bend country where he operated.

Q You stated that the pending legislation before the Legislature in regard to the Ranger force will destroy the efficiency,- will you please specify and say in what way the legislation you refer to?

A The legislation to which I refer is what is known in the newspapers as the bill introduced by you, the Canales' bill, that is the bill to which I refer, and it is my opinion that to put those men under bond and put them in the same category as local peace officers, that you would might as well repeal the law, because the effect of that would be to make moral cowards of them, of a lot of them, and they would have to be so doubly cautious in the discharge of their duties as that the necessity of having the force would no longer exist.

Q In other words, putting your sheriffs and constables under bond makes them cowards?

A No, sir.

Q In other words, putting a United States Marshal and deputy marshal and every other peace officer outside of the Rangers under bond makes them moral cowards and inefficient?

A I made no such statement as that, nor do I understand that the law requires deputy sheriffs to give bond.

Q Deputy sheriffs are appointed by the sheriff and the sheriff's bond are responsible for their action?

A There is a great deal of difference----

Q Answer that question yes or no?

MR. TIDWELL: I think that is purely a question of law, Mr. Canales.

MR. CANALES: It is true, but since we have a lawyer here and he is giving an opinion we want to know how much he knows about that law. I asked a fair, very fair question. He passes judgment as to some pending matter of legislation, he says, and I am asking about those matters,- I am asking the gentleman--

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is a matter that would come before the committee at another time.

MR. CANALES: Q Here the features, section one of the Canales' bill, you see, provides that the Governor in cases of emergency may appoint as many Rangers as he wishes,- Are you in favor of that or against that feature?

A I think that is a power that can very well be vested in the Governor and Adjutant General.

Q Is it a good thing or not?

A Yes, I think it is.

Q The second section of that paragraph requires that the men should be of good moral character and men that understand the requirements, that stand for the enforcement of the law and have a reputation as law abiding citizens, that they should be citizens of the United States, should be over twenty-five years of age and should have had some experience as peace

officers: Do you think that a good provision?

A I think they are all good provisions, Mr. Canales.

Q The third paragraph provides for the payment of to privates seventy-five dollars, to sergeants one hundred dollars and to a captain one hundred and fifty dollars and provides twenty-eight dollars more for horse feed, which is an increase of pay over the present pay today; is that feature bad?

A I think I answered in response to questions asked by the chairman that I believed the pay ought to be increased. I believe I suggested that the least pay should be seventy-five dollars a month. As to exactly how it should be scaled above that I don't know but perhaps your suggest is a good one.

Q The fourth feature is when they arrest a person they should not mistreat a person and should give the party arrested the same treatment as is required of other peace officers and that if they are arrested for a bailable offense they should be permitted to give bail: are you against that proposition?

A No, certainly not.

Q Why do you say it will cripple the service when you accept the four main features of that bill, with the exception of the bond feature?

A Assuming that, agreeing that all those provisions are good, they are no more than what I would say that the Adjutant General ought to require of the Ranger Force any way.

Q I thought so. Why is it then that the Adjutant General has requested various individuals to make the statement that the Canales' bill will absolutely put the Ranger service out of question if you approve of these provisions?

A I have not been in consultation with the Adjutant General --I have not seen the Adjutant General for two months. He has made no request of that sort of me. I don't know that he has made it of any one else.

Q You say the only objectionable feature is the bond feature?

A Oh, I don't know that it is necessary to enact any law. I believe if I was Adjutant General, and I believe General Harley is able to run the office as well as I could, I believe those are matters which can safely be attended to by him.

Q When complaints are made against individuals who are now in the Ranger service for mistreatment, rough treatment, outrages and murders that have been committed by them and they are not even explained, do you believe then that it is a good course for the Adjutant General to pursue?

A I think the Adjutant General ought to investigate all those charges and if he finds them to be true a man ought to be suspended, and unless he finds they are not true, or his investigation leads him to believe they are true, - injustice should not be done the Ranger by suspending him because complaints are made.

Q If complaints are made and the Adjutant General is slow or refuses to make this investigation and clear out this bad element, don't you think the people of Texas for their own protection should have a law to make him do it, when he refuses or neglects to do it?

A Those are matters that General Harley could answer better. I am not familiar with any complaints, if any have been made with reference to them at all.

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, I think that further examination along that line would be improper.

(Witness excused.)

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, I want to say to you that as far as the general conditions are concerned that exist along the border, and the necessity for the continuance of the Ranger force, we have heard all the witnesses we desire to hear.

If any gentleman present knows of any fact relating to the misconduct of a Ranger or showing his disqualification for his position we will be glad to hear him. If any specific charge is made with reference to the conduct of any Ranger or any member of them, with reference to a specific transaction and any gentleman present knows of any fact or circumstances tending to establish or to show the untruthfulness of that charge, we will consider it a personal favor if you will come to us and tell us and you will be given an opportunity to testify with reference to those charges and matters. But so far as the general conditions are concerned I think we are reasonably well advised. We are glad to have had you gentlemen before us and we appreciate the promptness and the kindness shown in the presentation of these matters.

At this time we are not undertaking to make up our findings at all. I do not think there will be any question on the part of this committee that the Ranger force shall be continued and instead of being hampered it will be endeavored to help in every way possible to render to the people, and to give the border country and the citizens of that part of the country every service it is able to give.

(At this time, five o'clock P. M., Jan. 31, the Committee recessed until ten o'clock A. M., Feb. 3.)

Austin, Texas,

February 1, 1919.

To the Honorable W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the Members of the Joint Investigating Committee of the House and Senate to Investigate Charges Against the State Ranger Force.

Continuation of charges.

6. I charge that on or about the 19th day of December, 1918, Rangers J. B. Halle and John Eloxon, Jr. killed Ernest W. Richburg about 8:00 P.M. in his own place of business in the town of Ranger, Texas, under circumstances which, under the law, constitute murder. I charge that this matter was called to the attention of Governor W. F. Hobby on December 22 by a mass-meeting of citizens headed by the Hon. W. D. Suiter, State Senator, and this matter was referred to the Adjutant General of the State for investigation and that the Adjutant General maintained these two men in the force until January 10, 1919, four days before the Legislature met, when they were suspended from the Service. I charge that this matter was of such notorious character and the facts were so accessible that the Adjutant General's Department could have secured all of the evidence necessary to show that the Rangers who killed Mr. Richburg did so under circumstances which made them guilty of murder and they should have been suspended from the Service within a week from the time the offense was committed, but that this delay in their suspension was due to the fact that there is, and has been, a disposition in the Adjutant General's Department to protect and shield men of desperate character in their unlawful acts while in the Ranger force. In connection with this charge I call the attention of the committee to the letter of Sergeant Sam McKenzie addressed to Captain J. I. Andres in which he uses the following language:

"The boys had to kill a fellow last night at Ranger,

Texas. They raided a gambling den and this man made a fight and the boys shot him but everything quieted down today. Just talked to John Bloxom over the phone and he said everything was quiet. The judge's verdict was he resisted arrest."

I wish also to call attention to the telegram addressed to Governor W. P. Hobby signed by Hon. W. D. Suiter, dated December 22, 1918, characterizing this incident as cold-blooded murder and an assassination. These letters I mark "Exhibit "F."

7. I charge that on or about the 24th day of September, 1918, Ranger D. F. Barnett, a member of Captain Jerry Gray's Company stationed at Marfa, Texas, did, in a manner which was unjustifiable, shoot at two Mexicans, wounding one, and that, although the circumstances as shown from the investigation made by the Adjutant General's Department conclusively show that the Ranger was guilty of assault with intent to commit murder, or at least aggravated assault and battery, the Adjutant General in person made the following statement as quoted from his letter of October 18, 1918:

"I find that Barnett was acting perhaps indiscreetly, but nevertheless not entirely to blame for the transaction. The matter will be overlooked this time provided you advise him to be more careful in future and not to be using his gun too promiscuously when not necessary."

In the affidavit made before a notary public by the said Barnett, he states the transaction to be as follows:

"On the 24th day of September, 1918, Mr. W. T. Davis and I went out in his pasture to pick up some cattle for Mr. Davis; about one o'clock that afternoon, when about two miles from Mr. Davis' house, we saw two Mexicans who were horseback, in Mr. Davis' pasture; they were about three quarters of a mile from where we were. We picked up a bunch of cattle and started back to the ranch with them; we missed a portion of the cattle and went back into a draw to pick them up and found these two Mexicans following us; when we came up on them Mr. Davis asked them why they were following us. One of them replied: "We are trailing some mares; what the hell is it to you." When the Mexican said this, Mr. Davis rode up to the Mexican and hit him with his pistol. At that the Mexicans rode off and Mr. Davis and I shot three or four times

each: we were shooting in the air over the Mexicans for the purpose of keeping them from following us. We were not shooting to hit the Mexicans, but for the purpose of frightening them and to keep them from following us further."

In connection with this charge I submit for the consideration of the Committee all correspondence and the investigation made by the Adjutant General's Department which is here marked "Exhibit G".

8. I charge that on or about October 2, 1918, at the San Francisco Cafe in San Antonio, Texas, Ranger W. B. Bentley brutally assaulted John Therms, a waiter in said Cafe, striking him in the head with a pistol without any provocation. I wish to call the attention of the Committee to the fact that the citizens who were witnesses in the transaction and who made statements regarding this occurrence refused to sign the statement because they were afraid of being similarly treated by said Ranger, which shows the notorious character of some of the Rangers in the force today. In this matter the Adjutant General has discharged the Ranger from the service and, since this is one instance in which the Adjutant General has discharged a person from the service for wrongful action, it is worthy of calling your attention thereto. In connection with this charge I submit the record and correspondence on this subject from the Adjutant General's file which I mark "Exhibit H".

9. I charge that Captain W. M. Hanson, who is and has been the investigating officer of the Adjutant General, is unfit for said office because he conducts most, if not all, of the investigations against Rangers with the idea of justifying the actions of the Rangers in committing the offenses charged.

I further charge that he knows of his own knowledge that there are now in the Service persons of desperate character and that in former investigations made by him they have been shown to be guilty of murder and that, notwithstanding this fact, he permits such persons to remain in the Service and whitewashes them in the investigations that he conducts for the Department. I especially call attention to the investigations of the charges made by myself, being charges No.'s 3,4, and 5. In connection with this charge I wish to call the attention of the Committee to the fact that said Captain Hanson, before he starts upon an investigation, makes up his mind that the party to be investigated by him is not guilty of the offense charged and I refer to his letter addressed to James A. Harley, Adjutant General, October 15, 1918, from which I quote as follows:--

"As soon as I can get away from here I will continue my investigation with reference to the mistreatment of Mexican citizens at Donna, Texas, as well as the killing of Lizandro Munoz by Sgt. Edds, above Rio Grande City sometime ago. I had a long talk yesterday with our mutual friend Representative Canales, and I find that he is rather bitter, and seems a little bit unreasonable, as usual, and that he as well as all other Mexicans believe the Mexicans should not be killed regardless of the facts of justification in the case. I AM POSITIVE FROM WHAT CAPTAIN WRIGHT TELLS ME, THAT SGT. EDDS WAS PERFECTLY JUSTIFIABLE. ~~THE~~ I THINK IT NECESSARY TO FORTIFY YOUR DEPARTMENT WITH SWORN FACTS FROM BOTH SIDES OF THE QUESTION I WILL DO THIS AS SOON AS I CAN GET MATTERS SHAPED UP HERE IN A SATISFACTORY MANNER."

10. I charge that the Adjutant General has been using the present Ranger force for the purpose of showing special favors to his political friends and political "pets" of the administration. I further charge that this has been a custom of long standing, but has been markedly abused by the present incumbent of the office and I wish to call attention especially to one among others that can be proven, to wit: In my district large numbers of Rangers are stationed and have been kept and main-

tained at the State's expense on the ranches of what is known as the King's Ranch which consists of over 2,000,000 acres and of which the Hon. Caesar Kleberg is general manager, the same Caesar Kleberg who is now a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee and who has been active ever since my bill to regulate the present Ranger Force was introduced lobbying against that bill and seeking to influence members of the House to vote against it and has brought a number of his political henchmen to act as lobbyists against said bill. The said Caesar Kleberg, I charge, is one of these political "pets" of the administration and, through his influence, he gets undue and unnecessary protection from the Adjutant General who details a number of Rangers at the expense of the State on the King ranches, especially in Willacy County where there are hardly any people living except their own employees and they use these Rangers for the purpose of depriving the people of exercising their rights under the law to hunt in large enclosures or pastures of more than 5,000 acres. And these political favors are aggravated in view of the fact that the same protection has been requested by other large cattlemen in the state and they have been denied the same protection, chiefly because they did not happen to be politicians. In connection with this charge I desire to call as witnesses Hon. A. D. Rogers, of San Antonio, Texas, and one Adolph Lorenz who lives in Live Oak County, Texas.

I further reserve the right to file additional charges.

Respectfully submitted,

J. T. Canales
Representative from 77th District.

Filed Feb. 1, 1919. Walter Fridmore Sec'y, Joint Committee
investigating Texas State Rangers.

Austin, Texas,

February 1, 1919.

To the Adjutant General of the
State of Texas.

Dear Sir:

You are hereby notified and requested to present to the Legislative Investigating Committee, investigating the charges against the Ranger force, the following papers now in your possession:

1. The record of the investigation of the killing of Lizandro Munoz by Sergeant J. J. Edds on or about October 5, 1918, containing the affidavits of said Edds and other Rangers taken before H. Oostervene, Notary public of Starr County, Texas, and which matter is mentioned in my third charge, copy of which has been served on you.

2. The record of my correspondence with your Department with reference to the threats made upon me by Ranger Frank Hamer, consisting of a letter addressed by me to Governor Hobby and two letters addressed to you.

3. The record of the investigation made by your Department with reference to the discharge of Captain J. J. Fox and his men for killing prisoners while in their custody.

4. The record of the investigation made by your Department with reference to the killing of Ernest W. Hochburg at Ranger, Texas, by Rangers J. B. Nalle and John Blixson, Jr., on or about December 19, 1918.

Very truly yours,

J. T. Canales.
Representative from 77th District.

The above notice came to my hands on this the first day of February and was by me served on Col. Cope in the Ad-

CHAIRMAN BARNETT: Gentlemen, the last provision of these charges presents a question that we may as well determine now. I am willing to spend any time that may be necessary to go to Adjutant General's Office on the 1st day of February at 11 O' clock A. M.

John M. Snell
Sergeant-at-Arms, House of Representatives.

We gave Mr. Samples until this morning, as far as I am concerned, we will consider the matter as closed in filing his charges with his section of the State. If we keep this up from day to day we never can see the end of it.

MR. SAMPLES: Will the Chairman permit me to make this statement? I wish to call your attention, Gentlemen, of the committee, on February first I made this request of the Adjutant General, -- I know the records are in there, gentlemen, and I know the records have been there because I saw them myself and I am willing to go to the stand and swear I saw these particular original records. You are hereby notified and requested to present to the Legislative Investigating Committee, investigating the charges against the Ranger Force, the following papers now in your possession: 1. The record of the investigation of the killing of Lincoln Stone by Sergeant J. J. Ricks on or about October 5, 1913, containing the affidavits of said Ricks and other Rangers taken before H. G. ... notary public of Starr County, Texas, and which matter is mentioned in my third charge, copy of which has been served on you. I am willing to be put under oath and say I positively saw the affidavits of Sergeant Ricks and the affidavits of the other Rangers and the affidavits of two Mexicans in there. I want that in order to complete my record.

CHAIRMAN BARNETT: Does that relate to the charges already made?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, the last provision of these charges presents a question that we may as well determine now. I am willing to spend any time that may be necessary to go to the bottom of the charges that may be made but I do think that under the original resolution and the original action of this committee that there should be some time limit within which the charges should be filed.

We gave Mr. Canales until this morning. As far as I am concerned, we will consider the matter as closed in filing his charges from his section of the State. If we keep this up from day to day we never can see the end of it.

MR. CANALES: Will the Chairman permit me to make this statement? I wish to call your attention, Gentlemen of the committee, on February first I made this request of the Adjutant General,--- I know the records are in there, gentlemen, and I know the records have been there because I saw them myself and I am willing to go on the stand and swear I saw those particular original records. "You are hereby notified and requested to present to the Legislative Investigating Committee, investigating the charges against the Ranger force, the following papers now in your possession: 1. The record of the investigation of the killing of Lizandro Munoz by Sergeant J. J. Edds on or about October 5, 1918, containing the affidavits of said Edds and other Rangers taken before R. Oostervene, notary public of Starr County, Texas, and which matter is mentioned in my third charge, copy of which has been served on you. " I am willing to be put under oath and say I actually saw the affidavit of Sergeant Edds and the affidavit of the other Rangers and the affidavits of two Mexicans in there. I want that in order to complete my record.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Does that relate to the charges already made?

MR. CANALES: Already made, yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: The question of time to be consumed for filing charges--

MR. CANALES: "The records of my correspondence with your department with reference to the threats made upon me by Ranger Frank Hamer, consisting of a letter addressed by me to Governor Hobby and two letters addressed to you.

"Third: The record of the investigation made by your Department with reference to the discharge of Captain J. J. Fox and his men for killing prisoners while in their custody.

"Fourth: The record of the investigation made by your department with reference to the killing of Ernest W. Richburg at Ranger, Texas, by Rangers J. B. Nalle and John Bloxom, Jr., on or about December 19, 1918."

And on February 3rd I requested the Adjutant General to produce the record of the investigation made by Captain W. M. Hanson of the shooting of a Mexican by the name of Garcia and another Mexican whose name is unknown to me at Donna, Texas.

"The record of the investigation made by Captain W. M. Hanson of the flogging of a Mexican by the name of Hernandez on suspicion of stealing a jack. This flogging was done by Rangers belonging to the company of Captain Stephens. The record of the investigation made by your department of the killing of Ranger Dudley White." I take the Adjutant General's word that there was no investigation made there. With those matters, I will allow them to close, as far as I am concerned about this matter. I cannot file this until I get my record straight.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will say, so far as the investigation that refers to Dudley White is concerned, in connection with some of the committee that has already been discussed and we issued some process to bring some witnesses here.

GENERAL HARTLEY: Those papers went to Washington. We had

If not we can get as many as we can.
GENERAL HARLEY: The papers have been turned in to the House Committee as shown by the records of the House clerk, in the Dudley White case. Mr. Canales says they are not in the file but the record of the clerk of the House shows that they were turned in. He has a list of all the papers turned in. Those papers were among them and of course his record shows. If they are not there we are not responsible for them. They have not been in our office since that time. The House Committee clerk's list shows that the Dudley White papers were received, we think. Mr. Canales has had charge of those papers I think and if they are lost he is probably the man who has lost them.

SENATOR PAGE: He charges here first that the record of the investigation of J. J. Edds, October 5, and the affidavits of Edds and other Rangers are in your possession and you decline to---

GENERAL HARLEY: They are here and have been filed with the clerk, this morning.

SENATOR PAGE: Second, he says the records of your department with reference to threats made by Frank Hamer consisted of two letters addressed by him to Governor Hobby and two letters to you. Are they your letters?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir.

GENERAL HARLEY: I will state I had copies of those letters, Mr. Canales, and have filed them with the clerk, they are with the clerk this morning.

MR. CANALES: Where are the originals?

GENERAL HARLEY: In the hands of the Department of Justice. They took the investigation up.

SENATOR PAGE: He calls for the investigation of Captain Fox's company.

GENERAL HARLEY: Those papers went to Washington. We had

to get those papers back. They are filed this morning, I think.

If not we can get as many as we can.

SENATOR PAGE: He calls for the investigation regarding the killing of Richburg.

GENERAL HARLEY: That has all been filed.

SENATOR PAGE: The record of the investigation made by Captain Hanson of the shooting of Garcia?

MR. CANALES: The shooting at Donna.

GENERAL HARLEY: I think those papers have all been filed. I think you will find those papers this morning. It has all been gotten up here this morning---That probably has not come up yet.

SENATOR PAGE: You have them in your department?

A Yes; I think so.

SENATOR PAGE: The flogging of Hernandez?

GENERAL HARLEY: We have to look that up. We were just served with that about ten o'clock.

SENATOR PAGE: The record of the investigation of the killing of Ranger Dudley White?

GENERAL HARLEY: Those papers have been filed.

SENATOR PAGE: I understand all those papers called for by Mr. Canales are here. I think we ought to fix a time limit for filing of additional charges. If he wishes to file papers on these charges this morning we might give him time to do that and then close the time of filing charges.

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir.

SENATOR PAGE: How much time do you require?

MR. CANALES: If you will give me until to-morrow, I think I can close to-morrow. I have to be present here this evening. I can look into them tonight and dictate them tomorrow morning. I believe I can file them by two o'clock tomorrow afternoon.

SENATOR PAGE: Any objection to giving him that time?

THE CHAIRMAN: Not two o'clock tomorrow afternoon. In the morning.

EXCEPTIONS OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL TO THE

SENATOR PAGE: I move Mr Canales be given until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock to file such additional charges and that that shall be the end of his charges. That after that time no further charges are to be investigated.

THE CHAIRMAN: You hear the motion of Senator Page. Any objection? If not it will be considered the order of the committee that Mr. Canales present such additional charges by ten o'clock tomorrow morning as he desires.

In issuing process I thought we could have the witnesses back here for this morning. I overlooked the fact that they could not work the Rio Grande Valley on Sunday. It will be morning before we can have any of those witnesses here.

I have also taken the liberty of having process issued for the district judge, the sheriff and justice of the peace at Sweet Water, with reference to the general conditions that have been contained in the complaints here, and I desire the Department to have the advantage of that information.

Is there any other member of the committee that has a suggestion to make about the issuance of process at this time?

Is there any witness present who desires to be heard this morning?

General Harley, do you prefer to be heard now or after these matters have been gone into more fully?

GENERAL HARLEY: I have some exceptions to some of the charges filed. I would like the committee to take them up.

THE CHAIRMAN: Have you prepared them in writing?

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, sir. I will read them to the committee and committee can pass on them.

EXCEPTIONS OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL TO THE
CHARGES FILED BY MR. CANALES

---o---

in his duty as a citizen.

Third. To the third charge, Austin, Texas,
February 3, 1919.

To the Honorable W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the
Members of the Joint Committee of the House and
Senate to investigate the Charges Against the
State Ranger Force:

Sirs:

Canon by name of Maria Gomez Salinas was killed by two Mexicans,

Now comes, James A. Harley, Adjutant General of
Texas and files this answer replying to the charges filed herein
on the 30th day of January 1919 by J. T. Canales, Representa-
tive from the 77th District and says:

First. That for the sake of joining issues and in
order that testimony may be heard upon information denies the
first charge made by said Canales and says that same is not
true and if true, which is not admitted, wishes to state that
the charges therein contained as stated by said Canales, has
never been brought to the attention of the Adjutant General's
Department, and states that the said Canales if he had know-
ledge of such conduct on the part of such Rangers, George B.
Hurst and Daniel Hinojosa, never disclosed such knowledge for
information of the Adjutant General's Department, and in this,
if he had such knowledge, he was derelict in his duty as a
citizen.

Second. To the second charge made by said Canales,
a denial is hereby entered for the sake of joining issue in
order that testimony may be produced before the Committee and
the said James A. Harley, Adjutant General of Texas, states
that if such violation of the person of Jesus Villarreal did
occur, that it was unknown to the Adjutant General's Depart-
ment and if such conduct on the part of said J. J. Edds and other
Rangers is true and the said Canales had knowledge of such fact,
he did not disclose it to the proper authorities, either the
Governor or the Adjutant General, and in this he was derelict

in his duty as a citizen.

Third. To the third charge as made by the said Canales, the Adjutant General admits the fact of the killing of Lizardo Munoz, but states that same was unavoidable.

Fourth. To the fourth charge as made by the said Canales, the Adjutant General enters an admission that a Mexican by name of Maria Gomez Salinas was killed by two Mexicans, but in killing said Salinas they were not doing so under orders of Sergeant J. J. Edds; that said Edds did not order killing and was not present at the time.

Fifth. To the fifth charge made by the said Canales that on or about the 4th of April 1918, one Florencia Garcia was killed while in the custody of Rangers Lock, Saddler and Sittre, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that the evidence as disclosed does not prove to any reasonable person that the said Garcia was killed by the Rangers aforesaid. That the Grand Jury of Cameron County, to which county the said Canales is a resident, investigated the alleged complaint and found no bill of indictment against the Rangers named. That the Adjutant General, acting upon the official action of said Grand Jury, and believing that they were in better position to investigate said alleged killing, did not find that said Garcia was killed by said Rangers. Further, that the Captain of said company, Captain Charles F. Stevens whom the said Canales admitted before this Committee was a good officer, had reported to the adjutant General that from his investigation he did not believe that the Rangers above named had anything to do with the killing of said Garcia. The Adjutant General, acting upon the findings of the Cameron County Grand Jury and which county is the resident county of the said Canales, and upon the report of the Said Captain Charles F. Stevens, whom the said Canales states is

states is a good and reliable officer, did not find that the evidence presented to the Department would warrant the conclusion that the Rangers killed the said Garcia. Further answering, the Adjutant General says that the said Rangers Look and Saddler are now out of the service and are no longer on the Ranger Force. ~~said Bloxom and the said Nalle.~~

Fifth. (a) Further answering charges made by the Honorable John J. Ford as presented by the said Canales that Rangers were guilty of misconduct in Nolan County and that they brutally treated prisoners in their charge, or that they were guilty of any other serious misconduct, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that same is not substantiated by any record filed in his Department, or any evidence obtainable so far as he has been able to ascertain.

Sixth. Answering the sixth charge filed by said Canales herein on the first of February, 1919, the Adjutant General says that the statements and allegations contained in said charge were unfair, misleading, and made with the deliberate attempt to reflect upon the Adjutant General's Department in the discharge of their duty for the reason that the said J. B. Nalle and the said John Bloxom alleged to have killed Ernest W. Richburg at Ranger, Texas, were discharged and relieved of duty on the 10th day of January 1919, after the Adjutant General in company with W. M. Hanson had visited the scene of the killing and interviewed the witnesses that were available. That after the Adjutant General left the scene of the killing he left Captain Hanson in charge to continue and to make a more thorough investigation of the said killing of Richburg. That after the evidence was collected and presented to the Governor recommending the discharge of the said Nalle and Bloxom, the same was done. That upon the advice of the citizens of the town of Ranger, the said Nalle and Bloxom were left on duty as the only

protection the town of Ranger had against lawlessness, murder and bootlegging until relieved the 10th day of January in the due course of events. That the whole investigation and statements taken in this investigation were turned over to the District Attorney at Eastland, Texas, for his benefit in the trial of the said Bloxom and the said Nalle.

GENERAL HARLEY: Number 6, that has reference to the Ranger matter. There is no issue on that matter except as to when the Ranger should have been discharged. These men were discharged as soon as the investigation could be made. Thorough investigation was made and when conclusion was reached that they ought to be discharged from the Ranger Force they were discharged.

SENATOR PAGE: He charges that was not the case. He charges there was a delay.

GENERAL HARLEY: That is the only issue, whether or not this committee is going into issues of policy or some delays of some few days. We might be at that all the year, if he continues-if the committee wants the Adjutant to go into that. It struck me that that was an irrelevant matter and a matter that would take a great deal of evidence and a great deal of time to reach any conclusion. The investigation was made as soon as it could be made under the circumstances and when it was made the man was discharged from the Ranger Service and that he was reprimanded for so doing.

SENATOR PAGE: I think that creates an issue.

GENERAL HARLEY: I do not object to having it heard but it is going to take up a good deal of time of the Committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: You take the fourth charge at Sweetwater, There is going to be such a close connection with the company of Rangers in that immediate section, I think you will find that an issue.

GENERAL HARLEY: Alright.

SENATOR PAGE: In order to take the-in order to keep the record straight, I move that that exception of the adjutant General be over-ruled by our committee.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I second the motion.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is moved by Senator Page that this objection be over-ruled, those in favor of that motion signify by saying Aye and those oppose No.
(Motion carried).

THE CHAIRMAN: It is moved and seconded that that exception of the Adjutant General the charge number Seventh. Replying to the seventh charge of the said Canales on "that on the 24th day of December 1918, said Ranger Barnette did shoot at two Mexicans, wounding one". The Adjutant General states that the allegations as set out by the said Canales are unfair, misleading in that he attempts to show that the Adjutant General was encouraging bad conduct on the part of Rangers when in fact the same is not true. The evidence will show that the Mexican wounded on the occasion mentioned above was wounded by one Deputy Sheriff, W. T. Davis of Presidio County, who assumes all responsibility for the shooting. That the said Barnette merely discharged his gun in an effort to apprehend the Mexican aforesaid and that he was reprimanded for so doing.

GENERAL HARLEY: That charge has reference to discharging the pistol out in West Texas out on somebody ranch where this man Davis that Mr. Canales mentioned

enters a claim his charge, he is a deputy sheriff out there and has been a not a Ranger. faithful officer. That he has incurred the displeasure THE CHAIRMAN: That is very material: even for active in enforcement GENERAL HALEY: If he admits the man Davis is a deputy and in this Sheriff--on the Adjutant General requests that the Committee THE CHAIRMAN: That is not his charge. He says the investigation Ranger Barnette was a member of Capt. J. A. Grays Company stationed at Marfa, Texas, did shoot at two Canales the Mexicans etc., He charges directly that the Rangers to political shot this man: acts of the administration, the Adjutant General SENATOR PAGE: I move that that objection be over-ruled. purpose of reflecting upon the Governor of Texas and upon (Motion Seconded) because he happens to be friendly to the THE CHAIRMAN: It is moved and seconded that that exception of the Adjutant General the charge number whole charge 7 be over-ruled. Those in favor of that motion of the Adj signify by saying Aye and those oppose No. ing favor (Motion prevailed and the exception to charge No. 7 was over-ruled)

The reason for keeping Rangers on the King Ranch is to render protection to that section of Texas from Mexican bandits, thieves, and murderers. The King Ranch, to which he refers in Willey and other counties has much less than the said Canales is false. That the said Canales knew it was false when he so stated it, but that he deliberately and with evil intent to mislead this committee, stated that the said Bentley was a Ranger when in fact and in truth the said Bentley had been prior to the alleged trouble at San Antonio discharged from the Ranger Force for misconduct. That when the said assault took place at San Antonio, the said Bentley had been discharged from the Ranger Force.

enters a denial and says that the said Captain W. M. Hanson has been a diligent and faithful officer. That he has incurred the disfavor of the said Canales because he has been too active in enforcement of law in the said Canales' section of the country and in this connection the Adjutant General requests that the Committee have the said Captain Hanson before them for a full investigation of this charge.

Tenth. To the 10th charge as presented by the said Canales that the Adjutant General has been showing special favors to political friends and pets of the administration, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that this charge is made for the deliberate purpose of reflecting upon the Governor of Texas and upon Mr. Caesar Kleberg because he happens to be friendly to the administration.

The Adjutant General makes emphatic denial of this whole charge as a malicious, unwarranted untruth. The authority of the Adjutant General has not been used for the purpose of showing favor to anyone and this Administration has no political pets.

The reason for keeping Rangers on the King Ranch is to render protection to that section of Texas from Mexican bandits, thieves, and murderers. The King Ranch, to which he refers in Willacy and other counties has much less than two million acres. Mr. Kleberg is here, together with several large committees from that section of Texas, to enlighten the members of the Legislature who do not know conditions there as to the true conditions and the need of Rangers, and to assure them that the good citizenship of that country cannot live in that section of Texas in peace or safety to their lives and property unless a strong force of Rangers are stationed there and act independently of local officers. The King Ranch, as well as the other ranches in that section of the country, have for the last

fifty years been the special goal for the bad element from Mexico and this side of the River as has been evidenced by the many raids and murders committed in that section of the country.

The Adjutant General further denies that proper protection has been denied other stockmen in that section where it was possible for the limited Ranger Force to get them. In the case of Adolph Lorenz, a Ranger was sent to him but the Sheriff had matters well in hand and no necessity for a Ranger at that time. Sheriff Tullis of Oakville, Live Oak County, will be glad to testify to this as well as Mr. C. H. Arnold, 618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.

Respectfully Yours,

James A. Harley,

The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

GENERAL HARLEY: That has reference to Mr. Kelberg having special favors.

SENATOR PAGE: But General you would want that investigated.

GENERAL HARLEY: I don't care-I want to except to it. I would just as soon for it to be investigated as not I think it ought to be investigated because I think the reasons for the charge ought to be investigated especially.

SENATOR PAGE: I move that that objection-exception be over-ruled..

(Duly seconded)

The CHAIRMAN: It is moved and seconded that this exception be over-ruled. Those in favor signify- make it known by signifying Aye and those opposing

No.

Austin, Texas
February, 3, 1919.

(Motion carried)

GENERAL HARLEY: I want to file an answer to his charges.
es.

Whereupon the answer of the Adjutant General was
presented to the Committee. See Page

After the answer of the Adjutant General had
been presented the Chairman inquired if there were
any witnesses who desired to be heard. None appearing
Senator Page moved that the Committee arise until
10 o'clock A. M. Tuesday February 4th. Which motion
being duly seconded carried and the Committee recessed
until that time.

First. To the first charge made by said Canales,
and if true, which is not admitted, wishes to state that
the charges therein contained as stated by said Canales, has
never been brought to the attention of the Adjutant General's
Department, and states that the said Canales if he had knowledge
of such conduct on the part of such Senators, George D. Hunt
and Daniel Wingo, never disclosed such knowledge for informa-
tion of the Adjutant General's Department, and in this, if
he had such knowledge, he was derelict in his duty as a citizen.

Second. To the second charge made by said Canales,
a denial is hereby entered for the sake of joining issue in
order that testimony may be produced before the Committee and
the said James A. Harley, Adjutant General of Texas, states if
that if such violation of the person of Jesus Villarreal did
occur, that it was unknown to the Adjutant General's Department
and if such conduct on the part of said J. J. Bida and other
Senators is true and the said Canales had knowledge of such fact,
he did not disclose it to the proper authorities, either the
Governor or the Adjutant General, and in this he was derelict

in his duty as a citizen.

Austin, Texas.
February, 3, 1919.

To the Honorable W. U. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the
Members of the Joint Committee of the House and
Senate to Investigate the Charges Against the
State Ranger Force:

Sirs:

Now comes, James A. Harley, Adjutant General of Texas
and files this answer replying to the charges filed herein on
the 30th day of January 1919 by J. T. Canales, Representative
from the 77th District and says:

First. That for the sake of joining issues and in or-
der that testimony may be heard upon information denies the
first charge made by said Canales and says that same is not
true and if true, which is not admitted, wishes to state that
the charges therein contained as stated by said Canales, has
never been brought to the attention of the Adjutant General's
Department, and states that the said Canales if he had knowledge
of such conduct on the part of such Rangers, George B. Hurst
and Daniel Hinojosa, never disclosed such knowledge for infor-
mation of the Adjutant General's Department, and in this, if
he had such knowledge, he was derelict in his duty as a citizen.

Second. To the second charge made by said Canales,
a denial is hereby entered for the sake of joining issue in
order that testimony may be produced before the Committee and
the said James A. Harley, Adjutant General of Texas, states if,
that if such violation of the person of Jesus Villarreal did
occur, that it was unknown to the Adjutant General's Department
and if such conduct on the part of said J. J. Eddsa and other
Rangers is true and the said Canales had knowledge of such fact,
he did not disclose it to the proper authorities, either the
Governor or the Adjutant General, and in this he was derelict
in his duty as a citizen.

Third. To the third charge as made by the said Canales

the Adjutant General admits the fact of the killing of Lizando Munoz, but states that same was unavoidable.

Fourth. To the fourth charge as made by the said Canales, the Adjutant General enters an admission that a Mexican by name of Maria Gomez Salinas was killed by two Mexicans, but in killing said Salinas they were not doing so under orders of Sergeant J. J. Edds; that said Edds did not order killing and was not present at the time.

Fifth. To the fifth charge made by the said Canales that on or about the 4th of April 1918, one Florencia Garcia was killed while in the custody of Rangers Lock, Saddler and Sittre, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that the evidence as disclosed does not prove to any reasonable person that the said Garcia was killed by the Rangers aforesaid. That the Grand Jury of Cameron County, to which county the said Canales is a resident, investigated the alleged complaint and found no bill of indictment against the Rangers named. That the Adjutant General, acting upon the official action of said Grand Jury, and believing that they were in better position to investigate said alleged killing, did not find that said Garcia was killed by said Rangers. Further, that the Captain of said company, Captain Charles F. Stevens whom the said Canales admitted before this Committee was a good officer, had reported to the Adjutant General that from his investigation he did not believe that said Rangers—that the Rangers above named had anything to do with the killing of said Garcia. Further—The Adjutant General, acting upon the findings of the Cameron County Grand Jury and which county is the resident county of the said Canales, and upon the report of the said Captain Charles F. Stevens, whom the said Canales states is a good and reliable officer, did not find that the evidence presented to the Department would warrant the conclusion that the Rangers killed the said Garcia.

Further answering, the Adjutant General says that the said Rangers Lock and Saddler are now out of the service and are no longer on the Ranger Force.

Fifth. (a) Further answering charges made by the Honorable John J. Ford as presented by the said Canales that Rangers were guilty of misconduct in Nolan County and that they brutally treated prisoners in their charge, or that they were guilty of any other serious misconduct, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that same is not substantiated by any record filed in his Department, or any evidence obtainable so far as he has been able to ascertain.

Sixth. Answering the sixth charge filed by said Canales herein on the first of February, 1919, the Adjutant General says that the statements and allegations contained in said charge are unfair, misleading, and made with the deliberate attempt to reflect upon the Adjutant General's Department in the discharge of their duty, for the reason that the said J. B. Nalle and the said John Bloxom alleged to have killed Ernest W. Richburg at Ranger, Texas, were discharged and relieved of duty on the 10th day of January 1919, after the Adjutant General in company with W. M. Hanson had visited the scene of the killing and interviewed the witnesses that were available. That after the Adjutant General left the scene of the killing he left Captain Hanson in charge to continue and to make a more thorough investigation of the said killing of Richburg. That after the evidence was collected and presented to the Governor recommending the discharge of the said Nalle and Bloxom, the same was done. That upon the advice of the citizens of the town of Ranger, the said Nalle and Bloxom were left on duty as the only protection the town of Ranger had against lawlessness, murder and bootlegging until relieved the 10th day of January in the due

course of events. That the whole investigation and statements taken in this investigation were turned over to the District Attorney at Eastland, Texas, for his benefit in the trial of the said Bloxom and the said Nalle.

Seventh. Replying to the seventh charge of the said Canales on "That on the 24th day of December 1918, said Ranger Barnette did shoot at two mexicans, wounding one", the Adjutant General states that the allegation as set out by the said Canales are unfair, misleading in that he attempts to show that the Adjutant General was encouraging bad conduct on the part of Rangers when in fact the same is not true. The evidence will show that the Mexican wounded on the occasion mentioned above was wounded by one Deputy Sheriff, W. T. Davis of presidio County, who assumes all responsibility for the shooting. That the said Barnette merely discharged his gun in an effort to apprehend the Mexican aforesaid and that he was reprimanded for so doing.

Eighth. Answering the Eighth charge as set out by the said Canales, the Adjutant General says that the same as stated by the said Canales is false. That the said Canales knew it was false when he so stated it, but that he deliberately and with evil intent to mislead this committee, stated that the said Bentley was a Ranger when in fact and in truth the said Bentley had been prior to the alleged trouble at San Antonio discharged from the Ranger Force for misconduct. That when the said assault took place at San Antonio, the said Bentley had been discharged from the Ranger Force.

Nineth. To the Nineth charge, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that the said Captain W. M. Hanson has been a diligent and faithful officer. That he has incurred the disfavor of the said Canales because he has been too active in enforcement of law in the said Canales' section of the country and in this connection the Adjutant General requests that

the Committee have the said Captain Hanson before them for a full investigation of this charge.

Tenth. To the 10th Charge as presented by the said Canales that the Adjutant General has been showing special favors to political friends and pets of the Administration, the Adjutant General enters a denial and says that this charge is made for the deliberate purpose of reflecting upon the Governor of Texas and upon Mr. Cassar Kleberg because he happens to be friendly to the administration.

The Adjutant General makes emphatic denial of this whole charge as a malicious, unwarranted untruth. The authority of the Adjutant General has not been used for the purpose of showing favor to anyone and this Administration has no political pets.

The reason for keeping Rangers on the King Ranch is to render Protection to that section of Texas from Mexican bandits, thieves, and murderers. The King Ranch, to which he refers in Willacy and other counties has much less than two million acres. Mr. Kleberg is here, together with several large committees from that section of Texas, to enlighten the members of the Legislature who do not know conditions there as to the true conditions and the need of Rangers, and to assure them that the good citizenship of that country cannot live in that section of Texas in peace or safety to their lives and property unless a strong force of Rangers are stationed there and act independently of local officers. The King Ranch, as well as other ranches in that section of the country, have for the last fifty years been the special goal for the bad element from Mexico and this side of the river as has been evidenced by the many raids and murders committed in that section of the country.

The Adjutant General further denies that proper protection has been denied other stockmen in that section where it

was possible for the limited Ranger Force to get to them. In the case of Adolph Lorenz, a Ranger was sent to him but the Sheriff had matters complained of well in hand and no necessity for a Ranger at that time. Sheriff Tullis of Oakville, Live Oak County, will be glad to testify to this as well as Mr. C.H. Arnold, 618 Frost Bldg., San Antonio, Texas.

Respectfully yours,

Jas. A. Harley.
The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

FILED FEBRUARY 3rd, 1919. Walter Pridemore, Secy., Joint Committee Investigating Texas State Rangers.

Investigating Committee of the House and Senate to investigate charges against the State Ranger Force:

February 4th, 1919.--Joint Committee investigating Texas Rangers convened at 10 A.M. with W. H. Bledsoe presiding.

Present:

Senator Page

Senator Williford

Hon. W. M. Tidwell

Hon. S. C. Lackey.

MR. CHAIRMAN: The Committee will come to order.

MR. CANALES: I wish Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the house, to file here 7 more charges--there are three at the request of members of the House now being prepared. The records were not before me and it is not in the record here. It will be filed sometime within half an hour this morning.

THE CHAIRMAN: On request of other members than yourself?

MR. CANALES: Yes sir. I do not know the facts at all, but on request of other members than myself. The list of additional charges I have here which I wish to present to you, and I also have a reply so as to bring in focus the issues raised by the Adjutant General yesterday-- a reply to his answer.

THE CHAIRMAN: Let us hear your supplemental charges.

Whereupon Mr. Canales read to the Committee the following additional charges.

Austin, Texas,
February 3, 1919.

To the Honorable W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the members of the Joint Investigating Committee of the House and Senate to inves-

Investigating Committee of the House and Senate to Investigate charges against the State Ranger Force:

CONTINUATION OF CHARGES.

11. I charge that on or about January 28, 1918, fifteen Mexicans, after they had been arrested and disarmed by State Rangers under Captain J. M. Fox's command, at or near El Porvenir in Presidio County, having been arrested on suspicion, were murdered by said Rangers without any justification or excuse and without giving said Mexicans an opportunity to prove themselves innocent of the offenses charged against them. I charge that there were two investigations made of this affair, one conducted by Capt. W. M. Hanson, the investigating officer of the Adjutant General's Department, which investigation seeks to justify the Rangers in this affair, and the investigation conducted by the United States Authorities under the direction of First Lieutenant Patrick Kelly, of the U. S. Army, in which investigation he conclusively shows that these fifteen Mexicans, after having been arrested and disarmed by the Rangers, were killed in cold blood. I call this to the attention of the committee in further support of my charge No. 9 against Capt. W. M. Hanson as unfit for the office which he holds under the Adjutant General. I wish also to call the attention of the Committee to the fact that, although the Adjutant General discharged the Rangers who committed this outrage as well as Capt. J. M. Fox, who was in command of the Rangers at the time, yet according to Capt. Fox's letter of June 11, although he, Capt. Fox, assumed the responsibility for this outrage and asked that he, himself, be discharged, the Adjutant General of the State who is the present incumbent refused to discharge him at the time, but Capt. Fox charges that his subsequent discharge as captain of the Rangers was due to the fact that he was not supporting Governor Hobby for Governor but was a supporter of ex-Governor

Ferguson. I further charge that from the records in this investigation and the way said investigation was handled by the Adjutant General's Department I am led strongly to believe that the discharge of Capt. Fox, as he claims, was due to political reasons rather than to the fact that he had approved the outrage committed by his men and has assumed the responsibility therefor. In this connection I wish to submit for the consideration of the committee the whole file of the Adjutant General's office marked "B-4" and herein referred to as "Exhibit I".

12. I charge that the investigation held December 29, 1918, with regard to the murder of Ernest W. Richberg at Ranger, Texas, referred to in my sixth charge was conducted by Capt. Hanson and that, although it was a notorious fact that said Richberg was murdered in his own place of business, the record of said investigation conducted by W. M. Hanson seeks to justify the actions of said Rangers by leading the Department to believe that the killing took place in an attempt to raid a gambling house and thus justify the Rangers in such unlawful killing. In this connection I wish to call your attention to the fact that since this investigation there has been a trial of one of these rangers and the jury has found the man guilty. I call this matter to the attention of the committee in further support of my charge No. 9 against the unfitness of Capt. Hanson as investigating officer of the Department, and in support of this charge I here offer the record of the investigation made by him of said affair at Ranger, Texas, which is marked "B-3" but which I refer to as "Exhibit J".

13. I charge that in the first part of August, 1918, the exact date I am not able to give, at or near Donna, Hidalgo County, Texas, a Mexican by the name of Arturo Garcia, in company with another Mexican by the name of Pedro Tamez, was taken out of the jail at Donna, Texas, by some officers and I have reason to

believe that among these officers there were some State Rangers, belonging to the company of Capt. Stephens stationed at Mercedes, Hidalgo County, Texas, about nine miles from Donna, and that these Mexicans, after being taken out of town in an automobile, were told to go away and they were shot at ^{these} by officers, among whom there were State Rangers, wounding the said Arturo Garcia in the leg and he was left there all that night until he was picked up by a Mr. Busby who lived at that time at Mercedes, Texas. I charge that in making this investigation Capt. W. M. Hanson sought to fasten the responsibility for this unlawful act on the local officers and citizens in order to shield the Rangers who committed this outrage. I call the attention of the Committee to his letter of October 24, 1918, addressed to General James A. Harley and also to all correspondence and investigation made in regard thereto, which I here mark "Exhibit K".

14. I charge that on or about the same time as in the above charge No 13 that in or about Donna, Texas, another Mexican by the name of Jose Hernandez was flogged and horse-whipped and maltreated by State Rangers from the company of Captain Stephens because he was suspected of having stolen a jack. I further charge that Captain W. M. Hanson, before he finished said investigation, told me in Brownsville that one Fred Wian, a deputy sheroff of Cameron County had told him that he was ^{the} one who had committed this outrage, and at the time I knew that such information was untrue as the offense was committed at a ranch south of Donna in Hidalgo Co. and about fifty miles from Brownsville and the said Fred Winn did not know anything about this transaction. I mention this incident because it was about this time that I woke up to the fact that, in all investigations made by Capt. Hanson, he either tried to justify the actions of the Rangers or to shield them by getting statements from local authorities in which they assumed

the responsibility for the unlawful acts in order to shield the Rangers. In connection with this charge I again refer to the letter of Capt. Hanson of October 24, 1918, addressed to James A. Harley, and marked "Exhibit K."

15. I further charge that there are now, and there have been for some time, in the state Ranger force men of desperate character, notoriously known as gunmen, their only qualification being that they can kill a man first and then investigate him afterward; that the character of these men is notorious and well known and that in the employment of said men in the State Ranger force the Adjutant General is either negligent in the selection of his men or else it is his policy to have such characters in the Ranger force to terrorize and intimidate the citizens of this State. In connection with this charge I desire this Committee to pass in review the very men that are now in the force and examine for themselves by looking at these men who have been, and are now, in the force.

16. I charge that citizens in my county and adjoining counties refuse to make charges against Rangers for violations because they have become convinced of the fact that the Adjutant General's department, instead of investigating the officers who are charged with violating the law, would put said officers on notice of the charges made against them and then hold one-sided and partial investigations of the charges against the State Rangers with a view to justifying their actions. In this connection I wish to call the attention of this committee to my correspondence with the Governor and the Adjutant General with regard to charges made against State Rangers wherein, after the charges were made, instead of keeping those charges secret by the Adjutant General's department, they would put the person charged on notice that charges were made and for that

To the Adjutant General of the State of Texas:

Dear Sir:

reason peaceable and law-abiding citizens would not make charges against the Rangers, knowing the character of the men in the force. When I filed my charge of the threats made against me by Ranger Frank Hamer at Brownsville, Texas, with Governor Hobby and referred by him to General Harley for investigation, the said General Harley, then and now Adjutant General, wired said Ranger Frank Hamer on December 23, 1918, as follows:

"Under Governor's orders you are instructed not to make any threats against the lives of any citizens especially J. T. Canales and that he is to be given proper protection as a citizen. Complaint has been filed that you have made some threats. Without going into the truth of the matter you are instructed to be careful and courteous at all times and not to make a personal matter of your official duties. Undertake to adjust ~~my~~ differences as best you can without causing any trouble. Answer."

"Harley, Adjutant General."

In connection with this charge I herewith submit the correspondence on this subject from the Adjutant General's office, marked "B-2" and herein referred to as "Exhibit L".

17. I charge that the Adjutant General could have, without the least expense to the State, made proper investigation and eliminated from the Ranger Service notoriously bad men whose names have been called to his attention as shown in my previous charges, but that it has been his disposition and the disposition of the Department to keep and maintain such character of men in the force, and that it will cost the State something like \$12,000 or \$15,000 for investigation of this character, and I therefore charge that the present incumbent of the office ~~is~~ is wholly incompetent, to discharge the duties of his office and that this committee, in its investigation, should so find and recommend to the Governor that he should select for said office some proper person who is able to exercise the duties of said office with dignity and economy and with honor to the State.

Respectfully submitted,

J. T. CANALES, Representative from the 77th District.

Austin, Texas, February 3, 1919.

To the Adjutant General of the State of Texas:

Dear Sir:

You are hereby notified and requested to produce before the Legislative Investigating Committee or to file with the Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives the following papers now in your possession:

1. The record of the investigation made by Captain W. M. Hanson of the shooting of a Mexican by the name of Garcia and another Mexican whose name is unknown to me at Donna, Texas.
2. The record of the investigation made by Captain Hanson of the flogging of a Mexican by the name of Hernandez on suspicion of stealing a jack. This flogging was done by Rangers belonging to the company of Captain Stephens.
3. The record of the investigation made by your Department of the killing of Ranger Dudley White.

Very truly yours,

J. T. CANALES.

Representative from 77th District.

The above notice came to my hands on this the fourth day of February and was served by me by delivery of a true copy thereof to Gen. Harley in the Adjutant General's office on this the 3 day of February at 9:45 o'clock A. M.

J. N. SNELL,
Sergeant-at-Arms, House of Representatives.

FILED Feb. 3, 1919. Walter Pridemore, Sec'y. Joint
Committee Ranger Investigation.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Is there a second to the motion as made by the Senator from Bastrop?

MR. CANALES: I wish General Harley, the last letter I wrote to you of December 25th wherein I told you about the comparing of the Rangers to Judge Gaines Chickens was not in file. I would like to have that letter because it has a great a very great significance in here. I take great pride in that letter. I think it is a masterpiece. I would have to go to Brownsville to get it because I did not come here prepared to file these charges.

GENERAL HARLEY: I don't know where it is we would have to look it up. We might have sent it to some humorous journal, it was so humorous.

MR. CANALES: I am sure the Committee will enjoy that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, and gentlemen of the Committee, it occurs to me that the last paragraph of these specifications or recommendations therein made are absolutely beyond and not in the contemplation of the resolution under which we are working, at all, and we have no authority to investigate, or to entertain a matter of that kind, and in my judgment it should be stricken out.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: In the absence of any exception I don't know whether it is necessary to take action or not. Our authority is given us in specific terms and we are ^{not} authorized to say who shall fill State offices other than in the Ranger force.

SENATOR PAGE: The specification authorize the investigation of the Adjutant General's policy in so far as we are investigating the State Rangers' force, that portion of the charge against the Adjutant General as an incompetent person and calling on us in our report to ask to replace the Adjutant General is beyond our scope. I ask that portion of Mr. Canales' charge be stricken out.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Is there a second to the motion as made by the Senator from Bastrop?

MR. TIDWELL: I second it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: It is moved and seconded that that charge made against the Adjutant General and the recommendation with reference to his department be stricken out.

MR. CANALES: The reason I made that charge is this: I have that information not only as to the conduct of the Ranger force but I talked to several members as to whether it was in the scope of this committee to go through with that. They believed the resolution passed, and the way it was passed, at the request of the Adjutant General himself, was as broad as could be and laid down the flood gates of light. I met him on that question. I stated on the floor of the house I did not want to have a sort of fishing net and I was going to make specific charges. For that reason I demanded his records so I could base my charges on his records. His spokesman in the House, Mr. Miller, said "We don't want specific charges; we want an absolutely wide investigation." When we met in the first meeting last Friday I noticed the Adjutant General immediately suggested to the committee that I should make specific charges. I saw the General's tactics. He thought I was going to file -- to shoot rabbits, little rabbits here, and say this man and this,-- that is what he thought. I have reliable information, you will see, from my answer, that the "higher-ups" were responsible for this transaction. . . . So I took this matter up with the members of the house as to whether this committee was within its scope.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: If you would address yourself as to whether this investigation, not what the members of the House think, to making additional charges against the Adjutant General as an official, and discuss whether the scope of the resolution as adopted authorized you making those charges---

MR. McMILLIN: The question comes up whether or not he is in fact a member of the Ranger force. His duties as Adjutant General are multitudinous. It is true, and being the head of the Ranger force there is a question as to whether the head of the Ranger force--

MR. CANALES: Absolutely; so I looked into that matter and I believe, gentlemen, from a thorough investigation, that it is within the scope of the resolution as passed. If the chairman would only read that resolution,-- it leaves absolutely no limits. Now if this committee decides to cut it out then I demand an investigation of that kind. I want to find out where I am. If this committee does not have jurisdiction of that matter I want to go to the House to pass a resolution so as to put this additional power in the committee. If it is all right, entertain it. If it is not I want to know right here. It is through my original bill to have an investigation of the whole matter.

SENATOR PAGE: We hear all this testimony incidentally but as far as investigating charges against the Adjutant General--

MR. McMILLIN: General Barley, the individual acts of the Rangers, are they in accordance with the direct orders of the Governor or your orders?

SENATOR PAGE: Mr. Canales, have you the resolution there that the House passed?

MR. CANALES: No, I haven't the resolution.

SENATOR PAGE: What language is there in the resolution? that authorizes an investigation of the Adjutant General's department

MR. McMILLIN: They might be with reference to the matter of discharge--

MR. CANALES: The whole matter of the Ranger force is being investigated. The Adjutant General is at the head of the Ranger force. . .

SENATOR PAGE: I understand you are bound by the scope of the resolution. I haven't it before me. If you want to go back to the House and ask that it be broadened so as to investigate the Adjutant General's department I have no objection. I do not think though that the resolution is broad enough.

MR. McMILLIN: My question is to elicit information as to just how far the Adjutant General might be considered as a member of the Ranger force of Texas.

MR. CANALES: I think it is. It is done in good faith.

THE CHAIRMAN: You are bound by the scope of your resolution. You cannot make charges against the Adjutant General in an investigation of this kind.

SENATOR WELLS: These reports are all made to you?

MR. McMILLIN: The question comes up whether or not he is in fact a member of the Ranger force. His duties as Adjutant General are multitudinous, it is true, and being the head of the Ranger force there is a question as to whether the head of the Ranger force---

GENERAL HARLEY: The Governor is at the head of the Ranger force. When I do these things I am merely acting under his orders. You have to investigate the Governor if you investigate me because I have been acting under his instructions. That is what it amounts to.

SENATOR PAGE: We hear all this testimony incidentally but as far as investigating charges against the Adjutant General--

MR. McMILLIN: General Harley, the individual acts of the Rangers, are they in accordance with the direct orders of the Governor or your orders?

GENERAL HARLEY: The Governor passes on all matters that come relative to the discharges. When anything happens we submit the matter to the Governor; the Governor is consulted about it.

MR. McMILLIN: That might be with reference to the matter of discharge---

GENERAL HARLEY: So far as the Adjutant General's duties are concerned they are merely to carry out the orders of the Governor. The Adjutant General is the Chief of Staff of the Governor and carries out the Governor's orders. Really, if you get right down to it, he has very little discretionary power, very little.

MR. McMILLIN: My question is to elicit information as to just how far the Adjutant General might be considered as a member of the Ranger force of Texas.

GENERAL HARLEY: Only in so far as he represents the Governor in looking after that--no more than chief clerk--that is really his duties.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: These reports are all made to you?

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, but when anything important occurs, it is submitted to the Governor.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who makes the appointments?

GENERAL HARLEY: The selection of these officers is usually left with me, except in some instances the Governor suggests appointments, asks for appointments, and advises appointments. They are made, really, by both of us, so far as the Governor cannot attend to that matter, so far as the individual members of the force, they are selected mostly by me, with some exceptions of course. Of course the Governor exercises his rights to select any man that he wants.

SENATOR WITTE: I move that the resolution under which we are acting be read aloud.

(Whereupon the Chairman read the resolution and then remarked: "I still do not see that we have any authority to investigate the Adjutant General. It is up to the Committee to decide.")

THE CHAIRMAN: Did you hear the motion made by the Senator from Bastrop? Has any other member of the Committee anything to say?

MR. TIDWELL: Question.

THE CHAIRMAN: Those in favor of the motion made by the Senator make it known by saying aye, those contrary no - - - The eyes have it, and it is so ordered. Specification No. 17 will be stricken out.

SENATOR PAGE: I want to say in connection with that motion that I have no objection at all to investigate the activities of the Adjutant General's Department in making the appointment of rangers, but I do not think that the resolution is broad enough to entertain an investigation of the Adjutant General.

MR. CANALES: I thought in investigating the ranger force -- I know from the activity of it, that they are absolutely under the control of the Adjutant General. Of course he acts under the Com-

mandar in Chief.

Austin, Texas,
Feb. 8, 1919.

THE CHAIRMAN: Let's pass to something else.

MR. CANALES: I have a reply to his answer.

THE CHAIRMAN: Have you a reply to his specifications.

GENERAL HARLEY: I have just received a copy. I have not had time to answer them.

MR. CANALES: This is in reply, addressed to you gentlemen.

(Whereupon Mr. Canales read his reply to the answer filed by the Adjutant General, as follows:)

In the first paragraph of his answer wherein the Adjutant General says that the matter complained of in the first charge was not called to his attention by me, and that I was negligent in not so a witness. I replied that it is true that I did not call this matter to the attention of the Adjutant General because I had become convinced of the incapacity of the Adjutant General to give relief to the people for the wrongs perpetrated by the Congress, or of his unwillingness to do so. I set out more fully in my sixteen page charge.

In his second paragraph of his answer wherein the Adjutant General stated that the matters complained of by me in the second charge were not called to his attention, I replied the same as to his first paragraph.

In the third paragraph of his answer wherein he claims that the killing of Edward J. Kane was unavoidable, I replied that his records show that the killing was under his supervision and that he was in the second degree, and in addition to the evidence submitted in connection with my third charge I have filed the report of the investigation made by the Adjutant General's Investigator, Captain W. E. Yanson, which I will ask for identification "Exhibit 1".

155

Austin, Texas,
Feb. 5, 1919.

To the Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman
and the Members of the Joint Committee
of the House and Senate to Investigate
the Charges Against the State Ranger
Force:

Sirs:

Now comes J. T. Canales, Representative from the 77th
District and in reply to the answer filed by James A. Harley,
Adjutant General of Texas on the 3rd Day of February 1919;
says:

1.

To the first paragraph of his answer wherein the Ad-
jutant General says that the matter complained of in the first
charge was not called to his attention by me, and that I was
derelict in duty as a citizen. I replied that it is true that
I did not call this matter to the attention of the Adjutant Gen-
eral, because I had become convinced of the incapacity of the
Adjutant General to give relief to the people for outrages per-
petrated by the Rangers, or of his unwillingness to do so. I
set out more fully in my sixteenth charge.

2.

To his second paragraph of his answer wherein the Ad-
jutant General claims that the matters complained of by me in
the second charge were not called to his attention, I replied
the same as to his first paragraph.

3.

To the third paragraph of his answer wherein he
claims that the killing of Lizandro Munoz was unavoidable, I
replied that his records show that the killing was under cir-
cumstances constituting murder in the second degree, and in
addition to the evidence submitted in connection with my third
charge I here offer the record of the investigation made by the
Adjutant General's Investigating officer, Captain W. M. Hanson,
and which I here mark for identification "Exhibit M".

4.

4.

To the fifth paragraph of his answer wherein he says that he was informed by Captain Charles F. Stevens, whom I admitted before this investigating committee that he was a good officer, that he did not believe that the Rangers above named had anything to do with the killing said Garcia and that he acted under said information. I replied that the investigation made by Capt. Hanson as investigating officer (although Captain Hanson in his letter accompanying said investigation seeks to clear said Rangers of the charge) clearly shows that the Rangers and no one else could have done the murder charged to have been committed. To his charge that the Grand Jury of Cameron County failed to indict the Rangers for the offense I wish to say that it is a custom along the border for the Grand Juries to refuse to indict Rangers for unlawful acts, and this is the reason we appealed to the Adjutant General for protection, and I further stated and charge that the killing said Garcia is now being investigated by the present Grand Jury of Cameron County.

5.

To the Fifth (a) paragraph of his answer with reference to a charge made by Hon. John J. Ford, a Member of the House of Representatives, I reply that I did not know anything further than what Mr. Ford charges.

6.

To the sixth paragraph of his answer I do not think there needs any further reply, but in support of said charge I call the attention of the Committee to "Exhibit J" being the record of the investigation taken by Captain W. M. Hanson, the investigating officer of the Adjutant General on the 29th day of December 1918, and whom the Adjutant General refers to as a diligent and faithful officer, which investigation clearly shows that said Hanson did not take the testimony of any reputable citizens who reside at Rangers other than some barbers, and one C. B. Booth, who is a watchman for the Prairie Tank Farm.

On the other hand, he could have secured the reliable information from men of high character and integrity, as Hon. W. D. Suiter State Senator, who was Chairman of the Mass Meeting of citizens who called on the Governor for such investigation. By reading the investigation by Captain Hanson, the Committee will be convinced of the effort made by Hanson to justify the action of said Rangers.

7.

To the seventh paragraph of his answer I desire to reiterate my statement made in the seventh charge, and call the attention of the Committee that this charge is made solely upon the evidence in the possession of the Adjutant General, and from his own records as filed with the Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives in answer to my resolution calling upon him to file said records there.

8.

To the eighth paragraph of his answer, wherein he says that Bentley, who assaulted one John Thermsis, a waiter of the San Francisco Cafe in San Antonio, Texas, was not a Ranger at the time, and that I knew that this charge was false when so stated by me, and that I deliberately and with evil intent mislead the committee and stated that said Bentley was a Ranger, when in fact and in truth the said Bentley had been prior to the late trouble at San Antonio discharged from the Ranger force for misconduct, I wish to reply that his own record, which has been introduced here as "Exhibit H" shows that on the 5th day of October C. H. Arnold, Sergeant of the State Rangers Stationed at San Antonio addressed Captain W. N. Hanson with regard to this matter as follows: "I am informed that Ranger W.V. Bentley of Captain Willis' Company of Del Rio, Texas was in the city a day or two ago, and while at San Francisco Restaurant

he had an argument with one of the waiters and pulled his gun and hit the waiter over the head." That at the bottom of the said letter Captain Hanson in his own handwriting on October 6th 1918 made the following entry: "Will suggest you suspend from service Ranger W. B. Bentley pending the investigation, assault committed by him in San Francisco Restaurant some day ago. Signed Hanson." That on the same day, October 6th, 1918 Captain W. M. Hanson wired Captain Lon Willis, stationed at Del Rio, Texas as follows: "Will suggest you suspend from service Ranger W. B. Bentley pending investigation assault committed by him in San Francisco Restaurant some days ago. Signed W. M. Hanson." I further reply that if Sergeant Arnold of the State Rangers and Captain Hanson, the investigating officer of the Rangers did not know on October 6th, four days after the outrage was committed, that Bentley was not a Ranger at the time, how could a Member of the Legislature get such information as would make him to deliberately lie about such charges. Again if Bentley was not a Ranger at the time, why was he carrying arms and pistols in the city of San Antonio? I further reply that there is no record submitted by the Adjutant General showing that said Bentley had been discharged from service prior to the assault except the above mentioned telegram of Captain Hanson, although Captain Hanson in his letter of October 9th addressed to the Adjutant General says that Bentley had been discharged from service on October 1st, but as I find Captain Hanson's statements thoroughly unreliable, I therefore again reiterate my charge as heretofore set out.

9.

To the ninth paragraph of the Adjutant General's answer, wherein he says that Captain W. M. Hanson has been a diligent and faithful officer, and that he has incurred the disfavor of the said Canales' section of the country by reason thereof I wish to reply that I join issue with him on this point.

I admit that the said W. M. Hanson is a shrewd, smart man, but I deny that he is a diligent and faithful officer, unless the committee wishes to consider the word diligent and faithful to mean to cover up and protect and defend desperate characters who are now in the Ranger force. In doing this, if this is the meaning of the word diligent and faithful, I concede it, otherwise, I deny it.

10.

To the tenth paragraph of the Adjutant General's answer wherein he says that my tenth charge is made for the purpose of reflecting upon the Governor of Texas and upon Mr. Caesar Kleberg, I wish to state that I deny this insinuation, and in further reply I wish to state that on Saturday, January 25th before the investigating resolution was introduced I called on Governor Hobby in company with Senator J. J. Strickland and told the Governor then that I was not afraid of a thorough investigation, but that I was afraid that it would reflect upon his administration, and I had facts in my possession which tended to do so, especially with regard to the Adjutant General and his department, and that as his friend and staunch supporter I did not wish to cast the slightest reflection upon him or his administration, and that all I wanted was the cleaning out from the Ranger Force all desperate characters and gun men who had committed, and were committing, outrages upon the good citizens of this state, and the Governor then, in the presence of Senator Strickland stated that he wanted the investigation, and that if anyone of his appointees were not doing their duty, or were unworthy to discharge the office to which they were appointed, that he wished to know it, or wards to that effect.

I take issue with the Adjutant General on this point and deny the reflection made upon me and upon my motives.

Respectfully, submitted.

J. T. Canales
Representative 77th District.

FILED February 4th, 1919. Walter Pridemore Secretary Joint
Committee investigating Texas State Rangers.

... I suggest that
... be applied to the particular charge as to which they
appear in. For instance, I have said, I do not know what is
... in
... I would like to see him in the chair and get him out of
writing, if the Committee goes for that.

... I suggest that
... of you and up to the time that I signed and the one who was
...

... I suggest that
... all attempts and a list of the witnesses who were present at
... paragraph, but let them proceed to read as to the way it
... in that way.

... I suggest that
... the suggestion of General Bailey, if there is no other
... we will have it at this time.

... I suggest that
... the only thing that we should be doing is to get the
... and let's get it out of
... as to the

GENERAL HARLEY: Gentlemen, I do not know what the Committee's wishes are with reference to taking up these charges, whether we should take up one charge at a time or not, but I suggest that we do take one charge at a time and complete the evidence on that before we take up another one, unless it be in the case of some witnesses who are here and cannot wait over. Very few witnesses have come in yet on these charges. So far as our witnesses are concerned, there are one or two here that we would like for the Committee to have their testimony taken down and the matter could be afterwards applied to the particular charge as to which they appear in. For instance, I have Col. Slocum here who is not in very good health — he has been sick and is afraid he cannot come back. He came here with reference to one of these charges brought and I would like to put him on the stand and get his testimony in writing, if the Committee sees fit to hear it.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Let's ascertain how many witnesses are present. How many witnesses appeared here under process this morning? All of you stand up who have been subpoenaed and who are here under process.

What is the pleasure of the Committee?

MR. LACKEY: I suggest Mr. Canales is better acquainted with his witnesses and a list of the witnesses under each paragraph of these charges that are supposed to sustain the charges of each paragraph, and let these witnesses be named so we can take it up and expedite matters in that way.

THE CHAIRMAN: Will there be any objection to hearing Col. Slocum at this time? It will be out of order, but he is a busy man. At the suggestion of General Harley, if there is no objection, we will hear him at this time.

Mr. Canales, our suggestion is going to be that you arrange these charges in the order that we desire to present them and get the witnesses here on each specific charge and let's get through with this just as fast as we can.

MR. CANALES: Several of our witnesses are here that I had summoned, but in order to arrange them, you know how it is in a

courtroom, we have to communicate with them, and perhaps after hearing Col. Slocum, if you will give me a few minutes I can present my evidence in a logical and concise form.

THE CHAIRMAN: And probably save time.

MR. CANALES: With each charge I make an exhibit, and I wish that exhibit to be considered as part of the charge and my evidence.

THE CHAIRMAN: You will have to introduce it. As you take up each charge, introduce it in evidence.

MR. CANALES: I have additional charges presented to me by the members of the house. Do you wish me to present them now?

THE CHAIRMAN: You hear the statement of Mr. Canales. Some of the other members of the house have sent in -- by members of the house.

GENERAL HARLEY: I think the rule is that these charges should be presented to me before they are presented. I ought to be served with a copy of them first.

THE CHAIRMAN: Are they in duplicate?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Give the General a copy of them and we will hear them before the Committee.

GENERAL HARLEY: I would like to know what the Committee's wishes are with reference to filing further charges. Is this the last day on which charges are to be filed by anybody?

THE CHAIRMAN: I should think any citizen, not a resident of Austin, should be allowed to file them during the hearing.

GENERAL HARLEY: Mr. Canales could represent those people and file the charges in their name and this will continue on and on, an endless chain.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am sure there will not be an abuse of that privilege.

Austin, Texas,
February 4, 1919.

To the Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman, and the members of the
Joint Investigating Committee of the House and Senate
to investigate charges against the State Ranger Force:

Continuation of Charges.

18. I, J. T. Canales, do further charge on information and belief, that I am reliably informed and verily believe that H. E. Roberson, for a long time a member of the Ranger Force did in Sierra Blanca, Hudspeth County, Texas, about two and a half years ago, unjustifiably kill H. F. Boykin, a well known and highly honored cattleman of that section, said Boykin, at the time being unarmed, and the said Roberson being armed with pistols and Winchester, and on account of his reckless conduct not only killed said Boykin but also killed an innocent bystander. I do not charge that at the very time of the killing said Roberson was a member of the Ranger force of Texas, but he had been until very shortly before the killing, and then after the killing, and at or about the time of his first conviction for murder he was re-commissioned a ranger by the Adjutant General's Department of Texas. I further charge that the record in said murder case shows that said Roberson had been commissioned a ranger after he had been tried for murder at Marfa, previous to the killing of Boykin. I refer this Honorable Committee to the record of said murder case, which can probably be obtained from the Court of Criminal Appeals, and I also ask process for Senator R. M. Dudley and Representative Adrian Pool and R. E. Thomason.

19. I, J. T. Canales, do further charge on information and belief, that I am reliably informed and verily believe that in 1917, one W. B. Sands, a member of the Ranger Force of the State of Texas, while in a very intoxicated condition, in the Conley Island saloon a notorious resort in the city of El Paso, Texas, did kill Sergeant Owen Bierne, who for nearly twenty-five years had been an able and honored regular soldier of the United States said Bierne having been sent to said saloon to quell a disturbance

there and to remove certain soldiers then in said saloon, and said Sands, while intoxicated and armed with a pistol, did unjustifiably kill said Bierne.

In support of this charge I ask that process be issued for Senator R. M. Dudley, and Representatives Adrian Pool and R. E. Thomason.

Respectfully submitted.

J. T. Canales.
Representative from 77th District.

Filed February 4th, 1919, Walter Pridemore Sec'y Joint Committee investigating Texas State Rangers.

Austin, Texas,

February 3, 1919.

To the Adjutant General
of the State of Texas.

Dear Sir:--

You are hereby notified and requested to produce before the Legislative Investigating Committee or to file with the Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives the following papers now in your possession:

1. The record of the investigation made by Captain W. M. Hanson of the shooting a Mexican by the name of Garcia and another Mexican whose name is unknown to me at Donna, Texas.
2. The record of the investigation made by Captain Hanson of the Flogging of a Mexican by the name of Hernandez on suspicion of stealing a jack. This flogging was done by Rangers belonging to the company of Captain Stephens.
3. The records of the investigation made by your Department of the killing of Ranger Dudley White.

Very truly yours,

--- J. T. Canales. ---
Representative from 77th District

The above notice came to my hands on this the fourth day of February and was served by me by delivery of a true copy thereof to Gen. Harley in the Adjutant General's Office on this the 3 day of February at 9:45 o'clock A.M.

--- J. N. Snell. ---
Sergeant-at-arms House of Representatives.

FILED February 3, 1919, Walter Pridemore, Sec'y Joint Committee
investigating Texas State Rangers.

COLONEL H. J. SLOCUM.

First having been duly sworn testified before the committee as follows.

EXAMINED BY ADJUTANT GENERAL HARLEY.

Q Your name is Colonel H. J. Slocum, is it not?

A Yes sir.

Q Please state your rank and official connection at this time with the Army colonel?

A I am Colonel 13th Cavalry command at Ft. Sam Houston.

Q State whether or not within the last year you commanded the post at Brownsville, Texas?

A Yes, I commanded the Brownsville District from Brownsville to above Roma.

Q I will ask you if while serving down there you had occasion to come in contact with the Ranger Force?

A Yes, I did.

Q Will you mind stating to the Committee what your experience was, whether or not they co-operated with you in the enforcement of the laws?

A They did.

Q I will ask you whether you, whether or not you knew Captain Hanson of the Ranger Force?

A I did.

Q State whether or not he performed so far as you know his duties as an officer?

A He did.

Q I would like to ask you whether or not the conditions on the border with reference to the enforcement of the law is good or bad?

A Well the Border always has been more or less troublesome.

Q Yes?

A And the enforcement of the Federal Law, which was my duty, and the enforcement of the State Law were separate and distinct matters. I had nothing to do with anything but the enforcement of the Federal Law, which was at times violated, especially the laws of Neutrality, which was the main object of my duty there with the 6 or 7000 men I had.

Q Were there many violations of the neutrality laws during your tenure down there?

A Constantly.

Q By whom were they violated mostly?

A Well that was done by all classes of people who lived along the river. That was not confined solely to one side of the river.

Q One nor the other?

A One to the other.

Q I will ask you whether or not there was during your tenure there any pro-german propoganda?

A Considerably.

Q Considerably?

A That was my main anxiety for that year, from January 1918 until November 1918, under the instructions of our Governor to be particularly concerned and active in suppressing pro-German propoganda.

Q I think you stated there were also violations of the exemption laws-smuggling-was there a good deal of smuggling?

A It had been going on there ever since the river flowed to the Gulf.

Q Been going on there constantly?

A Yes sir.

Q I will ask you if you received any assistance from the Rangers or did they co-operate with you in endeavoring to check German

propoganda and violations of the law of neutrality and violations of exemption laws?

A They did.

Q I will ask you if you called on them any time and whether or not they assisted you?

A I did and they did.

Q Did they always assist you when called upon?

A Yes sir.

Q Was their work in connection with your department satisfactory?

A Entirely so.

Q I will ask you if you received any assistance from local authorities down there?

A What do you mean by local authorities?

Q I mean the Sheriff's department and the Constables?

A I had no special relations with them one way or the other.

Our relations were friendly enough, but I do not recall having called upon the Sheriff or the Constable to-

Q To assist you at any time?

A No no more than to look after Soldiers who might get too much mescal.

Q I will ask you if you came in contact with Capt. Hansen-I believe you mentioned it?

A Yes sir.

Q Is it not a fact that Capt. Hansen and all other rangers worked in Harmony with your department there at all times?

A Yes sir.

Q Did you in your experience down there know of any Ranger that misconducted himself?

A I did not.

Q Would you mind stating what you know of Capt. Hansen's attitude lawlessness down there and pro-Germanism on the Border?

A All that I observed of Capt. Hansen's work there was with an effort to enforce the law, not only the State law but the Federal law. I saw no occasion where Capt. Hansen was in the least bit derelict in carrying out his orders and he assisted me. I hold no grief for Capt. Hansen at all but am simply stating the facts in the case. Now as for Pro-German, I think that I probably at some several times had occasion to talk to Capt. Hansen about the pro-German propoganda and at all times when I did confer with him I found his willing ness to co-operate with me.

Q His attitude was trying to create a good feeling on the border was it not and to enforce the law?

A Strictly.

Q Do you know of any case down there where the Rangers perpetrated any outrages against the Citizens at any time?

A I did not.

Q How long have you been on the border?

A I first went to the border in the Catarina Garcia revolution 30 years ago as a Lieutenant and was stationed at Salineno, just above Roma, and then I have been on the Border off and on ever since- El Paso, Laredo, Columbus and Brownsville. Had considerable intercourse with the Ranger Force from Laredo down. I had them in my camp at Salineno in 94, as well as I remember when the Catarina Garcia campaign was on and I depended on them a great deal.

Q I will ask you if the Ranger Force are any worse than they were in those days?

A I don't think so.

Q Have they improved any? in the last few years?

A As far as I know they are about the same efficient body of men

Q The same class of men. Do you know anything with reference to the Adjutant General's policy touching upon the Ranger situa-

tion down there?

A Sometime ago the Adjutant General wrote a letter which was published in connection with a man's case, named Fox or Cox-

Q Fox.

A Ex-Captain-which brought from me a letter to him expressing my admiration and approval of the policy as outlined by General Harley in that Fox case. I asked for that letter downstairs and was told it was here. General Harley's Fox letter and my letter to General Harley wherein I expressed myself for the views as expressed by Harley in this Fox Letter were recognized and carried out, if they were there never would be any question as to the intent and desire on the part of the Rangers to protect the law-abiding citizens. That letter is here somewhere.

Q Did you at any time attend the mass meeting of the Citizens of Brownsville protesting against the removal of the Ranger force from that section.

A I don't recall them. I don't remember. I was at several mass meetings, so called, in Brownsville, in the early part of the year 1918, when things looked kind of bad along that river. German Propoganda was threatening and it was not possible to tell how far successful that would be. My instructions from my Government were to watch out for that.

Q There was a good deal Anti-American Feeling engendered along the Border and pro-German agents working throughout that section of the country?

A I think I had 11 of them in my guard house.

Q You had 11 of them in your guard house?

A Yes, that is these enemy aliens, Germans and Austrians, put them by the Department of Justice however.

Q Did you have occasion to catch any Mexicans down there in connection with that Anti-American and Pro-German Propoganda- do

you remember?

A I do not remember.

Q I will ask you if you know Mr. Canales that lives at Brownsville?

A I do not remember him.

Q Did he ever come to you and offer any assistance of any kind during this war to help you to keep down German Propaganda?

A Not that I remember.

Q And Anti-Americanism down there?

A Not that I remember.

Q Do you think it would be a good idea to remove the Ranger Force from that section of the country?

A I do not.

Q Did you know Capt. Stevens while he was down there?

A Yes sir.

Q Did he conduct himself as an officer should so far as you know?

A So far as I know.

Q Did he give you assistance and co-operation at all times in that work?

A When I called upon him.

Q Capt. Wright-I don't believe he was there during your time?

A I have got Stevens and Wright mixed up.

Q Wright was at Rio Grande City. I don't suppose Capt. Wright came in contact with you very much because he was farther up the river?

A The Capt. at Mercedes, what was his name?

Q That was Capt. Stevens?

A Stephens, Yes.

Q From the condition of that country down there and your knowledge of it, colonel do you think that it is possible for that Country to be guarded properly by a small force of men or a

large force of men-is it necessary to have a large force of Rangers there?

A Well that depends upon what the conditions are across the river.

Q I have reference now to stealing and smuggling-I don't have reference to evasion but to stealing and smuggling and banditry there; Do you think you can have too many officers there, in other words?

A No.

Q You cannot?

A That is if you want to stop all the rascality that is going on

Q Capt. Hansen as a man, do you know with your experience with him-would you mind stating your opinion of him as an officer and a man?

A I have always found Capt. Hansen on to his job, doing his duty doing it faithfully. Every time I had occasion to go to him, and I went to him every time he was in town to find out what was going on and to get information from him and if necessary to call on the Rangers through him for assistance in running down the bad elements and he was already, he was always ready to assist in any way he could. He know the people and know the language and knew the mexican and the customs and knew the country, far better than I did.

Q Are you familiar with the King Ranch Colonel?

A I have been there.

Q Do you think that it is good policy or bad policy to station a number of rangers there to protect that section of the country?

A Well for the same reason-yes-for the same reason I put troops down on the Piper plantation. At the time the Germans propaganda was on, when we were involved in that great war, was not

able to tell what the German influence would be able to accomplish across the river and the necessity for getting Horses and cattle and foodstuff across the river was a matter of considerable consideration and I placed a guard of troops on the Piper Plantation which is right on the river because they were stealing and smuggling across the river cattle from that Piper Ranch, for what purpose I do not know but I did not want that stuff to go across the river where our enemies were at work. Now it might be said that farther back from the river where there was a great quantity of cattle and horses that might be driven across the river for that same purpose. I know that at once time we had a body of regular troops under General Bullock and I was asked by Mr. Kieberg, I think, to see if I could not put Regular Troops there, a small detachment on the King Ranch. I made that request of the commanding General and he told me that we did not have the troops to spare and it was not done.

Q Were you in that section of the country at the time of the Norias raid, the raid on the Norias Ranch, that was in 1915, the Lower King Ranch?

A No, there was a raid on the ranch there in 18.

Q That was the East Ranch?

A East Ranch? No I don't know anything about the Norias Ranch.

Q Do you know anything about the character of men who made the raid on the East Ranch?

A No, only what I have been told.

Q You do not know that they came across the river and raided the ranch?

A I don't know.

Q How long have you been in the United States Army?

A About 27 years.

GENERAL HAWLEY: I believe that was all

at present.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q MR CANALES: I see from the questions asked by the Adjutant General that he asked the witness about his conduct as Adjutant General in this matter. I thought that was out out. If the Committee is not going to consider the witness consider the evidence, I will not cross-examine the witness on that matter.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, so far as his conduct or his orders with reference to the retention of men down there or the management of men on the border, with reference to his conduct and their duties as officials I think it would be a proper inquiry, but as to his fitness for Adjutant General and the suggestion that his office be vacated and another man selected, we have nothing to do with that.

MR. CANALES: Q When you were stationed in Brownsville whom did you relieve.

A I went to Brownsville the 2nd of January, 1918.

Q Whom did you relieve there?

A Relieve Colonel Heddington.

Q Do you remember who was there before Colonel Heddington?

A Colonel Stair was there. General Morton, General Parker,

Q And Colonel Blocksom?

A Colonel Blocksom.

Q Colonel Blocksom in 1915, he was relieved by General Parker and then Parker relieved by General Morton and General Morton relieved by Colonel Sayers and Colonel Sayers relieved by the Gentlemen you just mentioned, and then you relieved him- is that a fact?

A I think so.

Q You don't know anything had happened there prior to January

2nd, 1918?

A Up to 94 and 95.

Q That is up to 1917, 15 and 16, you were not stationed there?

A No, I was in New Mexico.

Q You don't know about the German Propoganda that took place during 1917 in June where in I co-operated with General Mor-ton and wherein we caught 7 Priests and that whole affair- do you know anything about that?

GENERAL HARLEY: If Colonel Slocum has not been here I don't think Mr. Canales ought to be allowed to make this state-ment, that he did these things. If he was not there he does not know anything about it. He is putting his questions in the affirmative form, and I do not think it is admissable.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think this examination ought to be limited to matters within the knowlege of this witness.

SENATOR PAGE: I make this suggestion; General Harley ask-ed Colonel Slocum if Mr. Canales had volunteered his services in running down German Propoganda. I think on Cross-examina-tion he may ask-

GENERAL HARLEY: I will waive the objection.

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not want to bemisunderstood, but I think the cross-examination should be limited to the time in which Colonel Slocum was in charge of affairs. General Harley asked the witness as I recalled if during the time he was there Mr. Canales had tendered him his services. I have no ob-jection and I think it would be legitimate inquiry during that time. I simply want my ruling understood, that I have no ob-jections but I think it would be pertinent and a proper inquiry to cross-examine with reference to the time that the witness was interrogated about and is shown to have been in charge of the post, but to permit asking questions about matters that

the witness says he did not know of and could not have known of occurring one year or two years prior to the time covered by the direct examination, I do not think that it would be proper.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I believe I understand our understanding is, we are proceeding here as nearly as practicable under the rules of the procedure of District and County Court. As I understand it under all the rules Mr. Canales would have the right to show why he had not made such offer of help, that he was not there or could show--

MR. CANALES: I don't know what the Colonel knows even though he wasn't there. However if the Colonel says he doesn't know anything about it I would take his word to be true because I know any member of the United States Army in high standing his word is absolutely true-I never go back of that.

THE CHAIRMAN: Alright. I would be glad to hear from the committee as to whether the cross-examination should extend as to time other than that covered by the time this witness was stationed at that post.

SENATOR PAGE: This witness on direct examination was asked by General Harley whose witness he is, if Mr. Canales, the prosecuting witness we might call him in this matter, had ever been to him and suggested to him that he would assist him in running down German Propoganda and he said he had not. Mr. Canales asked him this one question and said did you know or do you know that during the time of the officer who served there before he did that he went to him and they had run down certain German propogandas. I think he has a right to ask that question what the answer of the Colonel would be I do not know. I do not think he ought to go farther than that in the field of speculation and that is the only question he can answer. That would

be my view.

GENERAL HARTLEY: I object to any question that goes beyond the knowledge of the witness, that goes to what might have happened when he was not there. I object to the question on that ground, that it does not specify the matter within the knowledge of the witness.

THE CHAIRMEN: I am going to ask that the examination be so limited, but in order to save time go ahead with your question.

(Last question read as follows) " You don't know about the German Propoganda that took place in 1917 in June when I cooperated with General Morton and wherein we caught 7 priests in that whole affair-do you know anything about that"

Can you answer that?

A I do not.

Q (By Canales) Your intelligence officer was Capt. Harrison?

A Yes sir.

Q He was the man directly in charge of that?

A Under me.

Q Yes. Is it not a fact that it was customary to refer to him all those matters for investigation?

A Yes; and again I made some investigations myself, but he was my active man in charge of the intelligence department.

Q Now you have answered that you caught 7 I think-I think it was 7 Germans and Austrians, you had them in the Guard House for Propoganda; I think you have answered, I think you had at one time 11 Germans and Autrians in the Guard House but that they were arrested by the Department of Justice- you mean the United States Department of Justice, not the Rangers?

A No.

Q How long have you known Capt. Hanson?

A Last Spring or last summer some time.

Q Did you know him prior to that time?

A Before that time?

Q Yes.

A No.

Q Do you know whether he was a secret service man of General Diaz, President of Mexico at that time?

A I do not.

Q Do you know whether or not he was an active supporter in 1917, I think, all along Tampico?

A I do not.

Q Do you know when he was arrested by the Mexican Authorities and expelled on accounting of being an undesirable citizen of Mexico?

A I do not.

Q The fact that you were acquainted, that is merely casual and he worked on some specific matters of neutral interest with regard to running down Bandits or propoganda?

A Border conditions.

Q Yes Border conditions. You said you did not know me. Don't you remember meeting me at the office of James B. Wells?

A I have been in that office many times.

A Do you remember the appointment of James B. Wells-I called there to see him on a professional matter of law and you were there and he introduced me to you?

A I do not, I wish I did.

Q You are a friend to Jim B. Wells, are you??

A Yes sir.

Q What sort of a man is he?

GENERAL WARLEY: Gentlemen, are we going to put Jim Wells Character in issue here? I would like to know-we have lots of witnesses here pro and con I think. We have not raised any ques-

tion on it, on that.

MR. CANALES: My purpose is this, Judge Wells is a member of the State Council of Defense and he also had charge of running down German Propoganda. The gentleman seems to be very nervous about me asking this question but I tell him if he stays collected and composed I will bring this out alright.

GENERAL HARLEY: That is alright Mr. Canales, I would be glad to hear, as far as I am concerned, I would be glad to hear it.

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not see at this time how Jim Wells reputation as a man, or a citizen is involved in this connection and in the investigation of the Ranger force.

MR. CANALES: He is a member of the State Council of Defense, charged with the very matters of overlooking along on the country and being well known, about this propoganda and with the co-operation of the State Governement, we generally held many conferences along this line and I wish to prove by the gentleman, because I had him summoned myself, I consulted him and gave him advice and information about this matter, and to show why I did not see the Colonel I knew the Colonel was friendly with Judge Wells and I knew Judge Wells would give my information to him.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is there any specific act or a misconduct charged against Jim Wells that it is necessary for us to investigate it?

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman I am answering the question and insimiation made by the answer and the questions of the General that I had not, although a member of my district, had not co-operated with the authorities in my district in running down German Propoganda. I am telling you why I did not have to see the Colonel because he was in close touch with men who were

higher up than myself and who were co-operating with him-don't you understand that proposition?

THE CHAIRMAN: I understand it to say that I am going to over-rule it at this time. This Committee can overrule me if it see fit. You don't want us to inquire into the reputation of all of the good citizens of the Brownsville Country? But this time I am going to hold otherwise and my ruling is subject to the revision of the Committee.

MR. PAGE: I do not think the character of Judge Wells is in issue at all and the Chairman's ruling is correct but I would presume Mr. Canales would have the right to show if Judge Wells was a chairman of the County Council of Defense, he would have the right to show that he was cooperating with Judge Wells.

MR. CANALES: Will you please answer that question?

THE CHAIRMAN: No Sir. The chair rules that it is improper

MR. CANALES: I appeal from the ruling of the Chair. I believe I have the right in order to predicate my subsequent question, that I have the right to rely upon Judge Wells to give him my information because he is known there as an honorable man and therefore I could address him and give him any information I had with regard to the enforcement of the law.

MR. PAGE: Mr. Canales would it not be satisfactory to you to develop Judge Wells position, that he was Chairman of the County Council of Defense, without going into his character? If you go into his character, he has a good many friends and enemies and we would be here and hear many people pro and con. I do not think the chairman has ruled that you had not the right to prove that he was Chairman of the State Council of Defense but we do not wish to go into his private character.

MR. CANALES: Only in this connection, I had to rely upon his being a law abiding and law enforcing citizen-

MR. PAGE: Won't you establish that by showing the position that Judge Wells held?

MR. CAVALES: Alright I withdraw that question and ask

Q You have known Judge Wells for a number of years?

A Yes sir.

Q And are close friends with Judge Wells?

A Yes.

Q Now what position did he hold there if you know?

A What?

Q What position did he hold?

A Why he was a practicing attorney.

Q Yes.

A And I believe, was a member of the Committee of National Defense, Sub-Committee of National Defense.

Q The State National Defense-The State Council of Defense wasn't it of our District?

A Something of that kind.

Q Was not he very active in giving you information with regard to propoganda and the things that would co-operate with you in winning the war?

A He was a very patriotic American Citizen in every way and very much interested in winning the war because he had 2 sons over there.

Q Now Colonel, is it not a fact you often frequently visited him and you called in his office and he also would call to see you with regard to those activities?

A On what activities?

Q That is about the cooperation about winning the war and doing anything that was necessary towards that end?

A To winning the war?

Q Yes.

A Always.

Q Do you know about the fact of the, Mexican by the name of Garcia that was taken from Pipers Plantation, a ranch, and taken by the Rangers to, by the Rangers of Captain Stevens Company to Point Isabel, and held there in Jail, and taken out that night and afterwards completely lost sight of?

A Only by what I saw in the newspapers.

Q Do you know what was the common report in Brownsville about that time?

A What?

Q Do you know what was the common report in Brownsville about that time?

A About that man?

Q Yes, as to who killed that man?

A There were all sorts of opinions.

SENATOR PAGE: I hardly think we have adopted the rules of Court Procedure-I hardly think common reports would be admissible.

MR. CANALES: The only reason is in as much as the witness has testified and General Harley attempts to show that this witness was well acquainted, I was going to show that this witness was not well acquainted, that is all, that he was enforcing the law of the United States and International Laws as the Colonel has very willingly stated, his mind was on that and not on the activities of the Rangers. But of course I will withdraw it upon objection of any member of the committee.

Q You do not know of any specific acts of violations by the Rangers?

A I do not.

Q You confined your activities to the Military line and to the enforcement of the Federal Laws with regard to Neutrality and

things of that kind, didn't you, entirely?

A I did.

Q You stated you stationed men on Piper's Plantation-that is on the river?

A Yes sir.

Q The King's Ranch is about 60 or 70 miles from the river isn't it?

A Farther than that I think.

Q And is it not true that it is a-thereis a layer of thickly settled and populated country in the valley between the King's Ranches and the river?

A Well these settlements were not scattered beyond San Benito over, from 18 to 20 miles back from the river, from there on up to the King's Ranch Country you would not call it settled, Is Raymondville on that River?

Q No, not on the line but it is 47 miles from Brownsville on the Gulf Coast Road?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know where Lyford is situated?

A No.

Q 40 miles from Brownsville?

A I have been through there on the train.

GENERAL HAYLEY: That is not on the Gulf Coast it is on the Texas Mexican isn't it?

Mr. CANALIS: No, it is on the Gulf Coast.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am going to have to ask that these interruptions be made in order and let's not make it necessary to call either parties attention to it as we go along.

Q Is it not a fact going along on the Gulf Coast Road-St. Louis Brownsville and Mexican Railway going South as you pass on back as far as where the county-where the Kenedy and King's Ranches

are that the first large settlement is Raymondsville, 47 miles from Brownsville?

A I don't know.

Q The next is Lyford, about 40 or 41 miles from Brownsville?

A That I don't know.

Q Then Harlingen?

A Oh Yes, I know Harlingen very well.

Q That is 25 miles from Brownsville?

A Yes Sir.

Q Then running north in a Northwesterly direction what we call the branch, you have Mercedes, a very thickly populated, you have Donna, also thickly settled, Stenezer, San Juan, McAllen and Mission- isn't it a fact in a line this way so all this thickly settled country lies between Kings Ranch and the Rio Grande?

A Along that branch railroad?

Q You stationed those men at that Piper plantation because it was right along the river, but is it not a fact also that at that time the River was low and people could cross the river at will, sometimes simply on foot?

A Anywhere.

Q Is it not a fact also Colonel that on account of the food, on account of the fact that the Mexican Population on the South of us did not get food, could not get food, that they were had off, starving and came over, crossing at night and would steal corn and steal potatoes and things like that?

A Yes sir.

Q Along that river- and that is the reason why you stationed your lines all the way from the Piper Plantation South of Brownsville clear up to Mercedes?

A Above that- all the way up the river.

Q You have then also to co-operate with you the Federal Revenue

officers who are very active very efficient and rather numerous?

A Yes sir.

Q Then you have also co-operating with the, with you the Federal immigration officers, also very active, very efficient and some what numerous? and you had also co-operating with you then, all of the Military Force that were under your command; will you please state how many of them there was?

A Of my troops?

Q Yes.

Q Well it varied from 4 to 6000?

Q From 4 to Six Thousand?

A That wasn't enough.

Q Now Colonel is it not a fact that outside of that East Ranch raid which took place in Zapata or Jim Hogg County, at the time you were there there were not any cattle raids in any counties?

A I think that is the only one.

A MR. CANALES: That is all.

ON RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY GENERAL HANNEY.

Q I just want to ask you one more question. Do you remember the occasion of having had three rangers stationed on the Piper Plantation?

A Two.

Q I wish you would state to the committee what you stated to me with reference to their action there as to their value as officers to you?

A As I have already stated the stealing from the Piper Plantation had gotten to be very excessive and I was alarmed on account of War Conditions and where the Horses and Cattle were going to. I assumed they were going into Mexico whether in behalf of Ger-

man interests or not-I didn't know-so I put a special guard on the Piper Plantation. We patrolled that river day and night in all kinds of weather, while the stealing went on. The average American Soldier does not understand Spanish, don't know the people or how to deal with them along the border and, recalling my experience with the Rangers in the Garcia revolution when I had them in my camp all the time-and whenever I could get them I asked them to have 2 Rangers, or 3, I have forgot, put down there in that big bend country, in the Piper country, to see if I could not stop that cattle stealing. After the Rangers got down there there was not any more cattle stealing.

MR. CANALES: But there were not cattle left to steal was there?

A About 700.

Q There was the Piper Plantation- it was a diary wasn't it?

A They had a lot of fine blooded animals.

Q They had about 36 of them-all the cattle-stolen at one time; that was before the Rangers went there?

A Yes.

Q And then they sold the rest of them didn't they?

A Did what?

Q Sold the rest of them.

A I don't know.

Q They went out of business?

A I don't know.

Q Don't you know they went out of business?

A No.

Q Do you know Mr. Kennedy?

A Yes.

Q Of the Kennedy Ranch?

A Yes.

Q You know also Mr. Kenedy lived in Willacy County and has over 4 or 5000 acres of land- it is a large Ranch?

A He has a large ranch there.

Q He has as much cattle or more in Willacy County than the King interest hasn't he?

A That I don't know.

Q Do you know that Mr. Kenedy does not need any Rangers to take care of-

A Do I what?

Q Know that Mr. Kenedy never need any rangers to take care of his-

A That's his business not mine.

Q That is all.

GENERAL HARLEY: Q When those Rangers went down to the Piper Plantation there were still some cattle there?

A Yes sir.

Q How many?

A I don't know how many. How many cattle did they have down there Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: I don't know, about something like 150 or 200- just simply a dairy.

A I think my figures of 700 were too large.

GENERAL HARLEY: They had quite a number anyway.

A Yes.

Q With reference to stationing men, with the reference to stationing Soldiers, they are not stationed with reference to the number of acres that a man owns, are they, but more with reference to strategical points or the particular place where bandits may cross the river- is that not a fact?

A Yes.

Q Then if it would be more likely, or if the Kings Ranch were the rangers were stationed would be a more vulnerable point than the Kenedy ranch wouldn't it be proper to station them at the King Ranch?

MR. CANALES: That is speculative on the conclusion of the witness and it opens the realm of speculation. The witness

could not possibly give his opinion. The witness can testify to the facts and it is for this committee to say whether it is strategical or for other reasons. I ask that it be confined to cross-examination of the actual facts, to draw facts and not conclusions from the witness.

GENERAL WARLEY: I believe the witness has qualified as an expert witness in Military Affairs, that he is a master of strategy, that he knows a strategical point when he sees it, that he knows the proper place to place his men or the proper place to protect on the border and as an expert along that line I ask him that question with the committee's consent.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I think he can ask if the Soldiers had any certain place or why he didn't station them at any -

MR. CANALES: That question was not with reference to soldiers. The question was why he stationed Rangers 70 miles from Brownsville.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead and answer.

GENERAL WARLEY: You stationed the men more for the strategical reasons than you did for the territory, did you not?

A I did.

Q Are you acquainted with the countries surrounding the Kings Ranch and the Kenedy Ranch?

A I have motored over the King Ranch with Mr. Kleberg several times-parts of it-but I don't know the Kenedy Ranch at all.

Q I will ask you this question then; As a military man would you think that it was proper to station Rangers on the King Ranch to prevent raids coming from Mexico?

A Yes for the reason that I endorsed a request of the King's Ranch People to put a bunch of regular troops there as I have already said, and spoke to General Holbrook who was there at the time, on the Kings Ranch, or Buckman-I have forgotten,

But my recommendation was disapproved by the Department Commander for the reasons that he did not have the troops to spare. The fact that they put Rangers there- I do not know anything about that, but there was a good deal of property thereon the King Ranch, also on the Kennedy Ranch, that might have been all- that might have been of a good deal of value to our German friends across the creek and we did not want them to get that stuff.

Q Is it not - MR. CANALES: Q Now Colonel as a strategical man, when you want to catch the enemy do you put your men on an open prairie where they could be seen, or in the country where they could be hidden and not be seen?

A I don't see THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, this is going- I am going to hold that the question is improper.

A No; There MR. CANALES: I am going to appeal for the gentleman has been permitted to go into it and if he is permitted to go into speculation I have a right to use the same witness as an expert to show the other facts and to show that there should not be any strategy in putting men on absolutely open prairies where they could be seen by every Tom, Dick and Harry in there. Now I appeal from the decision of the Chair.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, did you hear the question that was asked and the ruling of the Chair? If the committee cares to express themselves about it or care to over-rule the chair I would be glad to have them do so.

SENATOR PAGE: I think the ruling of the Chair was correct.

THE CHAIRMAN: Any other member of the Committee any other expression? ... The chair is sustained.

MR. CANALES: Will you then make the same rulings hereafter?

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales I will rule on each specific question as it arises.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know where the King's Ranch in Willacy County is, it is open country on the bald prairie made by sand and sand hills or is it thickly, or a thick wooded country?

A That part that I have been over is open country although I saw some bunches of timber.

Q Is it not a fact that practically after you leave Raymondsville coming North until you get near to Kingsville, it is practically open country, that it is sandy and sand hills and only here and there a mott of live oak?

A I don't recall where Raymondsville is.

Q Do you know where Norias is?

A No; There are stations along the railroad between Kingsville and Brownsville.

Q Haven't you noticed much open space after you leave Kingsville

going South, you find large open spaces, and motts here and motts here but mostly open country?

A Yes sir.

Q Is it not a fact that a person walking or riding on that open country could easily be seen for miles away?

A Yes if he staid in the open but if he was up to any tricks he would not stay in the open.

Q That is all.

GENERAL HARLEY: That is all.

Mr. TIDWELL: Q Oh Colonel one question; I believe you stated that you had known Captain Hanson for several months; Did you ever call on him to make any investigations for you in the line of your service down there or in the line of his service?

A I think so.

Q I would like to ask you whether or not he ever by word indicated

A Well it was practically- did not exist Mr. Chairman. I don't
that he was biased one way or the other in his investigation or
whether he made them fairly and openly?

A I saw no evidence of Bias. As far as the information I got from
Captain Hanson, I believed it to be the correct knowledge that
I wanted.

Q I want to ask you to state whether or not you ever indicated that
his investigations were made with the idea of justifying his men
or justifying any other person?

A I do not think so.

Q I will ask you whether or not he ever indicated to you a knowl-
edge of having men in the Ranger Service that were disreputable,
that had been guilty of Murder or any other offense?

A Not that I know of.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q You have not answered that you
ever asked him to investigate the conduct of any official?

A I did not get that.

Q You did not ask him to investigate the conduct of any other of-
ficial?

A No Sir.

Q Or any Ranger?

A No Sir.

Chairman BLEDSOE: Q Your Headquarters were in or near
the City of Brownsville?

A At Ft. Brown.

Q How far is that out of the City?

A The City and Fort Brown are practically one and the same thing.

Q Your duty necessitated you being on the public streets and tho-
roughfares very often?

A Yes sir.

Q What was the condition with reference to drinking and disor-
derly conduct during the time you was there?

A Well it was practically- did not exist Mr. Chairman. I don't recall having seen a drunken Soldier in Brownsville, much to my delight.

Q Did you see any Rangers that were drunk or under the influence of Liquor at all?

A ~~Very~~ I don't think I ever saw a drunken man in Brownsville.

Q What was the condition with reference to Gambling House running open or not?

A Not that I know of. I knew of none of it or I would have gotten after them.

Q The entire laws of the City and State were so far as you could see well enforced during the time that you were located there?

A In Brownsville?

Q Yes.

A Yes.

EXAMINED BY MR. MC MILLAN.

Q I believe you said that you had not observed any reprehensible conduct out of the Rangers?

A I have never.

Q Then what called forth your letter of commendation to the Adjutant General on the discharge of Capt. Fox and his Company?

A Well I believed the policy as outlined by General Harley was an excellent one, that it would restore a great deal of the confidence among the people along the border if not all of them, the letter bidding the people, the tenor of General Harley's letter was to my mind a very excellent presentation of the authority of Texas over the Rangers.

Q I believe General Harley asked you about, made a specific as to Captain Fox or something of that kind and you commended his course, and you personally don't know anything of the incident

A Nothing at all but what appeared- nothing at all about it- what

(The Committee reconvened at 3:00 P.M., Chairman Blodson, presiding.)

brought about my letter was the appearance—was the principles announced by General Harley in that letter. I read it in a news paper. I did not get it from General Harley.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know that General Harley has adhered to that principles as announced in that letter?

A I do not know.

THE CHAIRMAN: Does any other member of the committee desire to ask the Colonel anything? Colonel have you anything further?

A Thank you, No.

MR. TIDWELL: Q You don't know what the drinking and Gambling situation was in 1916 at Brownsville? You stated you were not located there.

A No; I was in Mexico with Pershing at that time.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, the committee will rise to reconvene at 2 O'Clock.

A They were.

Q Have they assisted you in any way they could?

A They did.

Q I will ask you if they assisted in apprehending some disloyal parties there, some people charged with violations of neutrality and other crimes against the United States?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if Mr. Canales assisted you in any way?

A I never had any occasion to get any help from him. He never assisted me in any way.

Q I will ask you if at any time when you had anybody arrested or in your charge for violations of the neutrality laws, did Mr. Canales or not ask you to release those men?

A He did.

(The Committee reconvened at 2:00 P.M., Chairman Bledsoe, presiding.)

Capt. Harry Harrison
 having first been duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY GENERAL HARLEY:

Q Captain, you were until recently the Intelligence Officer of the Brownsville District, were you not?

A Yes, sir.

Q And in charge of the Intelligence Department of the Army there?

A In the Brownsville District.

Q I will ask you to state whether or not you had occasion to use the rangers at different times?

A Yes, frequently.

Q I will ask you whether or not their services were satisfactory?

A They were.

Q Have they assisted you in every way they could?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if they assisted in apprehending some disloyal parties there, some people charged with violations of neutrality and other crimes against these United States?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if Mr. Canales assisted you in any way?

A I never had any occasion to get any help from him. He never assisted me in any way.

Q I will ask you if at any time when you had anybody arrested or in your charge for violations of the neutrality laws, did Mr. Canales or not ask you to release those men?

A He did.

SENATOR PAGE: I did not understand that answer.

A. He did.

Q I will ask you to state the time and place, as near as you can?

A I think it was in about three months of August that Capt. Wilson, stationed at Venie River, arrested a man by the name of Anastacio Munoz for illegally crossing the river, and the man that assisted him in crossing, and brought them to the intelligence office at Fort Brown, and they were investigated and Munoz was held in the guard house and one other man, I don't recall his name, and the others were released and sent back to Venie River in a government truck that morning. About noon Mr. Canales called me up and said we had some men there in the guard house and he thought they ought to be released at once, as he thought they were good men and good citizens. I told him I was holding them because I was instructed to do so, the man had attempted to cross the river, and illegal crossing, and we had instructions to hold them and turn them over to the authorities who handled that class --

MR. TIDWELL: Was that this last August?

A Yes, this last August, and shortly before the armistice was signed.

GENERAL HARLEY: Q. I will ask you to state to the Committee what the penalty for the crime committed was?

A I don't know, but the pamphlet that we received had a ruling in there that they could be sentenced anywhere from ten to twenty years, and a fine up to not exceeding twenty thousand dollars.

Q Sentenced to the Federal penitentiary, you mean?

A Yes, but it was an immigration law, of course, and we were to turn them over to the immigration authorities, which we did, or the Department of Justice.

Q Did the rangers ever ask you to turn anybody loose that you caught down there for violating the laws of neutrality?

A No.

Q Or any other laws of the United States?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q Or the State of Texas?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q But they did assist you in every way to enforce those laws and cooperate with you whenever you asked them?

A Yes.

Q Did they at any time show disloyalty of any kind?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q Do you know Capt. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you had occasion to use his services at any time during your tenure of service down there?

A Well, through his men that he had there, Capt. Stevens and Capt. Taylor.

Q Capt. Stevens and Capt. Taylor?

A I think Capt. Wright was there for a short time also; all of them assisted us in our work. In fact, every time Capt. Hanson came to Brownsville he always called at our office and asked if there was anything he or the ranger force could do to assist us in our work, that they were very glad to do so.

Q Did you rely more upon the rangers or the local authorities to assist you down there?

A Everyone assisted us as far as they possibly could.

Q Everyone assisted you as far as they possibly could -- You did not rely upon one more than the other then, did you?

A No, I cannot say that we did, because whenever there was a case that the local authorities could help us, they assisted us, and whenever the rangers could assist us, they did; and likewise, whenever we could assist them in any of their work we mutually helped each other.

Q Do you know anything about Capt. Hanson's reputation as an officer down there?

143.
A No, except he has always done his work, to the best of my knowledge, in the best possible way.

Q What was the general opinion as to how he did his work down there?

A I never asked anyone.

Q You never heard that discussed?

A No, sir.

Q That's all.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE:

Q What became of those matters -- those men that you had arrested for trying to cross the river, that Mr. Canales asked you to release? What became of the case against them?

A They were turned over to the Department of Justice and the immigration officials, and the matter was referred to the Department of Justice in San Antonio, and they released them.

Q As a matter of fact, they were released by the Department of Justice?

A Yes, sir.

Q After investigation?

A Yes, sir.

Q And these were the men that Mr. Canales wanted you to release?

A He wanted all of them released.

Q I am asking you about those he asked you to release?

A Yes, they were all --

Q How many did you have arrested at that time?

A Two.

Q Were those afterwards released?

A He wanted some released that were not arrested.

Q How could you release anybody that was not arrested?

A That is just what I told him.-- They had already been sent home.

Q What became of the parties that were afterwards released?

A They were brought from Venie River in army trucks by Capt. Wilson.

Q As a matter of fact, charges were never pressed against those men?

- A No, sir.
- Q What reason did he give for wanting them released?
- A Just said they were good men and didn't think they were guilty of doing anything, he thought they were all right.
- Q Didn't think they were guilty of doing anything -- That opinion was finally coincided in by the Department of Justice?
- A Yes, sir.
- EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:
- Q You know Mr. Dancy?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q My former law partner?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q You consulted with him often with regard to advice in a legal way?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Andy Gualco on one occasion asked me to look up a very important matter, as to whether children born of Mexican parents but born on this side and become of age here, whether or not they were Mexican citizens?
- A I don't remember that, Mr. Canales, but probably I did.
- Q You recollect the question coming up there?
- A There were so many questions,-- we used to go to Mr. Dancy and he used to help us.
- Q You knew Mr. Dancy and I were very closely associated and you consulted with Mr. Dancy all the time?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Was not the man I asked you to release named Santos Beban?
- A I don't remember the name.
- Q Wasn't the man I asked you to release the very man that you told me at the time that he was not arrested and was brought over there as a witness, that he was brought there as a witness and would be returned that day on a truck?
- A I don't remember that.
- Q You seem to be very careful of memory -- you say Munoz --

A He is the only man we ever had arrested.

Q I knew Santos Beban, I knew he was a good man, and was on his own premises, and you told me then -- do you believe that was the name of the person that was brought with two little boys as witnesses, and they were released and would be returned that day in the truck?

A It is possible that was his name, but I am not certain.

Q That's all.

GENERAL HARLEY: Q. He told you that they were all good men, did he not?

A MR. TIDWELL: You know Capt. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q With him frequently there, were you?

A Was he frequently there?

Q I say were you with him frequently there?

A When he visited Brownville; yes, sir.

Q Did you ever consult with him in reference to investigating any matters that might be charged with crime there?

A It is quite possible.

Q Did you consult with him in reference to investigating any charges against the rangers for any misdeeds of theirs?

A I don't think so, no sir.

Q Did you ever hear him express himself as being of a fixed mind before he went to investigate any question?

A No, sir.

Q That's all.

SENATOR PAGE: Any further questions?

GENERAL HARLEY: Q. Were you present when these men were arrested?

A Which men?

Q The men that Mr. Canales asked you to turn loose-- were you present?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know the circumstances of the arrest then, do you?

A Only as Major Wilson gave me the particulars when he brought them in. He came in from Venie River about nine or ten miles west of Brownsville, up the river.

Q He said they were arrested crossing the river?

A The man was in the act of crossing the river, and when he was brought back -- he was probably half way across the river and the soldiers went in to get him out. He was practically drowned,-- I guess he would have drowned if they had not gone in after him.

Q I will ask you this question, if you know what the general impression is among the lawless element down there with reference to the rangers? Have you lived there long enough to know that?

SENATOR PAGE: Are you intimating that the gentlemen is intimate with the lawless element?

GENERAL HARLEY: I wanted to see.

SENATOR PAGE: Go ahead.

A Well, I don't know.

MR. CANALES: Q. You don't run with the lawless element, do you?

MR. PAGE: Stand aside.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Chairman,--

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes?

MR. TIDWELL: Q. How long have you resided in the Brownsville country?

A In 1913, I think it was, we were advised from Washington, at the time of the troops going to Vera Cruz; I had been living in Mexico and our properties were near Brownsville on the Mexican side.

Q Do you know of any friction between Capt. Hanson's men and the local civil authorities, sheriffs and constables?

A I have heard in a general way there was a sort of ill feeling, in years past.

Q I have reference to the last twelve months?

A No.

Q Do you know what Capt. Hanson's general reputation among the

law abiding people is as being an efficient officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is his reputation?

A Well, everybody speaks very well of him.

MR. CANALES: Did you know Capt. Hanson in Mexico?

A No, sir.

Q Did you know at the time he lived in Tampico?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know at the time he was asked,--

GENERAL HARLEY: He did not know him in Mexico, I think that is enough.

MR. CANALES: Q. Do you know the time that he was expelled from Mexico at Matamoras.-- you were living in Brownsville at that time?

A No, I don't know anything about it.

Q You don't remember about that?

GENERAL HARLEY: He didn't say he didn't remember it; he said he didn't know it.

SENATOR PAGE: That amounts to practically the same thing.

Edward Tyrrell,

first having been duly sworn, testified before the committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY GENERAL HARLEY:

Q Just state your name?

A Edward Tyrrell.

Q State your occupation?

A Agent in charge of the United States Secret Service, San Antonio District.

R. E. L. KNIGHT: Q. How long were you in the secret service?

A Over twenty years.

Q And the last year you have been stationed in the Brownsville --

A No, sir; during the eight years my headquarters have been San Antonio.

7 MR. CANALES: I have no objection to have anybody interrogated-- I would like to ask the gentleman who is now interrogating what position he holds, so we will know whether he is acting for the Adjutant General's Department, or as a private individual?

THE CHAIRMAN: We will ask Mr. Knight.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, I hold my chart from the ranger service in the adjutant's office and all of the accused.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is that all right?

MR. CANALES: Yes, I just wanted it for the record.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Have you had any official personal and business relations with Capt. Hanson and the ranger force during these years you have been in the service of the country?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you had a right busy time with the lawless element along the border?

A Occasionally; yes, sir.

Q Particularly in connection with a band of counterfeiters?

A Counterfeiting; yes, sir.

Q Have you had occasion to solicit the cooperation and assistance of the ranger forces?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were thrown in consultation and contact with Capt. Hanson and different members of the organization?

A Different members of the organization; yes, sir.

Q Kindly just tell the committee what assistance they gave you, the quality of it, that is whether it was ready and spontaneous and earnest, and so on?

A It was always willingness and they always accomplished what they set out to accomplish. Information that would be requested of them, they have always assisted me to get as any other officers have done -- very willingly and very able.

Q The border country down there is infested with a character of banditry of various quality, isn't it?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to tell the committee whether or not the ranger force consists of rugged, robust, red-blooded fearless men or Sunday school teachers and pacifists?

MR. CANALES: Just a moment-- I will ask you Mr. Chairman that the gentleman be confined to the rules, that he should not lead his witness. It seems to me he is a very able and very bright witness and he should not make a suggestion, but he should conform to the rules of evidence.

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Knight is well acquainted with the rules of evidence.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, but I did not presume in a court of this dignity ordinary petty rules would be insisted on.

T. W. HOOK: I rise to a point of personal privilege. Before I entered the service as a volunteer I was a Sunday school teacher and I do not yield the point to anybody to being red-blooded and able to --

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, sir, you are here as a witness?

T. W. HOOK: Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: When you go on the stand we will be glad to hear you on that point. At present we will proceed with the examination of the witness. If you object to the method pursued by Mr. Knight, you have a perfect right to go on the stand and give your ideas about that, but not at this time.

MR. KNIGHT: I have a tender sympathy with the gentlemen; I myself am an ex-sunday school teacher and did not mean any reflection on myself and certainly not on him.

MR. CANALES: But you are an "ex".

THE CHAIRMAN: Let's have order.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. In other words, did those gentlemen have anything

-- ever in any particular fail to do their duty as circumstances warranted them at the time they undertook it?

A No, sir.

Q Did they, within your knowledge, ever use more force than was necessary to repel force and to overcome the lawlessness that they were trying to suppress?

A No, sir; not as far as I know.

Q You are familiar with the reputation of Capt. Hanson down in that country, are you not?

A In a general way.

Q As a fearless, conscientious officer and efficient officer, what is it?

A It is good, as far as I know, very good.

Q Do the lawless element stand in awe of him?

A As far as I know, they do.

Q Do the law abiding element respect and lend him their cooperation and assistance?

A They do.

MR. CANALES: I object, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN: What is the objection?

MR. CANALES: It is absolutely leading.

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't lead the witness.

Q Do you know Capt. Wright and ranger John Ede?

A Yes; I first met Mr. Ede personally this morning, but I have had communications with them.

Q Have they ever cooperated with you?

A Yes, sir.

Q In detecting crime and catching culprits? Have you ever had occasion to encounter the local antipathy on the part of county officers, authorities, to array themselves boldly in suppressing crime and had to call on the rangers?

A We have never had any trouble of that sort at all. The county officers and the rangers have been very willing to cooperate wherever it.

Q You called on Capt. Wright and John Edds on one occasion--

A Just recently, that is not recently, possibly four or five months ago.

Q Did they come to your assistance?

A Yes, sir; and did very efficient work.

Q Have you any reason or occasion to imagine that Capt. Hanson or any of his organization encourage, advise or countenance an overbearing and illegal attitude on the part of the men in the ranger force in running down these criminals?

MR. CANALES: Just a moment,-- we object to that as calling for the conclusion of the witness. We ask for the party to state his facts, and not give any opinion of the witness without absolutely knowing how long he knows his men and whether he knows what his business is, and qualifies him so as to sufficiently base that opinion upon facts, not merely a casual opinion.

MR. KNIGHT: I will waive that. Answer this question,-- State to the committee whether any of your experience had been in that country, you ever heard from the source of law abiding, patriotic citizens a criticism that might be considered serious regarding the conduct of the ranger force; state whether or not you ever heard anything of that kind down there?

A No, sir.

Q SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q. How long have you known Capt. Hanson?

A Not personally; I have known him by sight since I have been in Texas, about eight years.

Q Have you ever been with him when he made an arrest?

A No, sir.

Q Ever see him make an arrest?

A No, sir.

Q All you know about it is --

A When he would come into my office before he was with the rangers --

Q Personally, what do you know about it?

A Personally what I know about it is my dealings with him. He

would come in and give certain information and we would run it out. Since he has been with the rangers, he has given certain assistance.

Q You have not been with him when he made an arrest?

A No, sir.

Q And personally don't know what he says to them when he arrests them, or how he treats them?

A I have never been with him when he arrested anybody.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you visit Brownsville and that section frequently in your service in the last year?

A I have not done so very much, I have been confined mostly to the office and the men under me made those trips.

Q Your headquarters are at San Antonio?

A My headquarters are at San Antonio; yes, sir.

Q Have there been any complaints filed with you on the part of law abiding citizens as to any overt acts on the part of Capt. Hanson that would disqualify him, in your opinion, from service?

A I have heard of none.

Q Has there been any complaint filed against him whatever?

A No, sir; not insofar as our work or any other.

Q There is something about a ranger striking a waiter in San Antonio at the San Francisco Cafe, do you know anything about that?

A I read it in the paper the other day, that is the first I heard of it.

Q You have no personal information about that?

A No, sir.

Q How many of the rangers do you know personally?

A I personally knew Capt. Stevens when he was in the sheriff's office in San Antonio for a number of years; later with the police department, and later he went with the rangers, and then I have met Capt. Wright and quite a few of the rangers at different times in my experience that I have come into contact

with. For instance, I go to Mercedes; I met different sergeants and different men down there who assisted me on those matters I might be investigating.

Q Your investigations are confined to the Federal violations?

A Yes, we are not interested in the state--

Q State whether or not you have seen any rangers when they were intoxicated or in a seemingly intoxicated condition?

A No, sir.

Q You have not seen anything like that?

A No, sir.

Q That's all.

THE CHAIRMAN: Anything further, gentlemen? Have you anybody else?

GENERAL HARLEY: I have got two more, if Mr. Canales does not object.

SENATOR PAGE: Have you any objection?

MR. CANALES: None at all.

GENERAL HARLEY: I will put Colonel Chapa on.
- - - - -

COLONEL F. A. CHAPA,

having first been duly sworn, testified before the committee as follows: (Examined by General Harley)

Q Give your name to the stenographer?

A Colonel F. A. Chapa.

Q Where do you live?

A San Antonio, Bexar County.

Q I will ask you if you are familiar with border conditions around the Brownsville section?

A I am.

Q I will ask you if you know Capt. Hanson?

A Very well.

Q How long have you known him?

A Perhaps for the last fifteen or sixteen years.

Q Do you know his general reputation as an officer and as a man, his character?

A Yes, I know it.

Q What is that reputation?

A His reputation is good as a man and as an officer.

Q Have you known of him mistreating anybody that he would arrest in the performance of his official duty?

A No, sir.

Q Have you known of him taking the side of lawlessness or assisting or condoning crime?

A On the contrary.

Q Have you ever known of him encouraging rangers to commit crime or condoning their acts whenever they did so?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know whether or not he used every effort to keep the ranger force in good condition and above criticism?

MR. CANALES: I make the same objection, that he is leading his witness.

THE CHAIRMAN: What was the question?

GENERAL HARLEY: Does he know whether or not Capt. Hanson had advised and encouraged the rangers to conduct themselves properly.

THE CHAIRMAN: He can answer that question.

A Capt. Hanson, on the contrary. I know people calling at his office very often, being connected with the Governor's staff, and you may see men that keep in touch with the border conditions, and I go to the Governor's office and I know the rules he says to his captains to try to deal with the people along the border and even with the people of Mexico, to be friendly with them.

Q I will ask you if you were sent to the border to make some loyalty speeches sometime last summer?

A I was during the war; yes sir.

Q I will ask you if during that time you made speeches advising the Mexicans to be patriotic Americans and stand by the American government?

THE CHAIRMAN: Well --

GENERAL HARLEY: I want to lead up to the question. I will get to that.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will hear your question.

GENERAL HARLEY: Q. At that time you did discuss the question publicly as to Capt. Hanson's attitude towards the people in that Brownsville country?

A I was with Capt. Hanson,-- I was with the secret service men and army men and I never heard an unkind word against Capt. Hanson; on the contrary, the people of the lower Rio Grande told me they were satisfied with Capt. Hanson and were glad to have him at the head of the ranger force.

Q I will ask you if Mr. Canales did not make a speech about that same time,-- when was that,-- when you were at Mercedes?

A Sometime in the month of September.

Q Of this year?

A Nineteen eighteen.

Q I will ask you if Mr. Canales did not make a speech on that occasion?

A He did.

Q I will ask you whether or not he approved Capt. Hanson's course and said he was a good officer?

A Yes, at Mercedes.

Q I will ask you if he did not on that occasion state that the present administration, including the rangers, were a new regime and were doing better than had ever been done before?

A Yes, sir.

Q Practically that language? That was in September, 1918, was it?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q That's all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Now, Colonel, is it not a fact that subsequent thereto I wrote you that I was very much mistaken as to the attitude of Mr. Hanson in regard to the outrages perpetrated by the rangers?

A You did not say anything about Capt. Hanson. You told me about a case at Rio Grande City, Starr County, where a Mexican was killed by a ranger. You did not complain about Capt. Hanson.

Q Didn't I tell you there that Mr. Hanson had shown me those affidavits and I advised Mr. Hanson that it was murder in the second degree, and that Mr. Hanson was trying to justify that man and came to see General Hazley about it?

A Yes, the letter says to come to see General Hazley.

Q Have you got that letter?

A I haven't got it.

Q Will you introduce that letter?

A If I find it; I don't know what I did with it. If I find it, I will be glad to send it to you.

Q How long have you known Mr. Hanson?

A I have known Capt. Hanson since he was United States Marshal, perhaps about sixteen years ago.

Q Did you know him at the time he was private detective for General Diaz?

A When?

Q Private detective for General Diaz?

A I don't know whether he was private detective for General Diaz,-- I knew he was sent by General Diaz on a mission to the United States, but not as a private detective.

Q Did you know him at the time he was living near Tampico, the Tampico oil fields, when Huerta was in control of Mexico?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know that he was arrested there for being a sympathizer of a Huertista, and plotting against the existing government?

A No, I don't know that. I know that he had been arrested and was about to be executed by order of the government; it was a personal matter, a question purely personal.

Q Purely personal?

A A purely personal matter.

Q And then he was sent over from Mexico as an undesirable citizen?

A I don't know, he left the country for safety's sake.

Q Were you not also indicted at Brownsville for taking part in that General Reyes revolution?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were found guilty, were you not?

A Has that anything to do with this trial?

GENERAL HARLEY: I object.

A If that has anything to do with this trial, I will answer any question you want.

THE CHAIRMAN: I believe, under the rules adopted, we have adopted the rules of the district court, and as you are on the witness stand, I believe Mr. Canales has a right to ask that question.

Q Were you not also indicted at Brownsville for taking part in the General Revolution and also for violating the neutrality laws?

THE CHAIRMAN: As I understand the rule, as suggested by Judge Tidwell, if the witness is asked a question involving moral turpitude, he would have that right as bearing on the matter of impeachment to ask him this question. This question would be whether the violation of the neutrality of a country touches upon moral turpitude. I am of the opinion that it would. Answer the question, Colonel.

A Go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Q. Were you not indicted?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you were convicted?

A Yes, sir.

Q That's all.

GENERAL HARLEY: Q. About the time that Capt. Hanson had to leave Mexico as an undesirable citizen, pretty near every other American had to leave as undesirable citizens of that country?

A There are thousands in this country just as good or better men than Canales.

Q I will ask you the question if it was not a fact that Mr. Canales was very high in his praise of Capt. Hanson at that time,-- in September on the border when he made that speech?

A He said Capt. Hanson was an ideal man; that Governor Hobby had put an ideal man on the ranger force.

Q I will ask you if it was not shortly after that that Capt. Hanson began his investigation of the election frauds down there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you ever hear of Canales making any complaint about Capt. Hanson until he began to make investigation of these election frauds?

A No, sir, not to me, that I know.

Q Did the rangers do most of the investigating down there?

A So I understood. You mean of the----?

Q Of these primary---

A Primary election--

Q Primary election frauds?

A Yes, sir.

Q Violation of the new primary election law.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q You say that I never made any complaint about Capt. Hanson until after the investigation of these election frauds: you mean after the last general election, that is the only investigation you

ever made, after the last election in November?

A. You were always full of praise for,-

Q Answer my question? (Last preceding question read)

A You complained,- didn't complain until they went to investigating the election frauds down on the Rio Grande.

Q Don't you know he never investigated anything until after the November election?

A No, I don't know it.

Q Capt. Hanson never investigated anything until after November,-

A I don't know it.

Q How do you know I never complained of anything until after the investigation?

A You were always full of praise,-

Q That was in September?

A You were always full of praise. Since he had been stepping on your toes,-

Q Then in October I wrote you that letter?

A You wrote me a letter about the killing. You didn't blame Hanson for it, that wasn't it.

Q I said in October I wrote you about it?

A To show you how much,-

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, just a moment. Now ask this witness such questions as you want and he must answer them.

MR. CANALES: Q. I said to you in October I wrote to you and in that letter,- and then complained,- ~~then~~ ^{if} I ever complained anything to you, was in that letter of October before, about twenty days or possibly more before the November election?

A Yes, you wrote it before the November election.

THE CHAIRMAN: Are you going back to San Antonio?

A. I would like to go as soon as possible.

Q You have the letter there that Mr. Canales wrote you?

A He asked me to send it to General Harley and Governor Hobby,-

Q Where is that letter?

A Perhaps in my possession.

Q We will ask you when you go home,-

A If I have it, I will be glad to send it to you.

Q We will ask you to mail it, if you have it, to the committee, mail it to W. H. Eledge.

A I will be glad to do so.

MR. FIDWELL: The relationship between you and Mr. Canales, has it heretofore been pleasant?

A Very pleasant indeed.

Q When did this first estrangement occur?

A I didn't know there was any; I came here from San Antonio on another matter,-

Q What is your occupation or business?

A I am a druggist and newspaper man and a half-way farmer.

Q How long have you lived in San Antonio?

A Since my childhood.

Q Were you reared in San Antonio?

A Yes, sir.

Q I want to ask you this, Colonel,- there has been something said about some cafe waiter being struck over the head by a ranger. Do you know anything about that?

A There was a man I understand was a special ranger, he was drunk there.

Q The ranger was?

A I didn't know who they referred to, and that man was reported to General Harley and he was immediately suspended on this charge.

Q Do you know that?

A I knew the man,- he came to the cafe drunk.

Q Do you know that of your own knowledge?

A I did not see the fight, of course; I saw the ranger.

GENERAL HARLEY: For the benefit of the committee, I will state the facts of that case and the proof will sustain it afterwards.

(Mr. Canales interposed an objection.)

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that can be stated at the proper time. Let the Judge examine Col. O'Quinn.

MR. FIDWELL: You said you did not see that transaction?

A I didn't see the fight, no, sir. You gentlemen understand I wasn't looking for that kind of trouble.

Q Is there anything in the relationship between yourself and Capt. Hanson that makes you biased in his favor?

A Not in the least. I would testify anything against him that I know.

Q Is there anything, any disagreement occasioning a feeling that has caused you to testify unfavorably towards Mr. Canales?

A Not in the least. The truth of the matter, I have a very high regard for the young man.

Q Did you know of your own knowledge of anything, in a general way, that would disqualify Capt. Hanson from service as a Ranger?

Q Not in the least.

Q Do you know anything with reference to the disqualification of any other Ranger that has been around San Antonio or in that community?

A That is the only one, the one referred to, and I reported it to General Harley and he was discharged immediately.

Q You reported it?

A To General Harley.

Q You did yourself?

A Yes, sir.

THAT IS ALL.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Colonel, are you advised, or not, that this Ranger that had the difficulty with the waiter down there had been discharged at that that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q You understood that he had been?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: You mean that he had been discharged before that time or afterwards?

MR. KNIGHT: No, before.

GENERAL HARLEY: He was discharged by the--

THE CHAIRMAN: We are asking the witness.

A I didn't know the man.

THE CHAIRMAN: You say that you reported this Ranger to Gen. Harley?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he was immediately discharged?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then he was discharged by Gen. Harley after you reported him, was he?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is what I wanted to ask him.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Your impression is that he was discharged after the occurrence?

A Yes, sir.

Q If he had been discharged before you had not been advised of it?

A Personally, no.

Q All right, now.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Now, did you send a communication or address a letter to Gen. Harley or to the Governor either advising either of them of this misconduct on the part of the Ranger down there?

A I called the General, General Harley over the phone and he immediately---

Q Do you know now that you talked to General Harley himself?

A Yes, sir.

Q You recognized his voice?

A Why, I do. I talk to him almost every day.

Q What was the substance of that conversation?

A I told him about this Ranger whom I didn't know; he told me he was a Ranger from El Paso, and he was drunk, I didn't know anything about his fighting but I told him there was a Ranger in a state of intoxication and creating trouble and making a gun play and immediately I understood he telephoned to the detective at San Antonio to catch him and land him in the proper place.

Q Did he telephone that to you or did you just hear it?

A No, he told me.

Q He told you that?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q When you were talking to General Harley he left the impression on your mind that he did not know the man was discharged, that is the impression you got in the conversation over the 'phone, that General Harley didn't know the man was discharged?

A No, sir.

Q You didn't give him the name of the man, you didn't remember it yourself, just a Ranger?

A I don't think I gave him the name and I don't remember the name of the man now.

Q You were not advised and have not been advised up to this time, when you were talking to General Harley and before the occurrence in the restaurant took place, that the captain in charge there had already discharged that Ranger?

A That I did not know.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Is it not a fact that you made a statement when you and I spoke from the same platform in the early part of September, that Captain Hanson was placed at the head of the Ranger force at your recommendation?

A Yes, sir.

Q You stated you were looking out for a man here and there that was qualified for the office and you found a good Republican,- Captain Hanson, and you recommended him and you were proud that the Governor acted on your recommendation and appointed Hanson?

A Don't put words in my mouth that I did not say. I said this to you, that I was glad to see Capt. Hanson--I wasn't the one on the committee, there were other men on the committee,- I said this to you, I was glad to see a man that was humane, --humane, at the head of the Ranger force, a man that knew conditions along the Rio Grande, because he has been there for many, many years,- he speaks Spanish as well as the natives and knows merchants, business men, lawyers, cottonmen,- he knows every one there; I told you I was glad to see such a man at the head of the Ranger force regardless of his politics.

Q Wasn't the mayor, Albert Brown, also with us at that time?

A I don't know whether he was present when you and I had that conversation.

Q You made that statement from the platform,- didn't you tell the Mexican people there in Spanish, and you made practically the same speech in English, and I say a very good and a very eloquent speech,- didn't you tell them that you recommended him to him and at the time you told him you had gone around and found a man fit for the place and found Mr. Hanson, who was a Republican, and notwithstanding that fact, you recommended him?

A I wasn't looking for a man,- I say I endorsed the man.

THE CHAIRMAN: He just asked you a question. Answer "yes" or "no".

A I say no. I wasn't looking for the man.

THE CHAIRMAN: I understand. Any further questions?

MR. KNIGHT: Now I would suggest that the General explain to the committee---

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Q You said when you learned of this occurrence in San Antonio you put in a call for Gen. Harley?

A Yes, sir.

Q Some one answered that you recognized as the voice of Gen. Harley?

A Yes; I will testify it was General Harley.

Q You explained to him the condition of this occurrence over the 'phone?

A About the Ranger being drunk and making gun plays.

Q What did Gen. Harley say to you?

A Gen. Harley told me to try to land him in "front" and get the city detectives to look for him.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Did you ever see this Ranger yourself?

A Yes, sir. He came in my store.

Q In a drunken condition?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was after this supposed gun play?

A Yes; he told me when he came in, he was a Texas Ranger. He was appointed under the previous administration.

Q But you saw him after this supposed gun play?

A Yes, sir. He was a special Ranger.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q I believe I understood you to say that he was appointed

by the previous administration?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you see his commission?

A He showed it to me. He kept talking to me about being a ranger, and being drunk I says, "Are you a ranger?" He says, "Yes, I am," and pulled out his commission.

MR. TIDWELL: That is all.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q Whose name was signed to the commission?

A J. M. Hutchins.

Q All right. He claimed to be a ranger in your store afterwards?

A Yes, sir.

Q You thought he was a ranger?

A Yes; and complaints finally began to come.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think we understand that matter.

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen of the committee, I think,--I have just appeared on the scene, I think at this particular time the privilege ought to be accorded General Harley to explain fully the relation of this drunken man to the service.

THE CHAIRMAN: The matter is in this condition; General Harley is simply asking to put these witnesses on the stand this afternoon who wanted to get out of town in a hurry. Later on this testimony will come more properly.

German families and I didn't find a loyal citizen among them at first. In the town of ~~Edgewood~~ there was a character of citizens that were known there as F.L.P.A.'s. They were not openly disloyal but they were not loyal. The loyalty had to be brought out of them ~~and~~ the surface. I think just

ED. J. HAMNER,

first having been duly sworn, testified before the committee, as follows:

(THE CHAIRMAN: Q Your name is Ed. J. Hamner?

A Yes, sir.

received one myself notifying me that I was to be killed.
One night a fire alarm was sounded--

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not think we have occasion to go into all this.

Q You live at Sweetwater?

A Yes, sir.

Q All right. Did you have occasion to enlist the services of the Ranger force?

A Lawyer.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT, on behalf of the Adjutant General's

Department:

Q Judge, where do you reside?

A Sweetwater, Texas.

Q Were you residing there in August, 1918?

A Yes, sir.

Q Judge, you gave the State Council of Defense your full cooperation and assistance, did you not?

A Well, I quit my practice and closed my office and

attended to the government's business in that and other departments.

Q What condition of affairs existed there to disturb the

citizens in that neighborhood regarding secret armed resistance to the conscript act?

A I cannot say that it referred to the secret armed

resistance or the conscript act, but as chairman of the County Council of Defense, in the various investigations that I made

at the time I found a considerable lawless element in Nolan

County, in one part of it there was perhaps fifty or sixty

German families and I didn't find a loyal citizen among them

at first. In the town of Sweetwater there was a character of

citizens that were known there as F.L.P.A.'s. They were not

openly disloyal but they were not loyal. The loyalty had to be

brought out of them and brought to the surface. I think just

before the council got to work pretty vigorously, or while,

perhaps, we were organizing, anonymous letters were received

by parties there threatening their lives and properties. I

there were two special rangers appointed by the Governor to

received one myself notifying me that I was to be killed.
One night a fire alarm was sounded--

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not think we have occasion to go into
all this.

Q All right. Did you have occasion to enlist the
services of the Ranger force?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you make the request for the assistance of the
Rangers for your council?

A No, sir; they were there and I called on Mr. Sam Mc-
Menzie, who was in charge, to furnish us with Rangers, as our
officers. Now the reason I did that was, our sheriff and his
deputies were thoroughly in comport and thoroughly loyal
but they were being used almost entirely by the draft board
and the Council of Defense used the Rangers.

Q In other words, conditions were such that your local
officers could not handle it and you had outside assistance?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the same thing was true in several portions of
the west?

A I could not say of my own knowledge.

Q Do you know whether or not that was done at the solici-
tation and the co-operation of the State Defense Council and
the government?

A I didn't ask. I thought it was necessary to act and I
acted in the most efficient manner I could.

Q How many Rangers were out there?

A Well, first and last there was several special rangers.

Q Yes?

A Do you want them?

Q Give the committee their names?

A Mr. Barbee, Willis Barbee was appointed special ranger,
as I understood it to guard the District Judge there and
there were two special rangers appointed by the Governor to

travel around with Mr. Jim Cunningham and guard him.

Q When was that?

A I cannot give you the exact time. I can tell you who was governor.

Q Who was governor at that time?

A Governor Ferguson.

Q Now, go ahead.

A And then as I understood it, Sweetwater was established as headquarters of a company of Rangers because of its railroad facilities. There was Capt. Ransom; there was a dark complected ranger, but I have forgotten his name now. And then there was a tall, thin young fellow, and then there was Mr. McKenzie and Mr. Bills.

Q What was the character of the general conduct of those rangers in your country out there?

A As far as I know of the services rendered to the Council, they were absolutely perfect.

Q Sir?

A As far as I know and as far as the services to the Council, absolutely perfect.

Q Now, do you remember the circumstances of a prisoner being incarcerated by them about Aug. 1st, 1918?

A No, I have no knowledge of that. The only thing I know is what was generally repute about the facts. I have no personal knowledge.

Q DO you know of any maltreatment or cruelty visited upon such prisoner by these rangers?

A No, sir, I don't know any.

Q Which side did the ranger force adopt, the side of the F.L.C.A.

- Q Was there any complaint lodged by that prisoner or his friends at that time with your council for that maltreatment?
- A No, sir; during the election that fall it was reported over the country that the sheriff or his deputy had mistreated them and that was used against him in the election.
- Q You have but one jail there for the rangers and the United States and the county, all?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q The sheriff has charge and his jailer of all the prisoners?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Would it have been possible for the rangers to have had charge of that jail without the consent and presence of the sheriff who had charge of it?
- A The sheriff has charge of it, and our understanding at that time was that the sheriff had strict charge of it and that he had put a bell above the jail in case there was any attempt to get the prisoners out of the jail that were being put in there,-- these F.L.P.A's,-- if that bell was to ring the loyal citizens of that town were to assemble,-- it was really an alarming situation developing.
- Q At Abilene and other places?
- A I only know that by hearsay.
- Q There is a statement made here that sergeant Sam McKenzie and private L. O. Bills of the State Ranger Force, did on or about August 1st, 1918, maltreat a prisoner in the county jail of Nolan County and abuse that prisoner in an unwarranted manner. Have you ever heard of that before this time?
- A No, and I have not heard it since.
- Q This is the first time you ever heard of it?
- A This is the first time I ever heard McKenzie and Bills charged with mistreating a prisoner.
- Q Which side did the ranger force adopt, the side of the F.L.P.A. or the side of the loyal citizens?

trial was had, is my understanding, and they were taken to Dallas

A No, sir; they were in favor of the law abiding citizens.

Q Did they extend their cooperation and services to you, the defense council, and other law abiding citizens?

A No, they went for me night and day.

Q Cheerfully and freely and efficiently?

A Yes, sir; and performed their services efficiently and in one instance they performed a service for the benefit of a man that if they had not performed it he would have gone to the penitentiary.

Q State to the committee whether their services there in the interests of law and order aroused the resentment of the lawless crowd?

A Absolutely.

Q State whether or not there is, - what class of people, - what were the politics of those F.L.P.A.'s out there?

A When?

Q During the election, the last six months while the rangers were there, - were they democrats, republicans, socialists Bolsheviks or I.W.W. - how do you classify them?

A That would be my personal classification of them.

MR. FORD: I don't see what a man's politics has to do with his law abiding citizenship.

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't know that it has.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. There were some of them arrested?

A Yes, sir.

Q And carried to Dallas?

A Pardon me, I have recollected that there was another ranger who cooperated out there by the name of Montgomery and he was the ranger I think who made most of the arrests of the F.L.P.A.'s.

Q They were arrested and carried to Dallas and quite a lot of them tried at Abilene?

A The ones arrested were kept in jail at Sweetwater until their

trial was had, is my understanding, and they were taken to Dallas for the trial.

Q Who represented them?

A Mr. Ford told me that he did.

Q Is that John J. Ford?

A Yes, the representative from Nolan County.

Q He represented them. I believe that is all.

THE CHAIRMAN: With the permission of the committee, Judge Ford will cross-examine the witness.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD:

Q Judge, do you know anything about who represented those parties, wasn't there several attorneys?

A Not except what you told me Judge, you told me you did.

Q Didn't I tell you I represented one or two of those parties who were in jail?

A I didn't understand you, you were discussing with me the liability for those arrests and told me you represented them, as I understood you. You may have said "one" Judge, but I understood that you represented them.

Q Well, now Judge, was any man ever indicted from Nolan County for disloyalty of any kind?

A No, sir.

Q There was not, was there?

A No, sir.

Q Now, isn't it a fact that neither of those parties who were in prison were ever indicted for any offense, - don't you know that is a fact?

A Growing out of their arrest?

Q Yes?

A No, I don't think it was.

Q Was there ever any warrant ever issued for any of the parties who were placed in jail?

A I could not tell you that, I haven't any information on the subject, except what you told me.

Q About this charge of 1916, these two prisoners who were confined in jail, have you ever heard Judge J. H. Beall say anything about these prisoners being mistreated out there?

THE CHAIRMAN: Just a minute,-

THE WITNESS: He evidently is referring to another matter now which I answered, the statement referred to some one in prison.

THE CHAIRMAN: Did you ever hear Judge Beall say anything about anybody with respect,- say anything about being mistreated?

A I have not.

MR. FORD: You don't know anything about how they were treated?

A Only those I had connection with in issuing warrants in the investigation and getting the statements, etc., in connection with the Council of Defense.

Q You know nothing about how they treated them when they were in jail or anything of that sort?

A Well, we didn't put them in jail, Mr. Ford. We adopted the plan of bringing them before us and lecturing them good and giving them a chance to become good, loyal citizens instead of being put in jail and the rangers were used for that, largely.

Q You do not know how they were treated when they were put in jail?

A Yes, I do because they told the council how they were treated and made the statements, etc., and thanked the council, and the rangers for the way they were treated.

Q As a matter of fact, there was never any disloyalty,- was not any indictment against anybody from Nolan County, I believe you stated that before, that is a fact, is it?

A No, sir; our policy that we adopted when we first organized there was not to act hastily but to give every man a chance. We figured that perhaps a man would shoot his mouth off and utter disloyalty without a real intention, and so we adopted

that method and pursued it.

Q Don't you know one of the men arrested had a son in the army who was afterwards wounded in France?

A Will you call his name?

Q Mr. Altizer,-- don't you know he had a son in the army at the time?

A I have heard so.

Q Don't you know the boy was wounded in the army?

A I have heard so.

Q And he was imprisoned and no charge was made against him, as a matter of fact?

A I don't know.

Q You don't know how many prisoners were in that lot?

A No, sir.

Q As far as Nolan County is concerned you do not know how many men were prosecuted in that lot?

A I don't know.

Q As a member of the council would you have known it?

A If it had come to the council, or had come back for investigation, yes.

Q You kept pretty well up with such things?

A Yes.

Q Haven't you heard a good deal of complaint from the best citizens of that country as to the rangers' conduct out there?

Q How is that?

A Haven't you heard a good deal of complaint from the best citizens of that country as to the rangers' conduct out there?

A No, I have not, but it has come from the worst element of our society out there.

Q You have not had any conversation with any of them but the worst element?

A No, I didn't have any conversation with them; you could hear them yowling on the street.

Q Did you know anything about any gambling going on out there?

A No, sir; I don't gamble myself.

Q Have not heard anything about it?

A Yes, I have heard of it but it is purely hearsay.

Q You don't know anything personally in regard to it?

A No, sir.

Q Who had you subpoenaed, do you know?

A No, I got a telegram from Adjutant General Harley that I had been summoned to appear here this morning at nine o'clock, and I made it.

Q That is all.

THE WITNESS: I want to refer to your man Altizer. During the time I was a member of the Council of Defense I was requested by the lawyers to serve as County Judge, Mr. Cochran being gone, and as such I was Judge of the Juvenile Court. I had four boys up before me for theft, breaking into cars; one of them was Altizer's boy and neither Altizer or his wife came to stand up for his boy and I cut that boy on his own honor and turned him loose and he has made good.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD:

Q Judge, for fear it might reflect, I want you to tell this committee, - of course, being an attorney, you recognize an attorney's right to represent anything, - they usually pay him for his services?

A Sure.

Q You have known me for a good while? Have you ever known me, - what side have I been on?

A If you want me to tell you, John, I will tell you.

Q Well, haven't I served, -

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not think your reputation is in issue here.

MR. KNIGHT: We waive the objection, gentlemen of the committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: If you wish to testify later, you can do so, but there is nothing here against you.

MR. KNIGHT: The committee understands that we waive all objections. It is an arbitrary ruling on the part of the committee.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Mr. Ford asked you if there had been anybody indicted out there for disloyalty; do you remember the date when the Hobby disloyalty act was passed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were those transactions before or after that?

MR FORD: It was passed at the fourth called session of the last Legislature.

WITNESS: When did it go into effect?

MR. FORD: Last February. February, 1918, is when the Legislature was called at special session; that was enacted at that time.

THE WITNESS: I think now that went into effect after these arrests but I would not testify positively on that because I might be mistaken.

MR. FORD: Were those arrests in April, 1917, or May or June?

A Yes, I think prior to the time the loyalty act was passed; that is my recollection.

MR. KNIGHT: In other words, the law was not in effect when those people were indicted?

A No, sir, n

Q There was no law under which they could be prosecuted?

A Yes, there was; there was the Federal espionage law.

Q But that was passed after that too, wasn't it?

A Yes, I believe it was.

Q Both passed after that. Do you know whether or not there was any opposition in the Senate-- in the House to the Hobby loyalty act?

A Of my own knowledge?

MR. CANALES: That is irrelevant and immaterial and absolutely uncalled for.

MR. KNIGHT: It is material.

MR. TIDWELL: How long have you lived in Sweetwater, Judge?

Q State to the committee whether or not there was any complaint made there with reference to the case of this young Mullins.

A I have lived in that immediate vicinity 30—nearly 40 years. I have lived at Sweetwater since 1910. I lived at Colorado just 30 miles west of it twelve years previous thereto.

Q You know practically all the citizens in the town of Sweetwater, do you?

A Well, I would say yes, nearly.

Q How are the Rangers regarded with the law abiding up right citizens in the town of Sweetwater, with reference to their acts during these times?

A The best majority of them approve of them. There are some good citizens there who do not approve of the Ranger force at all.

Q Do you know a boy by the name of Mullin out there?

A Mullin? If there is such a man as that in Nolan County or been there I don't know him.

MR. KNIGHT: Lives near Mullin.

Q Do you know a man by the name of Tyson?

A Why, yes, I knew Tysons in that section of the country but not at Sweetwater, not in Nolan county.

Q Did this man Tyson you know live near Mullins,— Mullins is in Hills County?

A I expect you are referring to a man arrested in New Mexico and brought to Sweetwater by the rangers and put in jail at Sweetwater and afterwards taken from there to Hills County or Coleman or somewhere down there,— is that the names of them, those two men you are referring to,— they were not citizens of Sweetwater.

Q Do you know N. J. Tyson of Mullins, Texas?

A No, sir.

Q It seems that he is stated here to be the father of the boy?

A I don't know those men at all, I don't think they are citizens of Nolan County or of that immediate vicinity.

Q State to the committee whether or not there was any complaint made there with reference to the abose of this young Mullins in the Sweetwater jail,- or Tyson, I mean?

A I never heard of any abuse of any citizens at all in the Sweetwater jail, and no question raised of that, save and except with respect to a man by the name of Si Bostick until I saw a letter from Mr. John J. Ford addressed to S. B. Myers in which it referred to something Judge Beall had said about some clients of his. That is the only time I heard anything about it. ^{Q.} Is Judge Beall here?

A No.

Q Is S. B. Myers here?

A Yes, sir; S. D. Myers, he is here.

Q Tell us whether or not you ever heard or saw a ranger out there intoxicated or whether you ever knew of his frequenting a gambling house or engaging in any other acts that would be considered as violating the laws of the State of Texas?

A I have never seen a ranger in Nolan County take a drink of whiskey or one I thought was under the influence of whiskey or had taken a drink of whiskey, nor did I ever hear of a ranger charged with gambling or being connected with gambling until I arrived in Austin this morning, and then I heard that charges had been made that one of the ranger force out there had engaged in gambling at a private house. That is all I know about that gambling proposition and all I ever heard about it.

Q I want to know whether or not the rangers went out and acted in an appropriate way, or rather, an overbearing way, so as to intimidate the citizens, or whether they went out in a quiet orderly way like the sheriff and his deputies go about?

A When we sent out for disloyal parties I issued a commitment or order of arrest as Chairman of the Council of Defense for that party. I never did that until statements had been made to us in writing and signed by witnesses charging disloyal acts

or acts violating the espionage acts. I instructed the ranger invariably the first time to get us various witnesses, given in addition to those we had, and to get the statements of those witnesses, and if those witnesses stated then the fact, I told them they would, then I told them to put it in writing and then go and see the party and get the party to make a written statement if they would. If they did, and that party then corroborated what was done, to bring him in there; if they did not, just bring his statement. There was but one instance in which a ranger brought the man to my office.

Q What ranger was that?

A Mr. Bills.

Q Who was the party he brought in?

A Pardon me, Mr. Myers, do you recollect the man that made the statement to the ranger and then corrected it in our office,-- was brought from Champion, that the statement was made at the burial of young Daugherty?

Q What was done with that party for whom you issued a warrant of arrest?

A That party made a statement to the ranger which was absolutely a violation of the espionage act and the ranger requested him to come to town with him. The council assembled. We told this party what we had, this statement, and asked him if he made it. He said he did, and we asked him if he signed it and he said he did; we asked him to be sworn and he was sworn, and I handed him the statement then that was written out that he had signed. I said "Did you make that talk at that burial, that grave?" He said "No, sir." I said "How came you then to make this statement?" He said "I don't know sir." I said "You did not make this statement at that grave?" He said "No, sir." Mr. Bills was present; Mr. Bills said he was corroborated in that by every witness that was there, and he did not make that statement, but he made it to me, and when I wrote it down

I read it to him and asked him if it was true and he signed it, and I thought I ought to protect him, and I turned to the witness and asked him if Mr. Bill's statement was a fact, and he stated it was, and we then gave the fellow a lecture. We had been advised previously that he had been making statements not proper and that caused a good deal of dissention, and we gave him a lecture and he went home and thereafter made a loyal citizen.

Q Have you that statement now?

A Yes, I have.

Q At home or here?

A At home. I have everything that was done by the Council of Defense in black and white at my office. The ~~trains~~ ^{trains} came in there in the evening, a great many of them, at the depot there is three trunk lines there and sometimes perhaps there are as many as 200 or 300 people at the depot in the summer. I have been there constantly when the Rangers would be there---

MR. CANALES: I don't know whether Judge Tidwell desires to have all that testimony in there; it is immaterial to the issues of the case.

THE CHAIRMAN: I understood the Judge's question, I understood that the Judge developed from you the conduct of the Rangers?

A That is what I was coming to right then.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, state it .

A We were instructed with regard to young men who were passing through, to call on them for their draft cards to see whether they were deserters. I watched those rangers ~~praxky~~ approach young men and they did it in a perfectly gentlemanly manner; they would walk up to them and say, "Which way are you going, how old are you, - got your card with you?" Frequently they would call me to them and tell me about them.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Would they explain the conditions when they asked these questions?

A Oh, yes, they did, they had their guns on. You know the Rangers

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q What was Mr. Bloxsum's reputation, how about him?
wear their guns, wear their belts with their guns on and everybody
knows a Ranger. I didn't know him as a Ranger at all. If he ever
knows a Ranger. I can say I never saw a more gentlemanly officer
in my life than Mr. Bills and Mr. McKenzie have shown themselves
to be out in Nolan County.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN:

Q They didn't present their credentials? They would just walk
up to a man and ask him who he was and where he was going?

A Yes, sir.

Q About the only credentials they gave them were a gun and
a sixshooter?

A No, they didn't do it that way. The sixshooter was on them and
they walked up to them and said "Which way are you going?" That is
the way I would have approached a man if I had wanted to find out
anything.

Q If a man walked up to you and said, "Who are you and where are
you going?" --

A ~~xxxxxxx~~ If I had thought it wasn't any of his business
I would have said "What is it to you?" but if I had thought I would
have said "It is a Ranger" and would have answered his question.
And never did I heard anybody ask the question that way.

Q They didn't conduct it as you would conduct it?

A Yes, sir, exactly. If I had thought the gentleman was a slacker
or a deserter I would have walked up to him and said, "Which way
are you going? Have you got your identification card?"

Q Suppose he would have answered as you said you would answer?

A I would have told him who I was and unless he had a right I
would have had to take charge of him.

Q Did you ever know a ranger out there named Nalle?

A If I ever knew Nalle I only saw him but didn't know his name.

Q Bloxsum?

A I knew John Bloxsum; he has only been a Ranger a short while.

He lived out in Nolan County on the divide.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q What was Mr. Bloxsum's reputation, how about him?

A I didn't know him as a Ranger at all. If he ever appeared around Sweetwater as a Ranger I never saw him.

SENATOR PAGE: You do not know his reputation as a Ranger?

A No; he was taken to Eastland County after he was put on the force.

SENATOR WITTE: If there was some complaint on the part of some of the citizens what seemed to be the basis of their complaint, as to the Rangers?

A The first complaint arose from the fact that Mr. Barbee was appointed personal bodyguard for his father-in-law, the District Judge; as I understood it, because his life had been threatened by the F. L. P. A. And then Mr. Jim Cunningham, carried two Rangers with him traveling through the country all the time, and it was commonly reported it was a body guard furnished by Governor Hobby because his life had been threatened by the F. L. P. A.

Q He was district attorney?

A No, he was a defender of criminals entirely. He hardly ever represented the State but he was a personal friend of Mr. Ferguson's and for a while he was furnished a body guard of two Rangers.

MR. LACKEY: That brought on complaint?

A That started complaint.

MR. KNIGHT: Who appointed the young man to be body guard to his father-in-law, the district judge?

A Governor Ferguson.

Q That brought on the complaints?

A That is when the complaints first started.

A Somewhat, yes

Q How do you know of any other incident that occurred in

JUDGE THOS. W. HOOK.

having been first duly sworn by the committee testified as follows on direct examination by

MR. J. T. CANALES:

MR. PAGE, Vice-Chairman: I have talked to some of the committee and they want this examination as limited as possible.

MR. TIDWELL: Will you indicate what special charges---

MR. CANALES: No,- not on that. It is because Judge Hook wanted to testify here. I wrote him to send me the data and he did not send it and came here.

MR. PAGE: You mean there is no charge here now?

MR. CANALES: Except the general charge of people being taken out of jail and killed.

(Objection interposed by the Adjutant General's Department.)

MR. PAGE: We could not pass on that until the committee asks him some questions.

THE CHAIRMAN: Q What is your name? A. Thos. W. Hook.

Q Where do you live?

A Kingsville, Texas, is my home. I am living now at Camp Travis.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Judge Hook, your profession before you entered the army?

A A lawyer.

Q Where were you stationed?

A At Kingsville, and also practiced at Falfurias and surrounding county seats, Brownsville and Corpus Christi.

Q You are acquainted with the Ranger Force and the Ranger activities along those counties?

A Somewhat, yes, sir.

Q Now do you know of any ~~matter~~ incident that occurred in

Kingsville about two Mexicans by the name of Ponce and one by the name of Morin that were taken out of jail and they were never heard of?

GENERAL HARLEY: I object to that on the ground there is no specific charge covering that particular transaction. Under the rules of the committee he must file---

MR. CANALES: I wrote to Judge Hook---

THE CHAIRMAN: Oh, it would be impossible for this committee to hear evidence where there is no definite charge before the committee. You were given until today to file your charges. If you wish to use this witness about some matters of that kind you must understand that we cannot go into it until the charge is filed.

MR. CANALES: Wasn't it the ruling of the Chair this morning that you would hear any witness as to any corruption of the Rangers, whether charged or not, that was one of the matters to be investigated. Notice was given in the papers that any witness who knew anything about specific charges in regard to the conduct of the Rangers that they would appear before this committee and be heard.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, if any one has any charge but there being no specific charge filed I don't see how we can go into it.

SENATOR WITTE: I move we go ahead and hear this man's testimony with the understanding that Mr. Canales will this afternoon charge a specific fact, file a charge covering the case, so as not to delay this man.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is there a second to the motion of Senator Witte?

GENERAL HARLEY: I was going to state this: I think it would be somewhat a differentiation from the rules to permit Mr. Canales to file the charge but the Judge himself could file the

charge this evening, not having had an opportunity, but I think Mr. Canales(time for filing charges has passed.

THE CHAIRMAN: If there is no objection on the part of the committee we will hear this witness and if he wants to file a charge he can do so. All right, proceed, Mr. Canales.

(EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. CANALES:)

Q You heard my question, Judge?

A Yes.

Q Please answer that question.

A I knew something of that incident, yes, sir.

Q State that to the committee, all that you know about it.

MR. KNIGHT: Your knowledge is personal? It is personal knowledge, is it, Judge?

A You will see as I answer what kind of knowledge it is. I will testify all I know.

THE CHAIRMAN: We want to know what kind of knowledge. We don't want hearsay. We want the fact that you know.

A I will state my own activities only in connection with the matter.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, proceed.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all right.

A I was called upon by Morido, who was a pastor of a little chappel we had built in the Mexican part of town in behalf-- he spoke in behalf of Ganzales, the editor of our paper at Kingsville, who had been apprehended and put in jail.

MR. KNIGHT: Were you present at the apprehension?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: The point I asked you, if you were going to testify from hearsay.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is a fact that he was apprehended and put

in jail?

Questioned by the Chairman:

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all right.

SENATOR WITTE: What was the man's name?

A I believe it was Manuel Gonzales. I think that was his name. I made some inquiry and appeared before a group of men who were sitting in one of the rooms of the Casa Ricardo, that is one of our hotels in Kingsville. I told them,-- I spoke in behalf of Gonzales, and friends I knew and could depend on considered him an excellent man and wished to know if there was anything I could do for him. I was informed by a man after a little bit that he represented the Department of Justice, Federal Department of Justice, and that he was conducting an inquiry, an investigation and I said, "That is entirely in order, to investigate Gonzales as far as you wish. I hope though after you have completed your investigation if you find that he is all right you will turn him loose." Not long after that the common report and the public press published the fact that two other men had been taken from the jail at Kingsville and had been gotten away with.

MR. KNIGHT: Judge, one moment. Will you kindly tell the committee what year your testimony relates to?

A Yes; it was during the month of May, 1916.

MR. KNIGHT: That was under the old regime and prior to the Captain's appointment?

A There were then this same Morido, and the president of of the Epworth League of that little chapel and Castanedo who was one of the best reputed merchants in the Mexican part of town, and Gonzales came to me and told me that the matter of getting away with Mexicans was, appeared to them to endanger their own lives, that they thought---

MR. KNIGHT: I don't know, gentlemen----

THE CHAIRMAN: Just a moment.

MR. KNIGHT: Is it hearsay?

Questioned by the Chairman:

Q Did they tell you anything about the Rangers?

A No, sir, they didn't mention the Rangers.

Q Didn't mention the Rangers?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I don't think this investigation is pertinent at all.

MR. CANALES: ~~xxxxx~~ Will you permit me to make this statement?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. You know a great deal of that kind of testimony was just given by the previous witness.

MR. CANALES: Yes, I know and I---

THE CHAIRMAN: Why didn't you object to it?

MR. CANALES: I didn't object because I have nothing to hide. I believe if you will let the gentleman make the statement you will find it connected with the Rangers.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right. He says it is not, though. Go ahead and make your statement.

A There is no definite complaint against the Rangers. They asked me if it would not be proper for them to petition some authorities for the protection of their lives. I thought it was a good opportunity for the good element among the Mexicans to get in closer touch with the government and the government in closer touch with them and recommended the action. I stated to them if you will get up your data I will prepare the petition and they brought to me the data and I addressed a petition to, one to the chief executive officer of the nation, President Woodrow Wilson, and the other to the chief executive officer of the state.

THE CHAIRMAN: That was Governor Ferguson?

A That was Governor Ferguson.

Q Yes.

A This is a copy of the petition which I prepared for them from the data they furnished and which they signed and it

and it was forwarded to the president. Not long, or sometime after that I received replies from both the Governor and the President in answer to that petition.

THE CHAIRMAN: We don't care anything about those.

A The reply from the president---

THE CHAIRMAN: We don't care about those replies. State anything you may have to state that affects the Ranger Force of Texas or that affects this inquiry.

A In that connection might I state that the matter complained of had been investigated thoroughly by the President or under the Department of Justice, and he made a full report in his letter as to how these men were disposed of.

Q Who did he say disposed of them?

A He attributed it to the State officers.

Q Rangers?

A He didn't say Rangers, no.

Q Who did he attribute it to?

A The only connection the Rangers had with it was one that they themselves took up and this is the incident which I will relate which will show---

THE CHAIRMAN: All right. Go ahead. We will hear you.

A I was in Falfurias sometime after that, attending a term of court and two men walked into the court room whom I did not know but whom I afterwards found out were Capt. Saunders and another Ranger.

SENATOR WITTE: Do you know the other man's name?

A I do not. The man whom I afterwards learned was Capt. Saunders walked over to the table where I was standing and asked me if my name was Hook. I said "Yes, sir." He said "When you are at leisure I would like to see you." He immediately walked out the aisle followed by this other man, into the lobby or hall and I laid my book over some papers that I was arranging and followed him out at once. Arriving at the hall I walked over to the side of the room where he was and said to me, "Are you the man---" he

didn't use that term. Do you wish me to use the term he used?

Q You may if you wish.

A I am rather sorry to use it.

Q Go ahead.

A "Are you the son of a bitch that wrote that petition at Kingsville?" I said "I took data that was furnished me by a Mexican and put it in the form of a formal petition." He said, "Don't you know that all that stuff was a damned lie?" And I said No, I don't, and more than that I believe it was all true." He then drew his pistol, keeping the handle of it in his hand, and came down at me with his right hand. I warded the pistol off with my left and he recovered himself and came down again and again I caught his pistol and warded it off. He came down again and that time the man who had come out of the court room with him and who was standing at my left, grabbed my left hand with which I was warding off the pistol. However, I managed to free it and to ward off the pistol, and the captain, he came down the fourth time with his pistol. I said then, "You are a pretty officer to attack an unarmed citizen with a pistol." By then or about that time I made the statement, "What is the matter with you-- are you drunk?" He said "Do I act as though I were drunk?" I said "You smell as though you were," and the deputy sheriff had come upstairs and the court reporter had come out of the adjoining room and the Captain then said, "I beg your pardon, I didn't know you were unarmed," and he said, "I apologize." I says, "If your apology goes all the way I will accept it." He said, "It does," but then he said something that I don't just remember about, the effect of which I gathered was that he was only apologizing for only having attacked me because I was unarmed, for that part of it. The deputy sheriff came over to me and says, "Hook, he has done all he can, he has apologized, let him go," and then pushed me into the court room. The captain and the other Ranger left the place. I went into the court room with the deputy and I saw a friend of

mine there. I said to him, "If you will tell Captain Saunders, please, if he will take off that gun of his I will meet him any time, anywhere. He said, "I am too good a friend of both yours and Capt. Saunders to carry any message between you." I said "I will carry it myself then," and I went out of the court room to the hotel in town,- the captain and his deputy had checked out of the hotel, already,- I went down to the mean part of town and I found that they had left town in an automobile.

Q This was Saunders?

A Captain Saunders.

Q Who was the other man with him?

A I don't know his name.

Q Haven't you heard his name since by hearsay or otherwise?

A No, sir.

Q Who was the deputy sheriff that came out?

A Porter.

Q Do you know his first name?

A His initials, L. N. Porter.

Q Where does he live now?

A Falfurias.

Q Now, anybody else that saw that, that was present at this incident that you know of and knows about it?

A The stenographer---the court stenographer came out about that time.

Q Do you know what his name was?

A What's his name, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: J. B. Dodson. He is now at Rio Grande City.

THE CHAIRMAN: Proceed, Captain.

A That is all I have to say,- except that a widow of one of those men who was taken from that Kingsville jail and killed, asked me if I could recover the body or rather Castanado, the storekeeper came to me and asked me if I could recover the body

of her husband for her, and I instituted some search through the undertaker's at Brownsville especially to see if I could not recover the body and give it a burial but they were never able to recover the body.

THE CHAIRMAN: In that connection I would like for you, if the committee if willing, to read the petition that you prepared that Capt. Saunders was abusing you about?

A (Witness reads the petition inquired about, which is as follows:)

To Hon. Woodrow Wilson,
President of the United States of America.
Washington, D. C.

We, the undersigned, for the most part citizens of the United States and of the State of Texas, of the Mexican race, but some citizens of Mexico, and all residents of Kingsville, Texas, lovers of peace and of good order, loyal and law abiding people, most respectfully petition you, our President, in this a matter of direct and vital concern to us, to wit:

We deeply deplore the fact that among Mexicans there are any who would perpetrate the terrible wrongs wrought by bandits in the territory south of here, or who would conspire against this, our government. But we would call attention to the fact that it is as unjust and as un-American to kill an innocent man of the Mexican race because of the crime of a Mexican bandit, as it would be to kill an American citizen of any other race, although innocent, for the crime of another. And in this connection let me point out that it is no crime to belong to the Mexican race, but we must believe that many Mexicans in

From this incident, and from all that we have said generally regarding the indiscriminate killing of Mexicans in this State lately, without a trial, many of whom we believe were wholly innocent, being Mexicans.

About the middle of last month, several Mexicans were arrested and lodged in jail in this city. The arrests were made without warrants, although we are informed, those arrested were not taken while perpetrating a crime, nor while fleeing after having perpetrated a crime. But of this alone we would not complain.

Of those arrested, all but two were turned loose by the officers representing here the Federal Department of Justice, who had caused their arrest. And for his courtesy in expediting the examination of those arrested, and for his promptly releasing those released, we commend him and his department.

The two who were not released, have disappeared, and it is published in the public press, that they were, by the Federal officer referred to, turned over to the local county officers and again lodged in our jail here. Later they were ordered by some officer, conveyed from here to Brownsville, and the public press informs us, were killed in transit. The place where and by whom killed, is not learned. But we presume they were prisoners of, and in charge of, and under the protection of the Department of Justice of the United States Government. And before being tried, and while they were still presumed innocent under our law, they were killed. And their widows, after making diligent inquiry, are given no information as to where the bodies may be found.

From this incident, and from all that we have said generally regarding the indiscriminate killing of Mexicans in this State lately, without a trial, many of whom we believe were wholly innocent, and all of whom are presumed so until proved guilty, you see that we have reason to believe that our liberty and even our very lives are menaced. One or more of us may have incurred the displeasure of some one, and it seems only necessary for that some one to whisper our names to an officer, to have us imprisoned and killed without an opportunity to prove in a fair trial, the falsity of the charges against us. We have reason to believe that we may be denied, not only the right of trial by jury, and the right to be face to face with witnesses against us, and the right to counsel, and the right to cross-question the witnesses accusing us, and the right to produce evidence of our innocence;—but we, some of us who sign this petition, may be killed without even knowing the name of him who accuses. Our privileged denunciators may continue their infamous proceedings,—answerable to no one.

If there are conspirators in this part of the country, or bandits, let the strong arm of the law take hold of them, let the even scales of justice weigh them, and if found guilty, let them be punished in conformity with law. If law is supreme here, though it may punish them, the same law will protect us. But if there are those here who are above law, we who are certain of our lives under the law, are uncertain thereof under those despots.

And in this connection let us point out that the great majority of the people of the Mexican race living in this city and county, are honest, law-abiding

and peaceful citizens, who labor for good order, community betterment and culture within their modest sphere. It is the right, guaranteed under the United States of American constitution, to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, that each of us, and of these, expected. It is those rights which have been ruthlessly and violently denied. And we look to you, the constituted authority, the custodian to whom is entrusted the safeguarding of such rights to all, to safeguard such rights to us.

We earnestly recommend that you issue such instructions to officers operating in South Texas, as your discretion advises will prevent the recurrence of the unjustifiable acts herein complained of. And we respectfully suggest that an officer who disregards law may be brought to trial as effectually as a bandit who disregards law. In this way only will we know that law is supreme, and entitled to our profound respect.

Dated at Kingsville, Texas, this
3rd day of June, A. D. 1916.

SENATOR PAGE (V. Chairman): I was going to suggest that the materiality of that petition appeared in the evidence of the attack. Who was the sheriff of your county at the time?

A J. S. Scarborough.

Q Is he in the court room now?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Capt. Hock, it is suggested that you file with the committee a specific charge setting up in writing the date of this assault. Will you do so?

A I will do so, not for my own individual protection-- I do not ask protection for myself. If it is a matter of public policy I will be glad to do so but I do not care to ever ask any court for protection in a personal encounter.

SENATOR WITTE: Q. Had Captain Saunders been in that community before this time?

A Yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Q. Had you and Captain Saunders had any prior acquaintance, prior to this?

A No, sir. I didn't know him until this encounter.

Q Have you had personal acquaintance with him since that time?

A No, sir.

Q Have you seen him since that?

A I have only seen him at a distance since then and he was only passing through on a train.

SENATOR WITTE: When was about the date of this?

A Of this incident?

Q Yes.

A The petition was dated the third of June, 1916, and the encounter at Falfurias was some months subsequent to that, at a term of court, possibly at the fall term of court.

MR. CANALES: It was October, 1916?

A It might have the fall or the spring term. It was some time after that.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Do you know whether knowledge of that incident ever reached the Adjutant General's office or not?

A That incident of mine with Capt. Saunders?

Q That transaction at Falfurias?

A I don't know. I never made any complaint of it.

SENATOR WITTE: This petition you have read, the one you wrote, was directed to the President of the United States. Did you send a similar one to the Governor of Texas?

A I did.

Q Did your reply to that come from the Governor or the Adjutant General?

A From the Governor.

Q Governor Ferguson?

A Yes, sir.

Q You never had any communication from the Adjutant General with reference to the matter?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Mr. Hook, do you know of your own knowledge any connection that the Rangers had with those two men that are named by you, claimed to have disappeared down there?

A No, sir.

Q You have not?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know who took them from jail?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know who stated to take them to Brownsville?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know whether or not they were killed?

A They disappeared. I know from the President's letter that they were killed.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Have they been seen or heard of since?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITTE: You say you know from the President's letter they were killed?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was the statement of the president?

A He stated that he had had the matter investigated by the Department of Justice and that his report they had made to him.

Q Did he state in what way they were killed or by whom they were killed?

A No, only by State officers.

Q Did not indicate whether they had been killed by the local authorities or by members of the Ranger force?

A No, sir.

Q You made no further investigation?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Have you that letter from the President?

A I have.

Q At your home or with you?

A I have it here.

Q Would you object to me seeing it?

A Not in the least.

THE CHAIRMAN: Anything further from this witness?

GENERAL HARLEY: I would like to ask him if he called the present administration's attention to this. Have you ever called the present governor's and the present Adjutant General's attention to this matter?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: ~~Was~~^{Nor} the former administration, except the Governor's?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Captain, you will be excused from the stand at this time but it is going to be necessary for you to remain here in the city as they have sent for other parties, the committee will probably desire to hear from you further when they come.

MR. HOOK: The chairman knows, of course, that I am under military authority and my leave has a limit and I must report to those military authorities unless my leave is extended. Will the chairman see that my leave is extended?

THE CHAIRMAN: When did you have to report?

A My time is up tomorrow.

MR. LACKEY: I suggest that he can come back from San Antonio.

THE CHAIRMAN: If it is necessary we will secure such permission as is necessary.

GENERAL HARLEY: When did you inform Mr. Canales about this offense that you charge with this committee?

A I believe that Judge Canales was in attendance on the court at the time or at some time during that term. I don't know that I mentioned it to him particularly but he knew probably about it on account of being in attendance on that court some time.

Q He knew it prior to last September, prior to last year- you- he knew this happened in 1916 didn't he?

A I should judge so.

MR. CANALES: Am I connected or an investigating officer or reporting officer of the Adjutant General's Department or any department or do you know?

A Not that I know of.

#

He said I hold a warrant for him. Well I took him to Sheriff Adkins, handcuffed him and put chains on him. He said if you can bring him, I will have a man here tomorrow that can identify Morins as being in two of those raids in the valley.

I told him yes but

J. B. SCARBOROUGH.

Witness called by Mr. Canales having personally been duly sworn testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q You are Sheriff of Kleberg Co?

A I am.

Q And were in 1916-1917?

A I was.

Q You remember the time where two men were placed in jail by
the name of Morine and Ponce.

A Yes sir.

Q Who took these men from your jail?

A Sheriff Atkins of Sarita.

Q Was he alone?

A No sir.

Q Who was with him?

A Sheriff Atkins of Williacy Co.

Q Who was with him?

A Wait a minute I want to tell it just like it was. He sent John Cordova his deputy up to see if he knew this man Morine Cordova had lived in Mexico and on the border, he said if he was Jose Morine- he had three names that was raised at palito Blanco that he wanted him on a charge of theft of horses so Mr. Atkins phoned me and asked me if I could bring Morine to him, that he had papers for him, that he didn't have a car and could not go up right then. He asked me if the federal Authorities had made any charged against him and I told him they had not. He said I hold a warrant for him. Well I took him to Sheriff Atkins, handcuffed him and put chains on him. He said if you can bring him, I will have a man here tomorrow that can identify Morine as being in two of those raids in the valley. I told him yes but I would have to hire a car-my car was broke a ford, and I got a young man named Tom Albright I think he is in the room now-he was at home on a furlough and may be now- to take me down there and he would pay the car hire. Well Tom Moseley was in town and Tom went with me and I believe Hoe Brooks, to the best of my recollection Joe Brooks.

Q Is that a Ranger?

A I believe it was, would not be positive, but they went with us

and I turned him over to Sheriff Adkins and if he was ever identified-if Ponce was identified, he was then to be taken to Brownsville as the man that did the shooting on that wrecked train, and I turned him over to Sheriff Adkins in the Jail.

He had handcuff and chains on him so that he would not get away

Q You say it was Morine? Why did you turn Ponce over to him?

A Ponce was accused as being a mexican that done the robbing and of this Lorenzo Lopez done the shooting. Ponce was the man supposed to have done the robbing and was identified by one man in my jail, Mr. Adkins says I want "I want Morine and I believe I can get a man tomorrow to identify them both as being in those raids down there and I hold a warrant for Morine." Well the Rangers were helping us around there, you know, and Tom Moseley was working for the Cattle Rangers Association and any time we would call on him for any help, any officer, he was always willing to go, and I wanted somebody with me to help me, for protection if anything should come up and I took them and turned them over to Sheriff Adkins, and Mr. Moseley, or whoever it was, staid there and Tom Allbright brought me back. I wasn't there half an hour.

Q THE CHAIRMAN: Where did you turn the prisoners over to Sheriff Adkins?

A At the Jail.

Q In what town?

A In Sarita.

Q What county?

A Sarita, Willacy Co. He was Sheriff of the County and, Gentlemen, they were put in the Sarita Jail. I saw them go in and when he delivered me my chains and Handcuffs I went home.

Q MR. CAVALES: What did you say the name of the Sheriff of Sarita was?

A It was Clint Adkins.

Q Is he still Sheriff there?

A No.

Q Where is he now?

A He is dead now. He died at Brownsville not long ago. John Cordova who came there to see if he knew Morine, he is the present Sheriff of Willacy County. He was there when I delivered the men at the Jail.

THE CHAIRMAN: Who were the Rangers that went up there with you.

A Tom Moseley; I don't know whether he was a ranger at that time or not. He was working for the Cattle Raisers Association. Moseley was there during the investigation of the Federal

Q And had been associated with the Officers there? Were there

A Yes, helping all of us. He would help any officer that would call on him.

Q What other one?

A The other man I am not sure, but I believe Joe Brooks.

Q Is he at this time on the Ranger Force?

A I think so. I did not know it.

Q Was he at that time?

A Yes sir. He is the Sheriff's receipt for that when you delivered

Q Did both of those men remain in Willacy County and you go back with the driver?

A Yes; I came back with the driver and I think both of them said that they were going to Raymondsville. When I spoke to them I asked them if they would go with me. They said yes they would go because they were going to Raymondsville and to Brownsville tomorrow and would be glad to go with me, so they went along.

Q Did you ever see these Prisoners any more?

A I did not.

Q Do you know anything about what became of them?

A I do not.

is he not?

A Yes sir.

Senator Witt: Q When was this?

A In May 1916, sometime after the 10th of May uprising.

Q You made 2 different trips to Sarita?

A No sir.

Q Did you take them both the same trip?

A Yes sir.

Q M Mr. CANALES: Q Wasn't Capt. Hanson in Kingsville along about that time?

A Capt. Hanson was there during the investigation of the Federal Government. Mr. Barnes and Mr. Wright both I believe were there from San Antonio.

A That is all.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WITT.

Q Was there any investigation made, by any authority, State or Federal, as to the disappearance of those two men?

A If there was I did not know it.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q Did you take the Sheriff's receipt for them when you delivered the Prisoners to him?

A No sir, I did not, because we hardly ever do that. When one Sheriff calls on another one it is just for a courtesy sake you know. I never took a receipt.

Q Do you know what became of them, whether they were mobbed or whether they died or were turned loose?

A I do not.

Q Were they prominent citizens in the community where you lived?

A Ponce had been there about 20 months, came from Mexico. County

Q Do you know whether they ever had a trial at that town?

A No sir.

Q You never appeared as a witness against them at a trial?

A No, never was called on as a witness.

Q Do you ever hear, from any source, that they had been taken out of jail and murdered or hung?

A No I never heard that they had been taken out of Jail and hung.

Q You delivered them to the County Officials?

A County Sheriff.

Q Are you sure of that?

A I am sure of that, yes sir.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD:

Q You never heard of any indictment against any one for killing them?

A No sir.

Q Their homes were in your County?

A No sir, this man Morine's home was in Mexico and everywhere you could hear of him most everywhere.

MR. TIDWELL: He was supposed to be a General in Villa's Army wasn't he?

A Yes I think so.

Q He was a refugee from Mexico at that time?

A Yes sir.

Q Do you know whether he went back to Mexico?

A I do not.

Q What about Ponce-do you know what his connection was?

A So I learned through different Mexicans that knew him, I believe he claimed himself that he was a Captain over there under Villa and came to the United States.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT ON BEHALF OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Q Captain did the authorities unearth there in that Border Country in 1916 a conspiracy to develop an uprising among the Mexicans against the White People down there?

A They did yes sir.

Q What relation if any did those 2 men bear to that insurrection?

MR. CANALES: If you know?

A I believe I know it.

Mr. KNIGHT: Go ahead Captain.

A I saw his proclamation and I think I have a copy of Jose Morines proclamation to that effect. He had organized a company over in the Southern District. His proclamation read, as well as I remember--

MR. CANALES: If the gentleman has the proclamation that is the best evidence.

Q Have you the proclamation?

A Not with me.

Q You have read it?

A I have read it and I believe I have it in my office; I am not sure.

MR. CANALES: We haven't any objections to the proclamation being introduced in the evidence.

SENATOR PAGE: You have no objection to his recollection about it?~~is that~~

MR. CANALES: Except this, I thought the rules of evidence was being used.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

A Well along about somewhere the last of April or middle-m aybe the middle of April-1916, I could begin to hear once in awhile of an attempt of an uprising in 1916-the old San Diego move they called it. I asked some of those citizens here, "what is this uprising"? That Old San Diego move, I never though much about it. Times had been rather squally in that country and I began to hear it again and directly I got news from San Antonio the first direct news I got of it over from the Valley.

Q Cannot you get the proclamation without all this and give us the contents of it?

A I would like to make it plain?

there was a man there that informed me--
THE CHAIRMAN.

Q We have some rules of evidence that we must observe. While we are stretching the rules to let you state the contents of that we would be glad to let you do that.

A I was warned to look out on the 10th of May, I began to look out; I had already heard it. ~~Yes~~, the news got to San Antonio and I was notified from San Antonio to look out for the 10th of May uprising, and, gentlemen, we did get busy to watch the 10th, the night of the 10th, and to try to head that off, prevent it, to catch them and there is how came us to get this proclamation. Jose Morine was captured in San Antonio the night of the 9th on the way to Kingsville.

Q With the proclamation on him?

A Yes, I understand the proclamation was on him or was taken away from one of his men, I don't know which. He was brought into Kingsville by Mr. Barnes on the morning of the 10th.

SENATOR WITT: Who was Mr. Barnes? Of the Federal Service was he not?

A Of the Federal Service. So that day we began to investigate and make arrests on this proclamation and the different letters that we got off of Ponce. We had a copy of his letter--or the original letter that Ponce had written to Morine and that Morine had written to Ponce--well, we got some letter off of Ponce for Morine.

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not want to interrupt you again but the only permission we extended to you was to state the contents of that proclamation which you said you could state.

A Alright excuse me. Well the proclamation was to organize and start the night of the 10th of May 1916 and blow up every town and county seats from Kingsville to El Paso at one o'clock. It was all to be touched off at the same hour. That was in his proclamation.

Q Whose name was signed to that?

A Jose Morine.

Q One of the men thá you had under arrest?

A That's the man-that was the Captain.

Q You held him and his co-conspirators for th e Federal Government?

A Yes sir.

Q This proclamation and other data was turned over to the Federal authorities was it?

A I think Mr. Barnes had the proclamation copied and gave me copies.

Q Just answer the question please? It was reported to the Federal Authorities?

A Yes sir.

Q And yet they never indicted him for any conspiracy in the Federal Courts?

A Not that I know of.

Q You held him for some time?

A Yes, several days, I don't know just how many.

Q The Federal Government took no action whatever with reference to it?

A Well I don't know, Ho.

Q So far as you know?

A So far as I know

MR. KNIGHT: Q Was the conspiracy suppressed and the uprising prevented?

A Yes sir.

SENATOR WITT: Did the Federal authorities ever authorize you to release these men or turn them over to that other Sheriff?

A No sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Who arrested him- was it the Federal Au-

authorities or the State Authorities?

A Morine?

Q Yes.

A Why I think it was the State and Federal both, was my understanding, at San Antonio. We all were working together, using every effort in the world to prevent it.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You do not know whether any knowledge ever came to the present Governor and the Present Adjutant General, do you?

A No sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Are you still Sheriff of your County?

A Yes sir.

Q Have the Rangers co-operated with you or not in the enforcement of the law.

A Yes sir, ever since I have been Sheriff.

Q Have you any complaint to make against any of them or any individual?

A I have not.

Q Have you called on them to assist you in anyway?

A Several time.

Q Did they assist you?

A They did.

Q Have you seen them exercising and abusing their authority in the performance of their services?

A I never did.

Q Ever see one of them in the Gambling house Gambling, or one of them drunk?

A Never did.

Q Have you any complaint to make against the Ranger Service in any way? If so I would like to hear it?

A I have not in the least.

Q How long have you been Sheriff?

A Well altogether I served as Sheriff in my County where I was raised 14 years.

Q I mean on the border?

A Four years- I am on my third term.

Q You think the Ranger Service is beneficial to those people down there or not?

A I think so-I know it.

Q What would be the condition, in your opinion, as far as you know, in the County and State if the Ranger Force should be withdrawn from down there?

A How is that?

Q What would be the condition, so far as you know and the way you see it as a peace officer if the Ranger force should be withdrawn from down there?

A Well Gentlemen, and your Honor, if there was not some other way provided for we would have to leave there-we would have to leave that is all.

Q You are not hostile towards the Mexican population because they are Mexicans?

A No sir, I am not.

Q If they are law-abiding citizens you look upon them like you do your own nationality?

A Yes. Mr. Canales father and brother will testify to that, that I have done lots of good service for him.

Q Do you know of a single instance in your County where a Ranger has mistreated a prisoner?

A I do not.

SENATOR WILLIFOR: If a prisoner is turned over to an official, do you think he ought to be kept for a court proceedings if there is anything against him or do you think he out to be primarily dealt with under certain circumstances?

A Sometimes we get a man and if we know he is a bad man and know

that he knows that we are in possession of the facts and that we know that he is a bad man and a criminal and he knows a thing, then if that, if we was not to hold that man awhile we never would be able to arrive at anything at all unless something came out open.

Q You didn't answer the question I asked you; do you think a peace officer should hold the prisoner to the action of the courts or do you think he ought to be disposed of without any Court Proceedings?

A No sir; there ought to be complaint filed against him or a bill to hold him.

MR. KNIGHT: I didn't exactly catch the gentleman; Are you in favor of punishing him according to law or by mob?

A Oh, according to law certainly--I didn't understand it.

MR. TIDWELL: Are the Americans or anglo-Saxons arrayed against the Mexican Citizens who are guilty of murder or are they arrayed against the Lawless?

A No, they will protect them.

Q The Americans and Anglo Saxon citizenship will protect the Mexican citizenship?

A Yes when he is a law abiding citizen they will protect him.

Q Have you any Mexican officials in your County?

A No sir.

Q Any Justice of the Peace, Constables or Deputy Sheriffs of Mexican Extraction?

A No not at present. We have a Mexican Janitor at the Court house but there is no County officials among them.

MR. CANALES: How far is Kingsville from the Rio Grande from Brownsville?

A 118 miles.

Q You don't call a Border County do you? You are not considered a border county, it is a hundred and eighteen miles you say?

A Yes sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Were you acquainted with Captain Martin who was killed down there last year on the King Ranch?

A No sir.

Q He was assassination -- State the manner of his taking off?

A I could only tell how I heard he was taken off. I was not there.

Q Well you, well he was assassinated?

A He was assassinated.

Q The depredations then and the lawlessness of the border has reached way up that far?

A Oh yes.

Q That is why you include it in the border?

A Well that is what we generally call on the border--that is my understanding.

Q The border is not fringed of the Rio Grande?

A No sir.

Q How long have you known Capt. Hanson, head of the Rangers?

A I have known him and known of him about 12 or 13 years. I was never with him much until the last 4 years.

Q I was going to ask you about what your relations have been during the last 4 years as giving you an opportunity to judge of him not only as a man but as a fearless and capable and efficient humane officer?

A Why he has always--I thought he was always a good man and a good officer.

Q Has he been of service of not in building up a condition of law and order down there in that lawless country?

A Yes sir.

Q To what extent if at all have you heard the law abiding substantial citizenry of the border country criticize him or his administration of that office and the conduct of his department?

A Well no sir.

SENATOR WITT: Do you know Capt. Sanders?

A I never have heard any.

Q That is all?

MR. CANALES: Who is the Captain Martin you refer to?

A He asked me if I knew Captain Martin; I knew him as Frank Martin at Raymondsville.

Q Raymondsville is about 50 or 60 miles from where you were?

A Yes sir.

Q You were not present at all? all you know is what somebody else told you about it?

A I know he is dead.

Q Was Frank Martin a Ranger?

A I could not say whether he was a special Ranger or not.

MR. KNIGHT: He was manager of the Kleberg Ranch?

A One part of it.

MR. TIDWELL: How far from where you lived to where the Brownsville train was raided and Engineer Kendall was killed?

A I expect it was about 100 miles--it is about 100 miles from Brownsville isn't it?

Q No, about 90 miles.

A About 90 miles. You asked me if I had any Mexican Deputies

I had one. I thought he was a good man. He was too old, he was old but after the United States declared war against Germany he took his boys and went to Mexico and that left me without a Deputy.

MR. LACKET: When did you first hear of Capt. Sanders drawing a pistol on Mr. Hook an Attorney of your city-, it happened at Balfurrias-when did you first hear of it?

A I declare judge I don't know when I first heard of it. I did hear of it, but I don't know who was the first one told it.

Q Did you hear of it about the time it was supposed to have happened?

A Well no sir.

SENATOR WITT: Do you know Capt. Sanders?

A Yes sir.

Q Has he worked with you in your work in your County?

A Yes s ir.

Q What has been his demeanor there, as a good officer, or an arbitrary officer?

A I was in the valley in 1915 with Capt. Sanders and Mr. Vann I was down there several times, just trying to help the officers you know and I have had Capt. Sanders in my County and I have been with him at different places when we would start out to make a run. You asked me how long I have known him. I have known him 25 years. I knew him when he was Sheriff at Lockhart and I always thought that Capt. Sanders was a very particular officer. He was cautious and cautioned his men. He has sent me some of his men and he would go with others or send somebody else and he would say " Now here boys they tell me, we understand they are bad men, be careful, be careful, don't do nothing rash". and that is all I have got to say about it.

MR. KNIGHT: You have known him for 25 years; did you ever know him to mistreat a prisoner or citizen, to your personal knowledge?

A No sir.

Q Did you ever know an instance of it except in the case of Mr. Hook?

A I never have.

-----0-----

MR. CANALES: I have one more witness on general character, Judge J. C. George. The Chairman will recall General Harley brought in quite a number of witnesses on the general condition of affairs there and I desire to have him and I have one or two instances I would like to ask him about in particular.

GENERAL HARLEY: I have one witness whose wife is ill and who would like to get back home, it is Dr. Leach of Sweetwater; I understand there is an epidemic of Flu there and his own Wife is sick.

J. C. GEORGE.

called as a witness by Mr. Canles having been first duly sworn testified to the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q State your name?

A J.C. George.

Q Your profession?

A I am a lawyer.

Q How long have you been practicing law?

A Since 87.

Q Where did you practice law before you came to Brownsville?

A Hamilton County and Brath County.

Q How long have you been in Cameron County?

A Little over five years?

Q State what official position you held with regard to this last election with the Governor's race?

A I was chairman of the County Executive committee in the Hobby campaign before the Primaries.

Q I wish to call your attention with regard to a transaction there.

You had some trouble yourself or the clients you represented,

with some member of the Ranger force, with regard to running off Mexicans, off of their land, state all the facts to this Committee.

A I don't know Mr. Canales whether I can state them very accurately or not it has been so long ago and I did not know before I came up here that that was what you was going to ask me about or I could have gotten papers in the case and refresh my memory with names, parties and dates, but I suppose you refer to the suit that was brought at the Dilar Villa Real, I don't know what particular phase of it you want to ask me about.

Q You know, I talked to you in regard to that matter--

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead and ask specific questions Mr. Canales?

Q With regard to the fact that those gentlemen were run out by certain parties perfected by the Rangers and that got an injunction and that these persons violated the injunction--the very Rangers violated the injunction--

A Personally I cannot testify about it except that the action I took as an attorney in the case--

Q Go ahead and testify to that?

GENERAL HAWLEY: I would like to know under what charge this testimony is being offered?

MR. CANALES: On the general question of the desperate character of men that you have on your force.

GENERAL HAWLEY: If the Committee sees fit to go into that--

THE CHAIRMAN: If it can be shown that they run them away from an election it can be done.

A This was not an election; it was a case of the Rangers, to keep certain parties from running sheep from off their land.

Q When was this?

A Two or three years ago.

MR. KNIGHT: Mandamus or what?

A Injunction

MR. KNIGHT: Injunction alright.

THE CHAIRMAN: Can you state about it?

A Yes, I don't want to be telling something that might be hearsay.

Q Well state it.

A There was an old fellow named Dilar Villa Real and some sons and relatives and probably sons-in law near Kingsville on a tract known as Deillo Survey and represented to us that he had lived there for 30 or 40 years--near a little town of Harlingen, had been born and raised there, a good many of them and they claimed to us that Mr. Lon C. Hill and other persons under his control one in particular one of which was a Ranger--

Q What was his name?

A I cannot call his name.

SENATOR WITT: When you go back home find out the name of that Ranger and let us know.

A We brought a suit setting up the facts that Dilar Villa Real and these people owned this land and had been on it all these years and Mr. Hill and this young fellow designated and pointed out as a Ranger and who carried a pistol--I never had seen him before, he was not a county officer--we got out this little injunction against him, and this fellow for running them off. I think they claimed they burned their houses, I don't know just how bad they were I know they made it a brutal tale to us about them running them off and I prepared a long petition and had them swear to it and took it before Judge Hopkins and Judge Hopkins very readily granted an injunction and stopped it. Mr. Vann served it and in a very short time afterward this same man reported back to us that Mr. Hill and this young man did not pay any attention to the injunction Mr. Vann had served on them

and then I drew an affidavit citing them for contempt and turned that over to Mr. Vann and got Lon and this other fellow and brought them up there and Lon came in twisting around objecting to having a hearing and we insisting on Lon standing up and answering to the charge and the other boy, and finally he took us off to one side and confessed if we would ease up on him he would quite, him and the boy and if we would not put him in jail for contempt, he would pay all of the costs of proceedings-- which I don't think he ever did-- but we let him go without going to Jail and let the other young fellow go too. I told you when you asked me that I did not personally know about it. I drew the papers and got out this writs on the complaint and affidavits of these men that they were terrorizing them and running them off from their homes. Lon has never insisted on trying the cases. They are still there. The old man went back to the place and died since.

Q Lon C. Hill is the one you refer to?

A He is the prime defendant and this other young fellow I cannot think of his name, a tall smooth faced young fellow and pointed out as a Ranger.

Q Do you know in whose Company?

A No I don't know, it has been 2 or 3 years ago and I have not refreshed my memory about it. You can find out all about who the fellow is.

Q You have observed the condition of the Rangers in Brownsville and Cameron County and as to the necessity of it; please state to the Committee your observation along that line?

A Well my personal observation does not extend outside of just around town. I don't know by personal observation anything about these men one way or the other.

Q Have you observed Gambling going on openly in Brownsville,

A No sir.

Q A general condition of drunkenness over there?

A No Sir; conditions are mighty tight there now.

Q How long has that tight condition existed?

A Ever since the State Wide Law was passed.

Q In June of last year?

A Yes sir.

Q I asked you Mr. George, as an Attorney and a person who knows those conditions out there and so on, do you believe that putting the rangers under bond will destroy their efficiency?

A No, I think it would increase it.

Q Will you please explain to the Committee your answer?

MR. KNIGHT: That goes into the realm of policy.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is one of the matters to be inquired into.

A Gentlemen I think this about it; I think that in the Rangers down there, if you want to know my opinion, I believe that all of this Country from where Captain Cardwell lives down to where we live and then on up the river, that Rangers are indispensable both for the moral effect of it and for the good they actually do; They are efficient and the labors they perform as well as the moral effect but I do believe that in the last 3 or 4 years the Rangers have done some things that they could not help from doing and probably ought never be mentioned. I think on the other hand they have done some things, gone too far, and perhaps private citizens have done just the same thing, but being officers of the law and authorized to carry weapons and enforce the law I believe the interests of public justice would be served by paying them more money and getting better ones and putting them under bond. I have lived there some years and of course I have been acquainted with Rangers for more than 30 years. I used to be District Attorney and I have watched them all along the line. I really believe we could not get along without the Rangers. We have got a peculiar state of affairs down there Gentlemen. Mr. Scarborough a while ago could

perhaps have given you more information that n¹ can give you. There have been lots of men who have evaporated in that country in the last three or 4 years. I am not in the attitude of inquiring into and was not when I heard of their evaporation but it would be talked around upon the street the next day. I remember the incident that Atkins was supposed to have brought this man down to Brownsville; I remember coming down on the train several other times when people were supposed to come to Brownsville and never got there. I am not prepared to criticize Mr. Atkins, Mr. Scarborough or any body else, while I think that we need here a high degree of responsibility among the Ranger Force gentlemen.

SENATOR PAGE: Q What do you think about admitting that the Ranger Force ought to be bonded, the privates-- the practicality of that proposition, the average Ranger could not give a bond, surety companies would not write them and Consul would not--what do you think about the practicality of it.

A I think the State ought to pay them enough that they can afford to pay the premium on their bonds.

Q I do not believe you could find a Surety Company that would write them under any circumstances. Do you believe you could?

A I don't know, I never inquired into that. It may be that they would not.

Q Do you think the matter could be reached if the officers or Captain of the Ranger Force should be required to give bond and made strictly responsible for the acts of the men directly under him?

A I think the Legislature could enact a law putting the Captain under bond and making him responsible for the acts of the men in his Company.

Q Do you think that would meet the exigencies of the situation?

A Possibly so.

MR. CANALES: You have heard about that man Garcia

that was taken by the Rangers from Point Isabel on the road to San Benito and also evaporated?

A I am defending those gentlemen.

Q That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: That evaporation was unobjectionable wasn't it Judge?

A Well I haven't filed any.

Q Isn't that Ranger Service an outgrowth of the conditions existing on the Border, for instance there is come of Villa's Men and Lopez men come across and depredate, the Rangers are really I take it, policemen on a large territory, those men could get back across, any sort of arrest without a warrant would render them liable and the bandits could come over and get back while the Rangers were going off to get a warrant?

MR. WILLIFORD: That could be regulated by a special Statute, could it not?

MR. KNIGHT: Probably so.

A The Rangers are necessary. They are absolutely necessary, in my judgement, but the point is this; it won't do, in my judgement, to place the exercise of the great discretion as the Rangers sometime have to exercise in the hands of men who are not really more responsible than some of the boys are of a higher sense of responsibility and higher requirements and higher pay is what that country needs. We need better men and then if they are forced in an emergency to do something that sometimes has to be done they will know how to do it.

Q The Emergencies are frequent down there when action is imperative and meditation is subsequent to that?

A That is what I say, that is, why you want high class men.

Q The young man that was with my friend Lon Smith--

A Lon Hill?

Q Lon Hill, he was not a regular Ranger--he was a local man wasn't he?

A I don't know. That is the reason I told Mr. Canales I should like to have his name, I was under the impression he was a Ranger. He might not be. That can be determined, of course.

Q When was that?

A Two or three years ago.

Q 1916, wasn't it?

A Probably 1916 or maybe as far back as '15.

Q That was before the election of Governor Hobby?

A Yes, sir. I think the boy was under bad advice and I think Mr. Hill's action was not justified and so told him. Mr. Hill is a good friend of mine, and we had to make him behave, is all.

Q You leave the impression on my mind that the average officers and citizens enjoy the failings of human nature,- they are not perfect?

A No, sir.

Q That law suit, I understand, some effort on the part of Lon Hill and his henchman to dispossess some individual?

A Absolutely by force, is what I thought about it.

Q Did the party being dispossessed have paper title?

A No, I don't think any man in that country has paper title to that survey of land.

Q Catch-as-catch-can and hold all you get?

A Not exactly that. These people were descendants of this old Mexican who lived many years there and they probably had better title than any living man, by limitation--had better title than Lon had.

Q Which side did you represent?

A The Mexicans.

Q Did not represent Lon? Do you remember the circumstances of one of the county commissioners down there being checked in his career as a bootlegger by the rangers?

A I saw then---I was there.

Q They never hesitate to cooperate with the law and order

element of the country, as far as you have observed and know?

A Well, I cannot say that. I think there has been a lot of friction there between the local authorities and the rangers.

Q Yes?

A They have not got along well.

Q There was some friction between the rangers and that county commissioner was there?

A Yes, sir, decidedly. They took him out of the county. I met them just before they crossed the Hidalgo county line with him.

Q As a matter of fact, you personally had called the Rangers to your relief and assistance there, at Edinburg,- Did you have some trouble there with them and called the Rangers to come and protect you against the sentiment of the community in some way?

A I don't know. I don't know what you are speaking of.

Q Last June, something about some clients of yours you were defending, that the sentiment became aroused and you took the precaution to wire for some of the Rangers to come there and restore order, - at Mercedes?

A Mercedes?

Q Mercedes, yes?

A No, I don't think you have got that right.

Q Capt. Stevens--did you call Capt. Stevens to assist you in a situation there?

A No, Captain Stevens had charge of one of my clients --- had him in hock, and I went up there to get Capt. Stevens to let him loose and he would not do it.

Q Capt. Stevens was a Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had one of your clients ?

A Yes, sir.

Q Wouldn't turn him loose on your suggestion?

A No, sir.

Q You didn't blame him for that?

A Not at all.

MR. KNIGHT: Doesn't it sometimes occur that the investigation of the local officers are visited in gossip and suspicion on the Rangers?

A I suppose there is always more smoke than there is fire. I think the Rangers are credited with doing things that probably other people do.

Q You think the Rangers are credited with doing things that probably other people do? They are not identified with the locals like other people?

A The fact is, that the Rangers are a kind of terror, you know, to evil doers- - -

Q Exactly.

A I think the moral effect of the presence of the Rangers is a fine thing, as well as the actual worth and efficiency of the Rangers.

Q Are you personally acquainted with Capt. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know his official conduct?

A Not extensively.

Q What you do know?

A I think he is a mighty nice gentleman.

Q What is your opinion of the efficiency of the department under him and his management and direction of it?

A He has been very attentive, as far as I know. My knowledge of Capt. Hanson is rather casual.

Q Going back to your bond feature, and I see reasons for

things of that kind,- the only difficulties I see are the practicable difficulties. Suppose it would be impossible to get bonds in any company, and I think it would be, do you think it best to do away with the Rangers or let the bonds go?

A I think that then they ought to be given ^{all} the safe guards that the Legislature can throw around for the protection of them. There ought to be such things as having it determined with other high class men.

MR. LACKEY: Do you know of any specific acts of any Ranger in the Valley there in your county or adjoining county that would bring discredit on the Ranger service, from any captain, private or sergeant, any of them?

A Not from my personal knowledge.

Q Can you give us the name of any witness who does know any specific act?

A Well,-- not without-- I will say this,- there are men here like Capt. Vann, Mr. Canales, Mr. Wells and Mr. Rabb over there, and Judge Kirke over there, who held the examining trial in some of those cases; they can give you the names of people better than I can, although I would not like to say under oath that I could not give you name. I just cannot now recall them. I think from what I have suggested to you you can get more information from these men than you can from me, especially Capt. Vann, who is sheriff of the county, and has been on these raids and he knows about what has happened much more accurately than I do. He can give you the names of the men who have or have not done things.

MR. KNIGHT: I will ask you one question: You have been in that country how many years?

A Going on eight years .

Q During the last three years, from the time you went down there, I will ask you to state whether or not the Ranger

service has not been improved from the standard in the particulars you speak of?

A When I first went down there there was nothing particularly on and when this trouble came up in 1915 and just such scrapes happened as Capt. Scarborough told about, they were happening all over the country; it wasn't the Rangers altogether, it was deputy sheriffs and sheriffs and river guards and the immigration agents and Department of Justice, - there would come in all kind of tales every few days while that banditry was going on; the country was full of these people. I think, no doubt, there was fifty or seventy-five of them killed, that came over from that side. I went out on some of the hunts myself. I was out there once the next morning after they found those two boys dead at the Fresnos. I did not see anybody killed but I know they were scouring the whole country. I was out there in an automobile, helping hail people around. Didn't find any one to my knowledge but I heard it reported afterwards that people were found, found dead. I don't think the Rangers were any worse than the lawyers on the proposition, but what I failed to tell you was this: that thing kept on and kept on until there was a good deal of complaint of the Rangers going too far, some of them not being prudent enough; that is what makes me say we cannot get along without the Rangers but we want character with it.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Judge Knight asked you about this commissioner, this bootlegger commissioner. I would like, if you know of your own personal knowledge, to tell the whole transaction?

A I don't know the whole transaction of my personal knowledge, - I just know part of it.

Q Tell what you know?

A The day before the primary, I think it was, I think it

was on Friday, I was up in the Valley and the first thing I saw was a couple of Rangers with Eddie in tow in Harlingen, about forty miles from where he lived, under circumstances that indicated they had brought him in a car from down that way and that was the information I got from the Justice of the Peace's office. I went around out of curiosity to see what was going on and to pay my respect to the county commissioner and I had occasion to go on up into Hidalgo County that evening in my car on my own business and away later in the evening, just before night, some hours after I had seen him at the Justice of the Peace's office where I supposed he was going to be bound over for some bootlegging information, as I understood that was what they had him for, I met Eddie and these same Rangers going rapidly toward Hidalgo County line and very close to it, probably just over it, or right at the line.

Q Wasn't that at the time that I was with you, and weren't you and I ^{electioneering} ~~lecturing~~ for Governor Hobby?

A That is what we were up there for, and since I recall it, you are the man that was with them, you were the man we met; you were with them when we met them; you were distributing Hobby literature.

MR. KNIGHT: But still you have not answered,-- your connection with the booze itself?

A I don't remember connecting with that booze.

MR. CANALES: Judge Tidwell asked ~~you~~ about the threats upon my life; he has been asking about common report of threats upon my life. I would say he could inquire about that.

MR. TIDWELL: You may inquire about that.

MR. CANALES: I simply tender the witness, if you desire to inquire.

MR. LACKEY: What did they do with the man charged with bootlegging in that county?

280 A I think his friends get together and made him a bond. I

think they turned him loose on bond.

Q Do you know whether or not they took him up there so he could give bond?

A No; he could give bond better down there the other way.

Q What was the idea for taking him up there?

A That is what I don't know.

MR. CANALES: Q The following day was the primary election?

A Yes, sir. I had an idea but I don't know.

Q And that commissioner has some popularity in his own precinct, hasn't he?

A Well, out of 102 he would get very near 101½. (votes)

THE CHAIRMAN: What was this man's name charged with bootlegging?

A Eddie Edwards, we call him.

Q Is he a Mexican?

A Oh, no; he is an American.

Q His home is in Cameron County?

A Point Isabel, Cameron County, I suppose seventy-five miles from where I last saw him with the boys.

Q If he was charged with the commission of a felony less than capital, of course, he would be entitled to bail?

A Sure. They denied him bail. I went in there and they refused him bail.

Q Who did?

A The Justice of the Peace.

Q And Rangers?

A No; Judge Mothershead was the lawyer that was there; he did that. He said it was not bailable, he said it would not be bailable.

Q Could he have made bond if they had granted it to him, in a reasonable sum?

A They would not grant it to him at that time.

Q That is not what I am asking you?

A Could he?

Q Yes, sir.

A He could probably have made bond for fifty thousand dollars.

Q Who were those Rangers taking him into Hidalgo County?

A I don't know their names. You could find out who they are. It is a matter of public notoriety in town.- everybody saw it; wasn't any secret; they were walking him around the Justice's office, parading up the street and put him in a car and took him down the big road. I suppose they met a hundred people.

Q Were there any conditions existing in Cameron County that would have made it unsafe for him to have been taken back to Cameron County for the purpose of making bond or being placed in jail?

A Not a particle.

Q Was there any efforts, as far as you know, ever made to have him taken away from there?

A Not a particle. If they had taken him before any peace officer he would immediately had made bond for his appearance and anybody would have--

Q Wasn't there a district judge available in Cameron County?

A I don't remember whether he was in the county at that time or not. The district judge lives in Corpus Christi, out of the county. The county judge was there and the justice of the peace was there; they took him out before this old Justice of the Peace, as I recollect, and Mr. Mothershead, who is a lawyer friend of mine, said he could not be bailed. I got the book and showed him the page, article and number and put my finger on it for him, and he finally gave in that he could be bailed. I thought the fellow then would make bond in a little

bit and he turned loose and I went off, and thought he would be turned loose in a few minutes, and next I saw of them was when Canales and I met them going out with them.

Q And those were two Rangers, you say, taking him out?

A Yes, that is my impression. I suppose Joe knows who they were, if he don't I am certain he can get forty men who do. There is no doubt but what it was Rangers that had him. At least that is my testimony under oath, according to my recollection of it. I just cannot point them out.

Q You think the personnel of the Ranger force in that section can be improved?

A I think the personnel of those boys that had him, that is just the kind of thing that I think say should not be done. That is why I say you ought to have men of a higher degree of discretion than to do that.

Q Has not the conduct of the Ranger force in that section discredited them in the eyes of a great many people?

A I think so.

Q Do you think those conditions should or should not be remedied?

A I think they should be remedied and in the manner I have indicated and go right on.

Q You think by paying higher salaries and inducing better men to come into the service?

A That is the idea. Capt. Hanson or any other captain can not be with his Rangers at any one time; they have to be distributed and scattered out in the country and then it devolves upon the intelligence and moral character and the individual and moral stamina and act of the individual Rangers. That is why they should have high class men.

Q You spoke of having trouble, which of the three Rangers are your clients?

A All three of them.

Q What were their names?

A Sittre, Saddler and Locke.

Q They are the men who are charged with the evaporation of one Mexican from---

A Point Isabel.

Q What was his name?

A Florencia Garcia.

Q Where were they supposed to be taking him?

A I am just telling you the report came to me from outside --not asking what I know about my case from my clients, I will tell you what was reported on the street before those gentlemen came to me, that they were arrested on the Rabb ranch and carried to Point Isabel--

MR. RABB: We didn't have any on the Rabb ranch.

A I mean Piper. He was arrested somewhere on the Piper ranch and taken to Point Isabel and started from there to ~~Point~~ ~~Point~~ Brownsville and that is the last he was ever seen alive.

Q What are they charged with now?

A I expect they are charged with murder by now. From what I know of the complexion of the present grand jury down there.

Q Is the grand jury of Cameron County in session?

A I think so.

Q Have complaints been filed against them charging them with murder?

A Evidently. I think Capt. Stephens was with them when they came to my office to defend them. I think they were under arrest then.

Q And under bond?

A I don't know whether they were under bond or not. I think the captain had them with him and he had the warrant. I think Vann swore out the complaint against them. I think it was Captain Vann, and he was sheriff of the county.

Q The thing I wanted to establish is whether there was complaint against those three men at this time in Cameron County?

A My idea is that the matter is under investigation and they are probably indicted.

Q You do know that they stand charged in some of the courts in Cameron County with murder at this time? Just answer that.

A I cannot answer that "yes" or "no" for this reason. Somebody made complaint, before the Justice of the Peace or some peace officer and issued a warrant of arrest on it and Vann sent that warrant of arrest to Capt. Stephens and Stephens brought them in my office; they were bound over to await the action of the grand jury. The grand jury failing to indict, - as murder is never barred, the present grand jury is investigating them and by this time they are probably indicted. That is all there is to it.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q The first grand jury which met after the occurrence refused to indict them?

A Yes, sir.

Q The second one did?

A Probably the third.

MR. WITTE: I am anxious to know what they were taking that commissioner out of the county for?

A You can ask them. You can get them. I just passed them in the road. I have got my opinion. I think I know why they took him out of there.

SENATOR PAGE: Judge, did they have any liquor with them?

A They never offered me any.

THE CHAIRMAN: Seriously, do you know what became of any of the whiskey that they took away from this supposed bootlegger, who was said to be a county commissioner of Cameron County?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITT: How long before that Commissioner returned to his home?

A In a day or two. He got back in time to vote next day. I think his friends got after him and got him loose.

MR. KNIGHT:

Q Do you know whether or not they have what they call a Federal zone down there, where the rangers acted under Federal warrants or something?

A I don't know whether they acted as Federal agents. I know that they have a zone law, that it is illegal to sell liquor within a certain distance of soldiers' camps.

Q They did give him a chance before that Justice of the Peace to make bond and he said it was not aailable case?

A I understood before I left that they were going to let him have bail. They took him to this fellow's office. I happened to drive up there and they said "There are the Rangers with Eddie Edwards," and I walked up there because I knew the Justice of the Peace and Mothershead and---

Q You say that man was Mothershead that said it was not aailable case?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN:

Q Was he from Erath County also?

A I don't know.

MR. KNIGHT: Was there any assurance that any other Justice of the Peace would give him bail any quicker than this one?

A Oh, yes. At Point Isabel or at Brownsville they would give him bail right now.

SENATOR WITT: You don't know the names of those two Rangers?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Military district,- Brownsville is in a military district?

MR. KNIGHT: If he had stayed there with that whisky they

A Well, there is a post there.

Q Don't they have a post there?

A Yes, right in the heart of the town.

Q Wouldn't he be guilty of violating the State law with reference to what is known as the Zone Law passing there as well as an ordinary bootlegger?

A I don't just recollect the wording of the statute.

Q Isn't there also a Federal law where a man is introducing whisky around a military post?

A My recollection is we had two or three statutes about that time, one Federal and one constitutional, one of which has been held unconstitutional since.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Where you saw this man was ten miles from Brownsville?

A He was 28 miles from Brownsville. They caught him at Point Isabel, I understand.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Is there a squad of soldiers kept at Point Isable all the time?

A Well, I think there are some soldiers kept there to guard the light.

Q Will you kindly tell the committee, if you can, why they were taking him to Brownsville?

A I say I can only express my opinion about it.

MR. KNIGHT: Express it. I would like to know.

A I do not think it was intent to do the man any bodily harm. They did not hurt him, did not offer to hurt him. They were ~~not~~ trying to hurt him.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Do you think they were taking him away from there to get him away from his friends where he could not ~~return~~ make bond to delay him for a few days?

A Yes? sir, I think they were taking him away from there so he could not be there next day at the primary.

MR. KNIGHT: If he had stayed there with that whisky they would have had a hilarious time next day, wouldn't they?

A I expect so.

MR. CANALES: With regard to the charges here, with regard to making threats upon me: you have heard that report in Brownsville?

A Yes, I heard the report. I never heard the threats.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Threats made by some member of the Ranger force against Mr. Canales?

A I just heard that he had been threatened.

MR. KNIGHT: That is just the report you saw in the paper in connection with this matter?

A No, sir, I heard it long before I came up here.

MR. LACKEY: Have you heard anybody say that they heard the Ranger make the threat or just general rumor?

A Just general talk. I don't know whether any Ranger threatened Mr. Canales or not. I never heard one say an unkind word of him.

A Yes, sir. *****

Q State what your examination subject?

A He was hanging by a strap, evidently his belt, his pant's belt, to one of the iron bars of the walls of his cell, with a handkerchief stuck in his mouth, covered down his throat. I believe either his right or left hand was slightly bruised.

D R. S. N. L E A C H,

having previously been sworn, testified as follows:

D I R E C T E X A M I N A T I O N

by General Harley:

Q State your name, residence and occupation?

A S. N. Leach; Lyra.

Q What is your occupation?

A Physician.

Q I will ask you if you were present in Nolan County when there was an inquest held over some man who met death in the jail there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember what his name was?

A I think Bostick.

Q Do you know what the man was charged with?

A I think murder, possibly.

Q Murdering who?

A I don't really know the man's name, while I do, if I heard it.

Q Was it not Judge Higgins?

A Yes, sir.

Q Charged with murdering Judge Higgins?

A Yes, sir.

Q State to the Committee what your examination showed there with reference to the man's body: did you examine it?

A Yes, sir.

Q State what your examination showed?

A He was hanging by a strap, evidently his belt, his pant's belt, to one of the iron bars of the walls of his cell, with a handkerchief stuck in his mouth, crammed down his throat. I believe either his right or left hand was slightly bruised, was the only evidence of external violence.

Q What was slightly bruised?

A The left hand, if I remember correctly was slightly bruised.

Q What was your opinion as to the cause of his death?

A I thought he committed suicide by hanging.

Q Were there any Rangers there at that time?

A In Sweetwater?

Q Yes, where this happened, that is Sweetwater?

289

A Yes, sir.

Q Were any Rangers in town and there present at the time?

A I don't think at the time of the inquest, not that I remember.

Q Were any Rangers staying at the jail there that you know of?

A No, I don't know of any.

Q You don't know whether there were any Rangers in town at that time, do you?

A At that time, or not, I do not; they were in and out every day.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q You say you think it was a suicide?

A That is my opinion.

Q You supposed he pushed that handkerchief down his throat to prevent himself from crying out?

A I think so.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q Was he in a cell?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if his clothing was not in one cell and he was in another and different cell from where his clothing was?

A The best I remember his clothes were in the same cell near the door.

Q The cell doors were open?

A At that time, yes, sir.

Q They were open?

A The cell door was, yes, sir.

Q How about his handkerchief? Did you pull the handkerchief out of his mouth?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was it pretty difficult matter to get it out, or not?

A Not very. It was well down in his throat though.

Q How far down do you think it was?

A Well back to what we call the pharynx, as far back as you could push it conveniently, a portion of it. Of course it was a large red handkerchief, bandanna, I believe they call it.

Q How long had the man been dead, do you have any idea?

A Probably several hours, more than an hour. He was stiff at the time.

MR. LACKEY: Were there any other prisoners in jail with him?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know whether or not he confessed to the killing of that District Judge out there?

A No, I don't know. I was told that he had confessed.

GENERAL HARLEY: That was an assassination, wasn't it?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where the Judge was shot through the door of the hotel, through the window?

A Yes, sir.

GENERAL HARLEY: I think that is all.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q Did you make a close investigation of it?

A Yes; as I usually do; went over his body carefully.

Q The handkerchief was rammed down his throat to the larynx?

A Yes, sir.

Q Would an examination show that he choked himself and then hanged himself or that he hanged himself and choked himself afterwards?

A You could not determine which the man would do first. His hands were not tied at all.

Q Of course a good physician can tell?

A They could by a post mortum, yes, sir. The way the loop was put on I presume he did not put the tongue in any of the holes

at all; it was left so it would slip, put around one of the bars and brought back around so it would fasten on the inside. I presume, possibly, he held himself by a tight position upon the bars of his cell until where his feet would not touch the ground by possibly eight or ten inches.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: What was the height of the cell wall?

A I presume about eight feet.

Q How high was this tied into the wall, or from the ceiling of the cell?

A He was a man possibly hardly six feet high, five feet ten or eleven, maybe six; I presume he was maybe a foot from the ceiling. But I remember something like two inches.

Q How long was the strap from where it was tied to where it was tied around his neck?

A Pretty close up. Thirty, something like that.

Q That is indefinite.

A The belt for an ordinary man would be thirty-three or four inches, and sufficient to go around an ordinary man's neck would be fourteen or fifteen inches of it. with a bandana handker-

ch. Q How much in the tie? and his pants and have tied that

A I reckon three or four inches, maybe. those bars of that

Q How far were his feet from the floor?

A I think seven or eight inches.

Q You are positive his feet were entirely off of the floor?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were his legs drawn up and contracted?

A Yes, sir.

Q If they had been straightened out would they have reached to the floor?

A I think not.

Q Did you make an effort to ascertain? dusted themselves in

A Yes, but not by straightening them out because it was almost impossible. I don't think his feet would touch the floor, don't think his feet were touching the floor, not even his toes.

GENERAL HANLEY: Has there been any objection on the part

Q That was an ordinary cell, made with cross bars to the side?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was he near the corner or near the center of one of those sides?

A Near the center.

Q What is the thickness of those bars?

A I presume about half an inch.

Q I am not speaking about the width?

A I understand; about half an inch.

Q How far are they apart?

A Best I remember something like two inches.

Q And you think now that a man five feet, ten or eleven inches in height, - of what approximate weight?

A One hundred and sixty, something like that.

Q What approximate age?

A About forty or forty-five years old; middle aged man.

Q Of that age and weight could hold himself up on the side of the cell, constructed as that one one, with a bandana handkerchief already tucked down into his ~~large~~ and have tied that belt around the side of that cell or one of those bars of that cell, as that one was tied?

A Yes, sir, I think it is possible.

Q You think it was a clear case of suicide?

A Yes, sir.

Q You don't think he had any help?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Do you know of any misconduct of the Rangers at Sweetwater?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: As far as you know they conducted themselves in a proper manner?

A Yes, sir.

GENERAL HARLEY: Has there been any objection on the part of the law abiding citizens out there to the Rangers being there, Doctor?

A Well, the law-abiding citizens,--

Q Yes?

A Of course, they are law-abiding,--some of them have to be. I have heard some talk, not with the best class of citizenship, however.

GENERAL HARLEY: I think that is all.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

On the point of citizenship, how would you class Warren Beall?

A First class, all right.

Q How would you class Henry Beall?

A I don't like to classify people.

Q How is Louis Dowthit?

A Good.

Q How is Bryan, the Justice of the Peace?

A All right.

Q How is your present sheriff?

A All right.

Q Did you ever hear any criticism of the Ranger force in that county from either of those men?

A No, sir.

Q Who have you heard it from?

A I don't remember of having heard it definitely. It is more street talk than anything else.

Q You said that criticism of it had come,-- intimated it came from those who had to be made law-abiding.

A My first recollection of the matter, the F.L.P.A., when they were first uprooted there, and that caused a good deal of excitement among them and a good deal of talk.

Q That was long prior to the Bostick trouble, and the

Bostick trouble and assassination of Judge Higgins had no connection with the F. L. P. A.?

A No, sir.

Q The criticism of the Ranger force and the arrest and supposed,-- we will say the death of Bostick in that jail had no connection on earth with the F. L. P. A. trouble did it?

A Except possibly from a political standpoint; a matter of politics, in my opinion, is where the whole thing hinges.

Q Don't you know the whole thing between Cullen Higgins and Bostick was about Cullen Higgins had prosecuted Bostick's and another boy there who at this time is charged with murder for murdering this other boy's father?

A I have been told so.

Q And there was absolutely no politics in that, was there?

A I don't mean politics in that respect. It was politics in one favoring the Rangers and others against the Rangers for having committed---

Q As far as the term politics is concerned, there was absolutely no local politics mixed up in that trouble?

A The accusations I have been told made on the Rangers were the result of political conditions, in my opinion.

Q This assassination of Cullen Higgins never occurred in a hundred miles of Sweetwater?

A No, sir.

Q He never had lived at Sweetwater?

A No, sir.

Q Bostick never had lived there? A. No, sir.

Q It had absolutely no connection with local condition existing in Nolan County, did it?

A No, I think not.

EXAMINED BY GENERAL HARLEY.

Q They did not charge them with mistreating this prisoner

295
Texas State Library and Archives
in jail until after this F. L. P. A. trouble, and then they began

to make it a political issue, did they not?

A It was a political issue from the beginning because there was one faction seemed to have been supported by the element who before they were known to belong to this society were friends personally and by relationship as well, and of course that began the dissention and it was continued throughout the year and is existing yet, and there is where the accusation came that possibly the Rangers had hung this man and then it was heralded as such by one man.

MR. FORD:

Q You did you hear that the Rangers had some connection with the death of Bostick within twenty-four hours after it occurred?

A No, sir.

Q Don't you know it was a matter of street talk?

A Not that soon after; possibly in three or four days.

Q Don't you know it was a matter investigated at the inquest at which you were a witness?

A Not at the time. I only helped hold the inquest. I don't know anything about it for I was very busy and in and out a great deal of the time.

Q You and Tom Barnes are pretty good friends?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is a pretty good citizen?

A Yes, sir.

Q Has he always been a law-abiding man, as far as you know?

A Yes, sir.

Q He has been Sheriff of that County?

A Yes, sir.

Q Didn't you denounce the action of the Rangers in putting Tom Barnes in jail?

A I did.

Q And told me that it was an outrage? A. Yes, sir.

Q Haven't you heard lots of good citizens in that town --as good men as there is in that county, and men who believe in a higher class of law and order, and like Judge Hamner, denounce these Rangers?

A I felt very mortified of the fact that they would put him in jail until after I found out that he would connect himself with this society; that lowered my opinion of Mr. Barnes.

Q You personally knew several of those fellows?

A Yes, sir.

Q Wasn't there several of those fellows pretty good men?

A Had been good citizens, as far as we knew.

Q Had either of them ever been considered criminal in that town?

A No, sir.

Q Wasn't every one of them without exception turned loose without any complaint ever being filed against them or any warrant ever issued, as far as you know, for them? They were just released weren't they?

A Yes; as to whether or not they should have been I don't know.

Q You don't know of any reason why they should have been held, do you?

A It was always my opinion they should have been. Any society or anything else that gets up against the government of the United States as that was should---

Q Don't you know at this time that the U. S. Grand Jury at Dallas thoroughly investigated those fellows and exonerated them without finding an indictment against a single man?

A Evidently they should have.

Q Don't you think they did?

A I hope so.

Q You heard that they did, didn't you? Haven't you heard of other instances where these Rangers have exceeded their authority in the town?

A I have heard a great many things but I don't know.
 Q You have heard a good deal of complaint there, haven't you?
 A Yes, sir.
 A I have every where—
 Q J. H. R. Leggo is a pretty good man?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q W. M. Bright is a pretty good man, J. A. J. Bradford is a pretty good citizens?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q Willis Barbee is a pretty good man? A. Yes, sir.
 Q The present sheriff, Mr. Bledsoe asked you about him, - all those men stand for law and order, don't they?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q They always had that reputation in that town: You have been there a good long time?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q How long have you been in that county?
 A Twenty years.
 Q You have known practically all those men you have named ever since you have been there, haven't you?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q Haven't they always stood for law and order?
 A Yes, sir.
 EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.
 Q You spoke about that man having died in jail at Sweet-water: Did you examine the body?
 A Yes, sir.
 Q Strip his body? A. Yes, sir.
 Q Were there any abrasions on his body?
 A None except a little on the hand, just the prints of the belt.
 Q When a person dies circulation stops and a rope or

Q Yes, just a proliferation of what had been said in the string or belt around the neck will make an indenture in the flesh that does not respond after its removal?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is that what you found?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was that handkerchief in his throat pushed so far down that it went into what is known as the thorax, below the larynx?

A No, sir.

Q What was your opinion whether he put it in his mouth before he put the strap around his neck or before he fell or after he fell?

A That would only be a matter of opinion; in my opinion he simply climbed up backwards high enough up this cell to get the strap around him and tie the strap, the loop being sufficient to go over him, accounting for the distance, from the distance it was tied to where it went down over his neck, and before he got that far he crammed the handkerchief in his mouth; that is the only solution I could give.

Q What season of the year was it?

A I think early in the Spring.

Q Was the weather cold enough that the body would gradually cool in a short time? A. Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember about what the temperature was?

A It was along in March. I don't know what the temperature was at that time.

Q Did you hear any testimony taken during the examining trial?

A Yes; there wasn't very much to it. There were more at the jail than at the court house.

Q Did the Justice of the Peace examine the body?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was there any testimony adduced at that trial?

A Yes, just a reiteration of what had been said in the jail while we were examining the body. The evidence was collected and formulated by the county attorney.

Q Was it developed at that trial that he had threatened to commit suicide?

A No, sir.

Q It was a matter of speculation as to how he did come to his death?

A Yes; absolutely.

MR. LACKEY: What was the date of his death?

A Last Spring, 1918.

SENATOR PAGE: You say he backed up to the wall?

A Evidently.

Q His back was to the wall when he was found?

A Yes, sir.

Q And that was a suicide,- all right.

MR. TIDWELL: Did he have his shoes on or was he barefooted?

A I think he was barefooted; almost stripped, I think.

** ** *

(At this time, the Committee recessed to re-convene at ten o'clock A. M., Wednesday, February 5th.)

** ** *

WEDNESDAY, February 5, 1919.

The Joint Committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives appointed to investigate the conduct of the Ranger Force and the causes and sources of complaint, reconvened at ten o'clock, A. M., in the Railroad Commission Hearing Room.

Presiding, Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman; Senator Page, Senator Williford, Hon. W. M. Tidwell, Hon. Dan S. McMillin and Hon. S. C. Lackey, present.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The Committee will come to order.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: In view of the fact, in fairness to all parties, I think the attorneys for all parties examining the witnesses should be held strictly to the rules of evidence prevailing in district courts, else we will have a cumbersome record and the Committee will be here a week.

THE CHAIRMAN: We will say this then: We will ask that all parties interested take notice, that in so far as evidence relating to particular facts and charges made is concerned the rules of evidence will be followed just as closely as possible; that counsel for either side shall finish his examination and then, unless some special reason arises, he will have concluded his part of the examination, unless it is for a legitimate cross-examination after the cross-examination of counsel for the opposite side. In so far as evidence relating to general conditions in a certain community, it may be necessary to relax, but this record is getting to where it is going to be cumbersome unless the rules are adhered to as adopted by this Committee.

M R S. VIRGINIA YEAGER,

having previously been duly sworn, testified as follows before the Committee:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

by Mr. Canales.

Q. State your name? A. Mrs. Virginia Yeager.

Q Where do you live?

A I live right at San Diego.

Q What county?

A Duval County.

Q How long have you resided in Duval County?

A I don't know. I have made my post office in Duval County for several years, for five or six years, but part of the time I have lived right at the edge of Duval County.

Q Where did you come from before you came to that part of the county?

A My home was Colorado Springs, Colo.

Q Do you remember writing me this letter,- is that the letter? (Witness is shown a paper.)

A Why, yes; that is my letter.

Q Do you remember the incident you mentioned there with regard to drunkenness and disorderly conduct of some Rangers stationed at or near San Diego?

A I told you that they came there.

Q Will you please relate to the Committee just what you know about it?

A I did not expect to make a point of that. I did expect to make a point that they had been rather ugly toward me but not at that time.

Q We will get to that, please. You know the first charge we have out there is with regard to the fact that the Rangers had been drunk there and disorderly. Have you seen any of the Rangers drunk?

A I think I have. He was either drunk or something else was the matter. I was in a garage and getting some little thing fixed on my car and the boy who was fixing it, he called him to one side and put his pistol on him, here,- he touched his shirt until I saw the mark when it was removed, and said, "You go get

my car and fix it or I will whip you" or "shoot you", I believe he said, "like a tied dog," and then he said, "I will get your car." He says, "Where is it?" He says, "It is twenty miles out but you must fix that car." "I will do so," he said, and he pulled the pistol down and said, I don't know what he said, but the Ranger turned around and winked at me. I had never seen him before but he was a Ranger.

Q How do you know he was a Ranger?

A Because this man said he was a Ranger and this boy that was fixing my car said he was a Ranger.

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen, I don't think under the rules of evidence this is admissible.

The objection was overruled by the Chairman.

A (Continued.) And he had this arm, and he was with a man in uniform and they were taking this uniformed man somewhere in this car and it had been fixed there and it had broken down twenty miles out, and they wanted it fixed again, wanted him to go after it.

Q How was he dressed? Had he any guns around him?

A Yes, he had guns, and he had a gun in his hand and the point of it was on this boy's shirt. I saw it. He had on a white shirt.

Q What sort of hat did he have on?

A He had on one of those hats they wear.

Q Well?

A Well, I think they call them John B. Stetsons.

Q Broad brimmed hat? A. Yes, sir.

Q You mentioned the fact that there were two shootings took place at San Diego. From general report there will you please tell the Committee what you know about it?

A I was in the house of a neighbor that had a sick child and I heard some shooting and in a few minutes a boy came to this house and asked if the man who had the keys to the jail was in

the house, that the Rangers were shooting people and they had or were going to arrest them and they wanted to take----

GENERAL HARLEY: Just a minute. If we are going to adhere to the rules of evidence?

A Gentlemen, that is what I know about it.

GENERAL HARLEY: It is merely hearsay, the statement she is making. If we are going to adhere to the rules of evidence suggested by the Committee this morning I suggest we will begin now and insist on a knowledge of the facts and not what somebody said.

A It is a fact. It was brought in court.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Just wait, Mrs. Yeager. My construction would be if it was a matter that was occurring there right at the time of the shooting and the matter in connection with the shooting it is clearly admissible. I would like the ruling of the Committee if I am wrong, but I think under the holdings of our Court of Criminal Appeals recently in a number of cases,- I recall one especially, from San Angelo where a similar issue was raised.

GENERAL HARLEY: I believe they first have to establish the fact that they were Rangers and the act was committed before she would be enabled to state that somebody had told her these things and I do not think you could establish the fact by hearsay testimony first and then prove res gestae afterwards.

THE WITNESS: They were arrested.

THE CHAIRMAN: If the identification is not complete we will control that.

MR. CANALES: Q. Complaints were made and they were sought to be arrested?

A Excuse me.

MR. KNIGHT: Just a minute.

THE CHAIRMAN: Just wait a minute. Let one talk at a time.

MR. KNIGHT: I didn't exactly understand the ruling of the Committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: The ruling of the Committee is if this was a

circumstance occurring and remarks made by some person in connection with the shooting at or immediately following the shooting and immediately preceding the arrest of those parties or the attempted arrest of them and the identification of them as Rangers is shown it will be admissible. You understand the difficulty of making all of your proof at one time, and I said we would control it in the event the identification was not complete.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand the rule I have in mind, that is remarks of bystanders at the scene of the shooting would be res gestae but I understand this lady was at the home of a friend with a sick child and somebody came in and asked if the custodian of the key of the bastille was there and if so they wanted it because somebody was shooting up the town. That might have been ten miles away or fourteen hours before.

THE CHAIRMAN: The lady has just testified that it was immediately following the shooting that she heard there in that immediate neighborhood.

THE WITNESS: This was the boy that had been invited to the dance where they shot.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I think the Chairman is correct, if they connect it up.

A He was seeking the jailer who had the keys. This was the boy who had been invited to a dance, as I understood it.

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't go into any matters further than that that you don't know of personally.

A He told me that.

THE CHAIRMAN: We don't want what he told you.

MR. CANALES: Q When was that?

A I don't know.

Q What month?

A I don't know. It was this Winter; it was before Christmas.

Q Then it was during the month of December?

MR. KNIGHT: I agree with you on that, in this particular

A I cannot say that. It is on record.

Q And that was one time; have you heard of any other time, of some occurrence taking place in San Diego?

A I heard - is hearing it - the man that had been run and shot at told me -

Q No; I want to find out whether you heard the shots?

A I heard the shots and the man who was shot at told me that they were shooting at him.

Q With regard to the conduct of these Rangers toward you personally, with regard to the conduct of the Rangers toward you personally, as to any misconduct or any mistreatment, please it to the Committee now.

Mr. Knight: I don't know - we are thoroughly in accord with the Committee's idea of abbreviating this record and this brings up the question of the source of the prolixity - there is no specific allegation of any discourtesy shown on the part of the lady by a member of this force.

THE CHAIRMAN: They have general charges of lawlessness and lawless conduct on the part of the Rangers toward the citizen-ship in a number of those towns. I do not know whether names are mentioned specifically or not.

MR KNIGHT: It is not in this instance. The incident mentioned is the shooting^{of} of a town on the 16th day of November 1918.

THE CHAIRMAN: But there is the date showing they are guilty of misconduct -

MR. KNIGHT: But those are generalities. I dont know how far the Committee contemplates indulging counsel in that vaporous realm. I dont want to nag the Committee or make objections from the standpoint of the law or predeliction of the court.

SENATOR PAGE: My opinion is if any outrage toward a citizen of Texas, especially a lady, can be shown this Committee ought to hear it, we ought to relax the rules to that extent. I move that the Committee relax the rules and hear the evidence.

MR. KNIGHT: I agree with you on that, in this particular case that is all right.

THE WITNESS: Well what must I do?

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead and answer the question that was propounded to you by Mr. Canales.

A I dont remember it.

MR. Canales: I asked you to go ahead now and tell the conduct, what, if any conduct toward you personally, or any mistreatment of any Ranger to you has taken place?

A There have been the several occasions -

Q Go ahead and tell who as far as you know has made that misconduct or that mistreatment.

A Well there was a dispute about some of my water; the man that leased it and had not paid me and I closed the gates and it was a civil case and I thought they had no business there, but the Rangers came into my home and I was alone, and they came with this man who was a Sheriff of another county, and they were there and frightened me and one of them came and told me that I would be -- he said he was a Ranger -- that I would be always mistreated if I did not do what this man said for me to do, that was to give him my water -- the only bit of water for about forty miles around, I was to give him that or just give it up.

Q What was that man's name?

A It has been in court.

Q What is his name?

A Oscar Thompson, the Sheriff of Hebbbronville. And the Rangers were in the house, we were having --

Q What was the Ranger's name?

A His name that stood in the door was Pat Cleghead or Cleghorn, or something like that.

GENERAL HARLEY: Craighead is the present Sheriff of that County.

MR. CANALES: He was a Ranger at that time.

A And this other man said, it is your water, it fell on your

land but I am going to have it and it is your or my -- (witness illustrated her answer by drawing her index finger across her throat) -- that way, and the Ranger did not offer any protection for me or anything, but I reported it to the Governor and the Governor sent Captain Fox and some two others whom I did not know to my house.

Q Captain who?

A Fox; he was a Ranger.

Q Now as regard to any other mistreatment of you by any member of the present Ranger force?

A I believe that there are some of those still in the Ranger force, I see them still with guns on them, though I don't know.

Q Do you know their names?

A I have never inquired their names.

Q Do you know Captain Sanders?

A I know him.

Q Has he done anything to you?

A Yes he has done something to me.

Q Go ahead and tell the Committee what he has done.

A It is a long story.

Q Just talk to the Committee and not to me.

A I thought he was asking me.

CHAIRMAN: He is asking the questions and we are hearing the evidence.

A Excuse me.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right go ahead and we will hear it.

A Well they had a, I thought they were -- well if you will just ask me a question I can tell more about it.

MR. CANALES: Q I say do you know Captain Sanders, and if you do what has he done to you?

A He has told me that he had a boy arrested. I had been asked by the young man's mother, he is not a boy, but he is a young man, and he asked me as I passed his place, he was working on the county roads, to go with his mother in the morning and ask the Board, the local board, what they would do with him -- he had been examined Friday and it was Sunday afternoon and he wanted to know

what they were going to do with him, if he was to be sent immediately or if he was to be permitted to finish his work on this road, it was contract work, and she did not speak English, and their ranches were near mine, and the local boards did not give them very much encouragement about answering questions and would I ask, and I did go to the local board and I asked -- no I did not -- I went to the Court house and I asked the sheriff, Mr. Tobin if he could tell me and he said yes, they are looking for him now, the Rangers are out after him, go to him and tell him -- if you use your car -- and tell him that to go on to McCaskey and take the train there and he can still get into the camp before the others get there, that they had gone this other way at 3:00 o'clock that morning, and he had not been notified so he did not know it, is what he told me. He said go --

CHAIRMAN: Bring it down to your connection with Captain Sanders.

A That is what I wanted to do; that has connection with Captain Sanders.

THE CHAIRMAN: But you are relating so much.

A Excuse me. Tell me when I am wrong.

THE CHAIRMAN: Tell your conversations, if any, with Captain Sanders.

A Well I went back, went to his mother, she did not have her car and we went in mine to find him and when we got there I told him what this man said. This Captain Sanders and his men came out of the brush close to the house -- he came out of the brush with his men and they came to this house and they talked -- his men, they all came and I told Captain Sanders that the Judge had said to me, who was on the local board, I saw him, and what he had said to me to tell this boy to come back into town, that they were not in their rights to arrest him, because he had only -- he still had seven days-- and Captain Sanders said All right, and said, just take him on, just go on ahead, and he said I dont know what Captain Sanders said to me but it was something that

made me think that he wanted us to hurry. I thought he said something about a train or something, at any rate my son drives for me, he drives very fast, faster than I wish to go, but I will tell you it is a Ford and does not go so very fast and they were along in their Ford -- it was a Ford at that time -- and they followed us. Captain Sanders was polite to me then and these two men that he had with him, or three men that he had with him were speaking Spanish to this young man, and I said "he speak English as well as you do," because they were -- his mother and sister and all the family were there too -- so he got in the car with me, he was sitting by my son, and I was sitting by his mother in the back and Captain Sanders or Saunders, I never knew which, said go on and we went on and we came, I don't know how far, but the road was being made, and it was impossible to get out of that road, there was no get out of it and there was no way to get out of that road because you had to stay in it, with an automobile you could not get out, so we went on as far as we could and there was one place at a bridge where they could turn around before us and I think it was four or five miles from that place they came in front of us very quickly and two got out and they came to our car and they jumped out and they ran to my car and they had two pistols, like this (illustrating) to me and they said, "We will not take any chances on any woman," and they used language before my son that was most humiliating to me.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead now, no matter how much you dislike to do so, use the language.

A Well it was like damns and things like that, so I said, "What do you mean," "what is this for anyway?" and they had, two of them, two most dreadful looking men, they were young men though, they did not open the door of the car but they took his wrists and jerked him over on his head, and Captain Sanders said, "I will take charge of him," and I said "What is this for anyway, what are you doing this for?" And he did not, he said you are driving too fast, and I said "Not faster than you, you told me to drive

fast," and one of those others said "We are not going to take any chances with you." So we went on, then I went on to San Diego, and they took this boy and put him in their car and we went on and when we got to San Diego I told the Judge what he had said, and he said, "The Rangers are not in their rights to do it."

Q You need not tell what the Judge said.

A But he was a member of the local board.

Q That doesn't make any difference.

A- All right. When the Rangers did come in -- is that not right there?

Q Yes, anything that the Rangers said or did?

A Well I said to him, I have to say this to you, that I said to the Judge, I said to him, he was the local board, I said "You told me to tell the Rangers what you told me"-- is that not right?

Q If they were present.

A Yes, they were present. "Tell them what you told me." He says, "Well I told you and I told them that it was not right but they can do as they please," and I said "It is spite," and Sanders said, "We are used to women's cutting up and we aint afraid of her," and I said to him, "Will you let me speak to a doctor?" and he said, "We dont take orders from nobody But Doctor Wilson." and that was not the President, that was a member of the local board who was using these Rangers for personal spite against me, and he told me that he was going to run all the Mexicans out of that Country and they were going so fast we could not get our crops gathered.

Q That is all.

EXAMINE BY MR. KNIGHT: Q

Q Mrs Yeager, you say that Mr. Oscar Thompson desired to consume some of your water and the Rangers were with him.

A It was the cattle that wanted the water.

Q I understand; the Rangers were with him, is that correct?

A Yes, that is correct.

Q Well that is fine. Now Oscar Thompson was the local authority there was he not?

A No sir.

Q Was he Sheriff?

A No sir.

Q What was he?

A He was Sheriff of Hebronville, Jim Hogg County, or Jim Something County.

Q He was a local authority?

A No he was just a Sheriff in his own county and he was not in his own county.

Q I thought you said you were not advised about those things? We have a better understanding.

A You may be sure that I am advised.

Q Well was the Sheriff of an adjoining county?

A Yes but not in that County, he was not in his own county and a Ranger has no business in a civil case.

Q He had a ranch in your county?

A He did not. He had leased my land and another man's -- did he Did he have a lease with you and sub-let it to some other man?

A Yes -- no. He leased with me entirely and leased it to another man as if it were his own.

Q The only point I care for is that Mr. Oscar Thompson lived in that County or some adjoining county, he was a well known individual there and had a local habitat didn't he?

A Yes I guess so; I didn't know him very well, but that doesn't make him a sheriff of the other county.

Q I understand that. The Ranger Force co-operated with the sheriffs in those Counties down there?

A They are not permitted to go into other counties with two different sheriffs.

Q I really am not advised, I want argue with you.

A I will tell you.

Q Is that a statute or is that the rules there?

A They are not permitted to go into other counties without they go -- with the sheriff of that county.

Q I am seeking information; Is that a statute or is that the rules of the business?

A The Rangers have no rules, they have no law. They are the law unto themselves, so one of them told me, and that certainly must be true from the way they act. They are under the law of no country nor military law either, and they are certainly not under the civil law.

Q As I understand you, Mr. Oscar Thompson did the talking on that occasion except the Ranger said he probably ought to have a little water, is that what the Ranger said on that occasion?

A Tell me again what you said?

Q It was Mr. Thompson's cattle wasn't it?

A No sir.

Q Is he the man that wanted the water?

A Yes sir.

Q Did he have the cattle in his custody?

A No sir.

Q Who did?

A A man named Timberlake or something else, I have forgotten.

Q Where were they on this occasion?

A One of them was sitting on the couch and the other was

away some where else, in my parlor?

A And Oscar Thompson and two gentlemen you thought were Rangers? You didn't know they were Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q What were their names?

A Pat Craighead was one of them. I didn't bother about the rest.

Q What was his name, Pat What?

A Craighead.

Q Is he on the force now?

A I think so. He still wears a gun.

Q Does every man on the border who wears a gun belong to the Ranger force?

A They should be. They are violating the law if they are not. If they are an officer out of their county.

Q Did you testify that Mr. Pat Craighead is still on the force?

A May I ask you a question?

MR. TIDWELL: I think she has answered the question.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the lady has stated that in her judgment or her best information he was still on the force.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. Your judgment regarding other members of the force to whom you have referred is of the same quality as your judgment regarding Mr. Craighead's being a Ranger still, is it?

A Oh, no. If you mean do I think there are no gentlemen --there are some gentlemen. Mr. Newman was a gentleman, and Mr.---

Q All right. When did this all happen?

A I don't know. They didn't ask me when it happened. They just asked me did it happen. Shall I answer the question?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, answer any question that he asks.

Q When did it happen?

A It happened in July,--if I tell you I will be telling you what I don't know. I don't remember except that it was in

July.

Q It was not last July?

A No, it wasn't last July, nor the July before that nor the July before that.

Q Can you tell me whether it was July preceding?

A No, it was not, nor the July preceding nor the July preceding.

Q It was not?

A It was the July preceding. That would make it about four years.

Q About four years?

A Probably,- I am not sure. I am not saying that positively. It is on record and you can find it.

Q The Governor you wrote to was Governor Ferguson?

A The first Governor I wrote to was probably Governor Ferguson--Governor Culquitt probably.

Q And the next one was Governor Ferguson?

A Yes, you are right, and the last time I wrote to the State I did not write to the Governor. I wrote to the Adjutant General.

Q When was that, Mrs. Yeager?

A The last time I wrote to the Adjutant General was when the Rangers arrested me on the road and it was in October, I think, last year.

Q You wrote then to the present administration regarding that?

A I did. I don't know. No, I didn't. The present administration has just come in. That was the one before.

Q But in October, last year,- the present administration was in?

A Oh, no, it wasn't. We have had an election since that time.

Q Wasn't Governor Hobby,--

A Yes, Governor Hobby was--

Q And General Harley was Adjutant General too, was he not?

A I don't know.

Q Did you get any reply to that letter?

A I did.

Q Have you it?

A Governor' Hobby's replies have always been very courteous.

Q The Adjutant General's reply?

A His reply was courteous to me. That they would investigate it.

Q What are the conditions down there with reference to lawlessness and violation of the statutes relating to the law of slackers and things?

A Do you want me to answer that?

THE CHAIRMAN: As far as you know.

A It is just like this: The Mexicans left that country by thousands, not because they were afraid to go to war, they wanted to but they were afraid of the Rangers; that is the truth.

Q Were they afraid of anything else?

A They were not afraid of anything else.

Q Exactly. There is a great army of refugees just across the river there very anxious to get back, is there not?

A How do I know?

Q You seem to be pretty well posted.

THE CHAIRMAN: Only answer those questions that you know.

A How could I answer that without---

THE CHAIRMAN: If you don't know tell him you don't know.

A What does he mean, anyway?

THE CHAIRMAN: If he asks you matters that you do not have personal knowledge of just tell him so.

A Thank you. I don't know. Let me tell you one thing I know; I know some boys who went into Mexico and wanted to come back and I have written to the Department of Justice because their sister asked me to, could they come back and under what conditions?

MR. KNIGHT: Slackers, were they?

A I don't know whether they were slackers or not.

Q What is your best opinion about it?

A I have none.

Q You interceded without knowing the quality or gravity of the offense?

A I told the Department of Justice what their sister told me about the boys. She did not write English and I did.

Q Is it not a fact, you say that practically all the Mexicans went across?

A No, I did not say that. I said many went.

Q What percentage of them? What do you mean by many? Give the Committee an idea again. I got the idea that the Rangers ran practically all of them out. Tell the Committee how many you think are away from down there?

A Some one told me that twenty thousand left the border country but that is all I know about it and I don't think hearsay is admissible.

Q How many of them were you acquainted with?

A I don't know.

Q A great many of them were wealthy, were they not?

A They were not.

Q Are you sure of that? A. Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state, if you in any way concerned or interested yourself in aiding, abetting or assisting any of those

Mexicans slackers down there?

A Now what does he mean? Am I to tell him that I am a slacker, that I have been trying to be a slacker or what? I was an associate member of the local advisory board and I helped to make out the questionnaires and I tried to get those boys to go and told them they would enjoy it, that the army was not like the Rangers, that they would be better men for going, and I sent many willingly who did not really care very much about going, for they had seen their friends arrested and run off.

Q I will ask you if you have assisted, aided or abetted any slacker to avoid the law and get across the Rio Grande?

A Certainly not.

Q Knowingly? A. Certainly not.

Q I will ask you to state if this young man you spoke of that was in the car with you the day Captain Sanders stopped you on the highway, if he was not a deserter?

A He was not a deserter. He was a volunteer. He volunteered, - a company of Spanish speaking American young men, to General Pershing, and it was accepted, as you will find on the records of the War Department, and just after that at the same time that Colonel Roosevelt was raising a company this happened, and soon after that, those volunteers were not accepted any more and the boards, the boards passed on it.

Q You tell the Committee now that the young man was not being sought by the exemption board and the authorities for being a deserter or failing to report for enlistment at the time he was ordered?

A He was not.

Q What was he going down there for?

A Going where?

Q What did you take him to the board for?

A Did I take him to the border?

Q Didn't you say you went down to ask the board what the Rangers had a right to do?

THE CHAIRMAN: I think you misunderstood, Judge Knight. He said what was he being taken to the board for?

A I thought he said the border.

MR. KNIGHT: No, no,- the board?

A It was not because he was a deserter; it was not because he was evading anything, because he had not received any card. He was examined on Friday and this was Monday morning. He had not received anything. I was simply taking him because a member of the board told me to bring him there.

Q What was the name of the member of that board, Madam?

A The member of the board who told me that had no authority on the board. The member's name was Judge Clarkson, but the Rangers told me that they did not take orders from him at all or from anybody except Wilson,- I mean Dr. Wilson.

Q Do you know Judge McCampbell?

A Judge McCampbell is a man from Alice, Texas, and he was a lawyer and this family that this young man was in, and I went on to Alice to take this boy's mother, following the Rangers to ask Judge McCampbell to do what he could for him. The mother believed he would be killed, and I met Judge McCampbell then. I don't say I know Judge McCampbell now, I don't think I would know him but I know who he is reputation but I am not sure I would recognize him.

Q Did you assist a young man in California that was evading the conscription?

A I did not. How did I assist him? Yes, I did assist a young man in California. I had a letter from the local board from this same Judge Clarkson, who was my attorney, and he said to me, "If you see this young man tell him to come back on the first--" that was only three days more,- so I went with this

young man, I hadn't seen him, that was the notice he got, I hadn't seen him but I accidentally saw him. He came to the same town I was to meet some of his friends and I accidentally saw him and told him about this. He said "I must go at once." He says, "I have no time to go, I cannot get there because it takes so many days," I says, "Yes, we will go to the local board and I will identify you there. I will identify you at the local board and the local board there sent him on to California. They said, "I wish I had your chance, young man, as a slacker, I wish there were more men like you that have the patriotism you are showing." I says, "If you think that give him a letter like that and let him take it because he is very much concerned." He said "All right, we will do so," and they did write him a letter of recommendation to his board saying that he was doing all that he could to get there, and then this young man said, --I aided him, now listen: He says, "I can't wait to go back to where I am working to get any money and if I telegraph home for it it will be too late." He says, "Will you lend me the money to go on?" I says, "I will lend you the money," and I did lend him fifty dollars to come home on, and he came home. I did aid him.

Q. You went to California yourself?

A. I did, and I have been to California many times.

Q. You went there with him to assist him?

A. I did not. I went there to Mr. Yeager.

Q. Ma'am? A. I went to my husband.

Q. Were you in California when this young man arrived?

A. Is that part of this proceeding?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes; go ahead. Answer the question.

A. Yes, I was there.

Q. Where was it you saw him when he told you he would have to get there in three days?

A. At Venice, Cal.

Q He got there within the time limit did he?

A I don't know.

Q At all events you were here when he arrived?

A No I was not.

Q I understood you to say--

THE CHAIRMAN: She has answered that question.

A He is mistaken himself for He says was I there when he arrived,

I was not. I was in California when he arrived in Texas.

Q I mean when he arrived in California?

A Yes, I was in California.

Q You were in California when he arrived there?

A I was.

Q Your meeting with him was in Texas?

A Yes sir.

Q And your assistance in giving him money was in Texas?

A No I did not say that.

Q Where did you first hear that he had to go to California then, I misunderstood you, I don't know whether the Committee did or not.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think you are working from one end of the road and she from the other. As I understand the witness she saw him in California and gave him money to come to Texas, is that correct?

A Oh No, that is not correct. I did not give him the money, I lent him the money. He paid it back to me through the bank at San Diego and through the Bank at San Diego California.

MR. KNIGHT: I had the impression they met in Texas and went there and came back to Texas.

THE CHAIRMAN: Where did you advance the money?

A In California.

Q Was he in California when he was sought by the Exemption board?

A What do you mean sought?

Q I say where was he before he went to California, did you assist him in getting from Texas to California, is what I want to know?

A I did not.

Q You assisted him to get from California back here only?

A I loaned him the money to come back, Is that assistance?

Q And that was all that you had to do with it. Is that the same young man that was in your car when Capt. Sanders held you up?

A Yes sir.

Q His name is Felipe Garcia, isn't it?

A Yes sir.

Q When was it you and he were in California-you met him in California-how long was it between the time of the meeting in California and the time you were held up by Capt. Sanders?

A I don't know, it might have been six weeks or might have been three weeks, I don't know.

Q Now Mr. Yeager you don't know whether it was three weeks or four weeks from the time you saw him in California that this occurred down there?

A I don't know. I came back on business and was much troubled and I don't remember the date.

Q Who left California first, you or Felipe Garcia?

A He left first, but I cannot say that this has any bearing on this. He came on the train and I came on an Automobile with my family.

Q Leaving there about the same time?

A No, not leaving there the same time. I staid at least another month there, I think.

Q Then how long were you coming through in an automobile?

A I don't know.

Q Then it was much more than three or four weeks when you saw him here after leaving California?

A I don't know. I don't remember the exact hour and the exact days.

Q You said the Rangers ran all the young Mexicans into Mexico?

A Did I say that? I was in error if I did. I said Mexicans.

Q They run the young and the old in the families,

Q They practically run them all in?

A No, I don't mean to say. I mean to say, whole families.

Q Did they do that prior to the establishment of the Exemption Boards and the extension of the conscript limit?

A To the shame of the State, I will say that I think it was German intrigue that they were hoping to keep up strife between the United States and Mexico, hoping to start the war right there.

Q Who do you think was in the German Intrigue--The Rangers?

A I do.

Q You are positive of that are you?

A I am not.

Q Do you know anything about the plans or the plots of San Diego?

A Yes I do.

Q When did you first hear of that and what do you know about it?

A Well the first I heard of it, I heard Dr. Elliott a man from Mexico telling how it could be done and how it would be done and he was pointing it out on the Maps, how it could be done and how it would be done.

Q Who was that?

A Dr. Elliott from San Diego, but he was a man from Mexico. He is still in San Diego. I think he is a British subject and I think he is a thoroughly loyal American, I mean loyal to the Allies.

Q Are you aware that there was a well arranged conspiracy and plot on the part of a great many Mexicans and some Americans who inaugurate a massacre of all Anglo-Saxons both, all the men except the old men, the women and the children and all men above the age of 16 years, to be started in the Spring at 2 o'clock in the morning at a certain date in the Spring of

1915?

A No Sir.

Q Did you never hear of that?

A Yes I heard of it.

Q Then tell the Committee what you have heard of it.

A Well San Diego gets nervous, if this is what you are talking about, they have had some killings there, some Americans have killed the Mexicans and they would get nervous occasionally and if somebody slams a gate they get up and go to Alice and say there is an Mexican uprising and this was one of these Nervous things that spread all through the border. It is not on the Rangers-that is the part the Rangers play-it is protected down on the border.

Q Your attitude was to treat it lightly?

A There was nothing to it. I had no men working for me but Mexicans and I had to look to them for protection and they were all loyal, I know.

Q Do you know through the instrumentality of Capt. Hansen, the head of the Ranger Force in Texas, that that conspiracy was detected and that its/^{not}being put into execution was due to the fact that just on the eve of the uprising he arrested the leader of it in the town of Kingsville, Texas ?

A I don't believe a word of it.

Q Of course not. You don't believe that?

A No, because I lived among those people and they did not even have guns. They could not have. They were just as scared as I was.

Q Are you aware that the Adjutant General has in his custody letters written pro and con between the different leading conspirators and their co-adjutors along the border outlining and establishing that conspiracy--were you aware of that?

A I am not. I don't see what it has to do with the Rangers though.

Q It is just in reply to your suggestion that they were running

the labor away. I will ask you if you were advised of their co-operation with the Federal Authorities and Local People along the border, that the rangers gave their most effecient service in checking or stopping the exodus of labor from this side to the other side-the Mexican Labor.

A I know that the Rangers have always been cruel and unjust to me with one or two exceptions, and that is all that I know about the Rangers.

Q I did not ask you about that Madam. You have gone over that. I was asking you, were you advised that Governor Hobby appointed in every County three loyalty Rangers to co-operate with the regular force and the local authorities in holding the Mexicans in this country ?

MR. CANALES: I object to that kind of examination, asking what Governor appointed. It is a matter of public record and is simply delaying and annoying the witness.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead with the answer.

A If he means loyal Rangers, I don' t know what he means by loyal Rangers when they abuse me and I am almost the only American there, then what is loyalty?

THE CHAIRMAN: If you know just say whether you know, if you don't know say you don't know.

A I don't know, but he made a point of loyal-I thought that is what he wanted me to answer.

MR. KNIGHT: Q She seems to be violently opposed to the Ranger Service and I wanted to know if she knew what good things they had been doing down there?

A May I have that out, that I am violently opposed? I had some very precious friends among the Rangers and some of them have been very abusive to me and I did think that they were not controlled very badly, only to myself I am saying and to some of my friends.

Q Now Mistress Yeager you have related the incident when a couple of Rangers with Mr. Oscar Thompson came there and the controversy regarding the water and the conduct following it occurred. I will ask you to state if you did not as a matter of fact regard the unkindness of that occasion or the boorishness on the part of any one but Mr. Thompson in your own mind and heart and not visit it upon the Rangers?

A I criticised the Rangers in being there where they had no business, no matter what they were doing or who they were with.

Q I don't think you understood my question; did you not in your own mind and heart hold accountable Oscar Thompson alone on the conduct of that occasion?

A I think he was directing these men in protecting certain interests and that he was using them for their protection.

Q To get right down to the question. Is it not a fact that you sued Mr. Oscar Thompson in McMullen County for Damages on account of his treatment to you on that occasion?

A It is a fact I did not. It is a fact that I answered a suit against myself. He enjoined me from using my water any more and not pay for it, he open the gates or anything, just possess it himself and he sued me and I answered his process and the man that is now ~~staying~~ posting you, I refuse to answer his questions and the Judge permitted me not to answer them because he does not speak English, he speaks German.

Q You told the Committee you did not sue Oscar Thompson in any district court on that occasion?

A I answered the question. I answered his suit.

Q In that suit in Duval County, I will ask you if you did not file a cross bill there against him for damages, predicating your claim for compensation on what occurred on that occasion?

A I did not.

Q Who was your Attorney on that occasion?

MR. CANALES: I object to that.

SENATOR PAGE: What difference does it make?

A My Attorneys were. I had Judge Bullock and Judge Walling and I engaged a man from McMullen County named, it is a German name, I would choke to say it, but anyway he took my papers and when I went to Court he said, "Oh no, I am Oscar Thompson's Lawyers and have been for 18 years." He is posting this man now, and I thought he was my lawyer, and that was the morning that Court Opened and he is a German.

Q But you had three others lawyers to watch him?

A No not to watch him. I got these other lawyers, someone told me who would not do to trust, that I needed other counsel anyway and I had already engaged one and took him there and then I got some more. Do you understand it?

Q Yes, but I didn' t understand the name of that Gentleman you say is posting me. Give the Committee the name of the man who is posting me?

A I cannot say it, I know it and I know the face.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is the face here today?

A Yes, it is that one right there (pointing)

MR. CANALES: Mr. Burmeister is the one isn't it?

A Probably. He is the one I engaged that had my papers and after we got to Court he said that he was the other man's lawyer.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Did all the other lawyers remain loyal to your case?

A Certainly.

Q The case was tried?

A Certainly.

Q What was the result?

A Now you asked me awhile ago, you are trying to make me out a liar.

Q No I am not Madam?

A You asked me did I make this suit and I said I did not in Duval County, you asked me Duval County and I said no.

Q I asked you in any District Court, or in any court. Now did you have a suit in any District Court?

A That makes me so nervous (referring to Mr. Knight's gesticulations and mannerism).

Q Did you sue Mr. Oscar Thompson in any court down there?

A No. I am not the least bit deaf. (He is referring to Mr. Knight's tone of voice).

Q I beg your pardon. My voice is sometimes explosive. Did you sue him in any court down there?

A No I answered a suit and in answering an injunction suit one has the privilege of asking for damages and I did so.

Q Oh you did that?

A No I did not, I answered a suit and I asked for damages.

Q Oh that is fine. We are, we were a long time getting to that, we will stop it right now.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think Counsel might save the Committee some necessary time, matters that are matters of record; you can ask here if they are and then you might refer to the records.

MR. KNIGHT: What was the result of that suit?

A That is record too. Shall I answer it?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes answer it and lets get through.

A I won it.

SENATOR WITT: I believe I will oppose objection to further interrogatories with reference to these questions. I cannot see where they effect the matters under investigation.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the examination is taking a very wide latitude.

MR. KNIGHT: My only object was this; She arraigned the Rangers on this particular occasion for their conduct and I was endeavoring to show that she visited an outrage upon the part of Oscar Thompson instead of the Rangers-in this litiga-

tion. That was the only object that I had in my mind at all.

SENATOR WITT: Q Were the Rangers parties plaintiff in that suit at all?

A No but they were asking me about the Rangers, the connection I had with them. That is the connection I had.

MR. KNIGHT: None of the Rangers were in that litigation at all?

A They were sent there to Court

SENATOR WITT: They did not joking Mr. Thompson in this suit against you?

A No sir.

Q Therefore you did not sue them, you just sued back against Thompson in a cross-action?

MR. KNIGHT: At San Diego the time you say certain individuals fired off their revolvers to refresh your recollection, wasn't that on the night, wasn't there a good deal of firing there then and wasn't that immediately, a day or two, or a short time after the armistice was signed?

A I don't know.

Q Was it before?

A It was after, but I don't know, the first firing I heard. They used to come around my house or pretty near me and shoot guns and, and I heard it was the Rangers doing it.

Q You don't know their names?

A I do not. I just asked the Sheriff to stop it and it was stopped.

Q I believe that's all.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Who were the Rangers that were with Capt. Sanders the night you say they held up your car?

A It was not night, it was in the morning.

Q Alright in the day then?

A No, I don't know their names except this.

Q Would you know them if you should see them?

A If they snarled and showed about that much (indicating yellow teeth) I might, and curse, but if they were clean and gentlemanly looking?

Q Now did Capt. Sanders get out of the car in which he was riding and come to your car?

A Yes sir.

Q Did he pull his pistol?

A No he did not pull his pistol on me ; He sent those boys to do it, these men to do it, and they were in the draft age and ought to have been in the Army.

Q You say you did not know them?

A I said if they looked then, those faces I will always remember.

Q I asked you if you know them?

A I do not. One of them, I heard--I am poor at names, they looked to be Germans.

Q You refer to the shooting in town that night when the boy came to your house hunting the jailer: Did he find the man that had the key to the jail?

A I don't know.

Q Did he find him here at the house?

A Oh not, not there?

Q Of your own knowledge do you know whether or not that those men who had done the shooting were arrested?

A Yes. I did not see them arrested, but one of the officers told me that they were.

4 CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE : That is all. Does any other member of the Committee desire to ask anything?

MR. TIDWELL: What County do you live in?

A Duval County.

Q What particular town?

A It is San Diego.

Q What size town is San Diego?

A Oh it is just a ranch.

Q How many stores there?

A Oh I could not tell you; it has about 3500 I think they say.

Q How long have you lived there?

A I have lived in San Diego since-I have not been there continuously.

Q How long have you been calling that your home, considering that your home, about approximately how long, in years?

A Well I had lived in the town in part of last year and part of this year, up to this time, this year-I mean since November.

Q When Capt. Sanders apprehended you on the road, that occurred sometime last year?

A Yes sir.

Q That was after the draft law became effective and the boys were being sent to the Army?

A Yes sir.

Q Is your Husband at San Diego now, or is he here?

A I have no husband.

Q How much land do you own down there?

A Is that necessary too?

Q I think so, I want to know whether you are a large ranch owner?

A Oh no, I am not. It is limited.

MR. TIDWELL: I think we ought to know that, whether she is a large land owner down there.

A He wants to know whether I have much land or whether I have not.

THE CHAIRMAN: We are entitled to have the extent of your holdings. How much land do you control there, answer the question.

A I have leased my place. I do not control any right now.

Q Alright; how much do you own?

A I own a section and a half.

THE CHAIRMAN: Was that your question, Judge?

MR. TIDWELL: That is all I care to ask.

MR. LACKEY: Where was Capt. Sanders when these men you say that looked like Germans held the pistol on you?

A He was with them.

Q Did he get out of the car?

A He just sent them and then he got out of the car.

Q Where was he, in the car, he sent them,--how far apart were the cars?

A His car was about blocked, or opposite of mine, about blocked the passage of mine.

Q They were right near each other-- did you hear him send those men?

A I saw him motion to them.

Q Did he say anything to them when they drew the pistol on you?

A I could not hear him. My care was running and his was too. I could hear them.

Q Did they point the pistol at your?

A They did, right directly at me.

Q You say you don't know the names of those men?

A I know the man that commanded them.

Q Were they Rangers?

A They were I suppose, they had on guns and they were with him and he was commanding them.

Q Judge Bledsoe asked if those men who arrested, if those men were arrested that did the shooting--were they rangers?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know who they were?

A I do not. I know they were Rangers, that is all.

Q That did the shooting?

A Where.

Q The night they did the shooting up of the town and came to the house after the key to the jail. You said they were Rangers.

A They were.

Q You don't know who they were?

A I never heard them spoken of only just as Rangers, Sapt. Sanders' Rangers.

SENATOR WITT: Was it the Rangers who did the shooting and were afterwards arrested?

A That is what they told me.

SENATOR PAGE: What was your maiden name before you married?

A Is that necessary?

Q Well I have asked you the question?

A McCorn.

Q Your Husband's name was what?

A Yeager.

Q How do you spell that?

A Y-E-A-G-E-R

Q He was German wasn't he?

A No sir.

Q What was his Nationality?

A His people came from the United States--came to the United States and settled in a colony, in Sulpepper County Virginia from England.

Q Then he was an Englishman?

A No he was an American.

Q He was from England? When the war broke out between the United States and Germany what was your idea about that? Do you think we were justified in going to war with Germany or not?

A Why certainly we were justified.

Q You think we were?

A Certainly we were.

Q In other words your sympathies were with the Allies in that matter?

A Certainly.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES: Q You stated you were an associate member of the Local Board of Legal Advisers in your County?

A Yes sir.

Q Besides that did you hold any other office, official position?

A What is official position?

Q You sign your name here as Vice Chairman of the Woman's Suffrage, do you hold that position?

A No not Vice Chairman. I said I was County Chairman.

MR. KNIGHT: Do I understand you to say that you have no Husband now in answer to Mr. Witt?

THE CHAIRMAN: Answer the question.

A I did answer it, yes.

Q I wanted to know.

A It is on record.

THE CHAIRMAN: You will saye much time,

A Well I have no t.

Q Where is your husband?

THE CHAIRMAN: Please answer the question and let(s) get through.

AI I have none.

SENATOR PAGE: Where is the Gentleman to whom you have been married?

A I don't know.

THE CHAIRMAN: Are you divorced from him or is he dead?

A Divorced.

MR. KNIGHT: When did that occur, when were you divorced?

A Last year.

Q What time please?

A May or June, I don't remember.

I waved it off with my left hand four different times. During
Q When was it you went to California?

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge Knight, I think further examina-
tion along that line would be improper and I think it is imma-
terial.

(WITNESS EXCUSED)

CHARGE FILED BY THOMAS WESLEY HOOK.

To Hon W H Bledsoe; Chairman, and the other members of the

Committee investigating the State Ranger Force:

GENTLEMEN: At your direction I file with you the following
charge against two State Rangers; Captain Sanders and _____ who
was with him on the occasion hereinafter referred to:

During the term of District Court for Brooks County,
Texas held either in the fall of the year 1916 or the spring
of the year 1917, while I was in the attorneys enclosure of the
District Court Room, a man whom I had never met, but whom I after-
ward learned was Captain Sanders of the Ranger force, accosted
me asking if my name was Hook. I replied in the affirmative and
he asked to see me when I was at leisure. I immediately laid
a book on the papers in the case I was handling, and followed
him and the other ranger who was with him, out into the hall.
There he asked me if I had prepared a petition at Kingsville. I
replied in the affirmative stating that I had used data brought
to me by some Mexicans, and had formulated it into a petition.
He asked me if I didn't know that the data was all a lie. I stated
that I did not know it to be so, but believed now and then be-
lieved it to be true. Thereupon he drew his pistol and attempted
to either beat or shoot me with it, he holding it by the handle.

I warded it off with my left hand four different times. During this the other Ranger who stood at my left while I faced Captain Sanders, attempted to seize my left hand but I shook him off. Captain Sanders desisted and I said, "You are a pretty officer, attacking an unarmed citizen with a pistol." He replied that he didn't know I was unarmed. I stated "What is the matter with you, are you drunk" He replied "Do I act as though I was drunk" I answered "You smell as though you were."

By this time the deputy Sheriff had come up, also the court stenographer had appeared from an adjoining room. Captain Sanders made a partial apology, the deputy sheriff herded me off into the court room and Captain Sanders and the other ranger left.

(Signed) THOMAS WESLEY HOOK.

FILED FEB. 5th, 1919. Walter Pridemore, Sec'y.

VENTURA R. SANCHEZ,

having previously been duly sworn, testified as follows
before the Joint Committee:

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Where do you live?

A San Diego.

Q What is your official position?

A Constable.

Q How long have you been constable?

A Since last election. I was appointed before,- if
you will wait a second, I was appointed the 14th day of Oct-
ober, 1918.

Q Do you know any of the Rangers stationed at or near
San Diego?

A Yes, I do know nearly every one of them.

Q It is charged here that some of those Rangers had
fired their pistols and they were somewhat intoxicated and
raised all sorts of Cain over there in your town on or about
December of last year.

A Yes, sir.

Q Now will you please relate that circumstances to the
Committee?

A Well, I was there about eight o'clock at night on the
16th of November, Saturday night; I was in a barber shop
of San Diego about eight or eight-thirty, more or less,
when I heard some shooting down town, about a block from where
I was. I got up from the chair; I thought it was a fire broke
out somewhere. When I got up to the corner, I got up from the
chair and went outside and stood at the corner and I heard a
car running just a block from where I was and turned the other
corner. It was on the opposite side from where I was, and
turned the corner just one block from where I was and I saw

the fire and heard the shooting. I didn't get through (shaving) --I just had one side shaved, and I went inside and I heard some hollering and shooting and I knew there was some drunk fellows there,--I didn't know who they were. I went inside and got through and went down to where the shooting started and investigated the matter and they told me who they were.

Q Who were they?

A George Hurst and Daniel Hinojosa.

Q What position did they hold?

A Ranger.

Q Whose company?

A Captain Sanders.

Q Stationed at?

A Alice.

Q What were they doing when they were arrested?

A They were drunk and raising thunder, that's all.

Q Is it the custom for the Rangers to come there and get drunk?

A In San Diego, yes.

Q Isn't it a fact that the best place to get a drink now is to go to a Ranger camp and get it?

A That is what I have been told, yes.

Q Have you seen them drunk on any other occasions?

A Yes; the 24th day of December, 1918, right at the corner of the State---I met Mr. George Hurst and when I was going by him, and another man.

Q Do you know who the other man was?

A Blackman or Blackwell.

Q Was he also a Ranger?

A Yes, but he was leaning against the Bank, leaning against the wall, that is Mr. Blackman or Blackwell, whichever it is, and Mr. George Hurst was on the outside of the sidewalk, when I was going by where they were he told me, Mr.

George Hurst, he says, "Now, here, you Ventura, you son of a bitch, I don't like to see you in front of me and if I ever see you before me I am going to shoot hell out of you, you son of a bitch," and jerked his hand to his pistol, and I knew right at the time that he was drunk, so I didn't have my gun with me, wasn't no use to stop to argue the matter with him while he was drunk, so I kept on going. I says, "All right, George," and kept right on going. Right in the middle of the street from where I left I met Mr. Ganzales, the deputy sheriff. He was on the other side of the corner of the street. He asked me what was the matter. I say, "George tell me he didn't want me to be in front of him," so I had to leave." I knew he was drunk and put his hand on his gun and was going to shoot hell out of me, like he said, so I kept right on going and went down to the corner and I just went around a block and went to my house and met Mr. Joe Brooks who was coming on a car with Mr. Hornsby.

Q What Joe Brooks?

A He is a Ranger.

Q What official position does he hold?

A He is a Ranger.

Q Is he a sergeant of Sanders' company?

A I think he is, sergeant. He is a Ranger. I met him on the car. He was sober and a good friend of mine also. Also Mr. Hurst had been a good friend of mine but since that shooting he has been kinder cross-ways with me, but I met Joe Brooks on the way home and Mr. Hornsby.

Q Another Ranger?

A Yes, sir, another Ranger by the name of Wright, and I stopped the car and I told Joe I would like to see him, I wanted to speak to him. He got off of the car and we walked a little farther from the car and I said, "Now, Joe, I want

you to go and tell George I don't want to have no shooting scrape with him, I don't want him to kill me or have me to kill him, and tell him I am his friend; what I did to serve the warrants on him, to deliver the warrants is my duty and for him being an officer he ought to appreciate what I did for them and not be mad at me, I don't want him to be my enemy, I don't want to be his enemy either." He says, "All right, Ventura, he is drunk," and he laughed, he says, "I will attend to that matter, he is drunk." Well, he got in the car and went on. Later on, that was on the 24th day of December, when this occurred, and on the 30th day of December, Arturo Munoz came to me and says, "You better watch out," he says, "George is looking for you. He asked me while ago for you and he is hunting you up and he is drunk." I says, "Well, it is all right. I am going to get out of his way if I can so as not to meet him and have trouble but avoid that," but before that one Juan Cantoz Deputy Sheriff, Jailer at San Diego, that was on the 25th day of December when Cantoz came to me and says " Now you better watch out whenever you go out of town or go around town." He says, "Of course George is looking for you and he told me he was going to kill you and if he ever comes down to San Diego raising any cane or hell for us not to go around but let him go because he is going to shoot hell out of you and kill you like a dog." I says " Alright, I have to do my duty if I hold my office and if I am Constable I have to go and arrest him or any other man who raises thunder in San Diego, I have to do it even if he is the Sheriff." and on the 30th day of December I left the Court House about 5 O'Clock in the evening on the way to my ranch. I lived out of town about a couple of miles. While I was going in the car a fellow by the name of Fred Shedo , I hired his car to take me to my Ranch; I went to milk and get the meat while I was out there while I was at the milking Mr. George Hurst was coming in a lit-

the red Roadster car and he saw me and when he saw me he was going through the street and went around the block, by the time he got around the block I got in my car and went on my way home. When he saw I got in the car he followed me about 4 blocks and I have to go out in the country a couple of miles like I said. I told that boy when I saw him following me and was as close to me as to that show case over there I says we better turn around and go into town because if we go farther on he might start shooting at me and I have to shoot at him, and if it happens I do kill him then the blame would be on me for being on the road and then he would say I was going on the road outside and he was going on the road and shot him." I turned around to my home He saw me and followed me to the house and when I went in the house he drove around the block one or two different times and then he left and went on.

Q How many times did they shoot up that town that you know of?

A That I know just that single night.

Q But you have seen him drunk?

A That night and on the 24th day of December, that was in the day time.

Q And it is a common report that they always get drunk?

A Yes sir.

Q Another thing, did you arrest them?

A Well I served, I got the warrants next morning; that night we went to look up the Justice of the Peace to get the Warrants after I found out who they were and everything and I had advice from the County Clerk at San Diego, they are drunk, they are your friends, you let them go and you serve the warrants tomorrow.

Q Who told you that?

A The County Clerk.

Q Is he here in town?

A Yes he is here. He says they are drunk. You might as well let them go.

THE CHAIRMAN: Suppose you don't have your witness detail so much of this stuff. Don't detail any conversations now occurring between you and anybody except yourself and the Rangers or when the Rangers were present, one or more of them.

A To come to the Ranger proposition about the warrants, I have to go farther on or otherwise I cannot get to it.

MR. CANALES: Q Did you finally serve the warrants on them or not?

A Yes sir.

Q Did they come before the Justice of the peace for trial?

A No they did not; I got the warrants and went to Alice where they staid. When I got to Alice I found they were gone through the lower country, both of them, and I had warrants for both; I went to the Sheriff at Alice and told them to be sure to serve them to San Diego when they came back so that night I went to the Sheriff who was going to be Sheriff and is now, that is Mr. Price--

Q Wasn't he a Ranger?

A He was a Ranger. He went to San Diego and tried to fix matters up with the Justice of the Peace and looked for me and didn't find me because I wasn't there and fixed it some way or another with the Justice of the Peace, that they would not do it again, they were going to stay there and behave and they were very sorry about what they had done and if they would let them go for the first time they would never do it again, so the Justice of the Peace told me the following day.

Q That is alright, don't detail what the Justice of the Peace said. That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q That was on the evening of the 16th of November last year?

A Last year, yes sir.

Q There was a good deal of excitement in town that night was it not and celebrating?

A Not that I know of.

Q Do you know whether a number of cars or people that came in there?

A I was there all night and I never saw any disturbance of the peace whatever except that shooting.

Q You did not see any of that?

A No sir.

Q There was no fire except by these Rangers ?

A That is all, yes sir, that night.

Q Yes that night. Were the streets noisy or were they deserted?

A Not that I know.

Q You never served any warrants on any of those men did you?

A Not on the Rangers. I left them to the Sheriff of Jim Wells County.

Q They were never arrested at all?

A No sir the-- on account they came to Alice--

Q The papers were never served on them at all?

A No sir, that is that I know I gave them to the Sheriff.

Q There is a good deal of feeling down there isn't there?

A How is that.

Q I say there is a good deal of feeling down there in your country?

A Towards what?

Q Over politics?

A I have not mixed up in politics very much, I cannot tell you about that.

Q How did you happen to get to be Constable?

A Well they came to me and asked me if they run me as Constable would I take the position and I told them if they thought I was suitable for it I was willing to take it, a boy that had been raised there and born in San Diego, I thought it was best for

me to take it.

Q You made the race?

A Yes sir.

Q You were in politics seeking office?

A No not seeking office. They told me if they would run me would I take it.

Q Who told you?

A Some of my best friends, the County Clerk and Juan Veche who is dead now.

Q Who did you suppose for Senator down there?

MR. CANALES: I object to that.

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't go into that branch of it.

MR. KNECHT: QI will ask you to state if those men when they came in there that night were not investigating Election fraud?

A No sir.

Q And had they been active there for a number of weeks since the election?

A They were there before.

Q They had been very active in investigating and developing Election frauds in your County?

A No. these two gentlemen already--I don't know what they were doing or what they were after--

Q Were any other of the force there investigating the Election Fraud?

A No the ones I know, because we had a business matter conference that was Mr. Hansen, we had private business conversation, not about these matters.

Q As I understood you there was no other rangers investigating Election Frauds except those two?

A Yes sir.

Q You are a constable in Duval County?

A Yes I am now.

Q Have you property in Jim Wells?

A I have yes sir, and in Duval both.

Q Does Mrs. Sanchez live in Jim Wells on the Ranch?

A None that I know sir.

Q You are a marriedman?

A Yes I am.

Q Does Mrs Sanchez live in Duval ?

A Mrs. Sanchez, yes.

Q She does not live on the Ranch in Jim Wells?

A She does go to the Ranch whenever I stay there during the day. She goes with me to serve and wait on my dinner and we go back to the town at night. We have got a buggy where we go back and forwards.

Q Which County is your residence?

A Duval County.

Q There was also an investigation conducted by the Rangers of the Election Frauds in Jim Wells County wasn't there?

A None that I know, When Mr. Hansen went out there--

Q I don't care to go into it. I just wanted to ask you if you knew?

A None that I know; there may be I don't know.

Q You are an officer down here and you were raised down there?

A Yes born and raised there.

Q How many registrants filed in Duval County?

THE CHAIRMAN: Just wait a moment.

MR. KNIGHT: I wanted to show that a large percent of the disappeared before the day to report and went across the Border and that is what the Rangers were there for and in connection with the investigation of the election frauds they were trying to detect those slackers and that the sentiment was divided, one crowd assisting them across the Rio Grande and the

other crowd trying to get them into the hands of the law through the Rangers and great, and secret service of the Federal Government. I would like to have some proof of those who were forced to register and the proof of the number of them who disappeared before the time came to enlist. I think it would be a bearing on the case. I don't know, it occurs to me that it may. it would show animous and the situation down there, it is extraordinary.

THE CHAIRMAN: There is no question on the part of the Committee that that the Rangers is an organization recognized by the law and that the necessity exists for its continuance but the question we are investigating now is of the misconduct of individual members of the Ranger force and to go out into that political field would call for proof on the question as to the number of Registrants who were slackers and who were not, and that is to a greater extent than we are disposed to go.

MR. KNIGHT: The Committee has my complete sympathy in this, and I wanted to conduct the examination with circumspection; if there is some sentiment there that is against law and order as represented by the Ranger Force and they are essential to a partial preservation of decency it is necessarily a fact that the lawless element are against them. I want the Committee to be advised and I desire to be advised myself because I am simply seeking the truth as to whether or not this attack is made through enemies, generated by reason of the participation of these men who are the night errants of our civilization and have been throughout the entire history of Texas as we all know, or whether or not it came about through these election frauds, after they were unearthed by them, there conduct therefore for eighteen years, as one witness has stated he had known them had been entirely satisfactory--

SENATOR WILLIFORD: That is immaterial unless you show

by some witness here whether he is loyal or--

MR. KNIGHT: That is what I was trying to get at. I don't know anything about this witness, whether he had relatives who had gone across the Rio Grande or not. I was simply asking him about the number and I proposed to follow it up with and I think a Germane ~~impertinent~~ question as to whether or not he himself had any blood that had gone across the Rio Grande, he is unmistakably a Mexican by descent. He may be an American Citizen, I hope he is and a good one, but the blood is there.

SENATOR WITT: Ask him the direct question.

MR. KNIGHT: I have this idea, that there was a vast percentage of Mexicans who did go across and who were shielded by their friends. He was elected to office, and, his freinds were evidently in majority and the lawless elements in some of those counties may be the Majority and therefore I want to get to the facts and want to know myself--it is his blood--the majority are Mexicans, therefore I want to show his sympathy and his angle to the situation.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am going to say to you, you are undertaking going into a scope that we cannot permit at this time.

MR. KNIGHT: Q What percentage of those conscripted disappeared before the time came to enlist?

A I don't know.

Did you co-operate with the exemption board in that County?

No

A ~~Yes~~ sir.

Q Have you any blood relatives who were conscripted and who did not show up who enlisted finally?

A We are two brothers; I am one of them and I have got one brother and both, we came from Mexican descent and we are proud of it but ten times more proud that we are American Citizens.

Q Have you any blood relatives in Mexico that are being sought by the authorities for service?

A I have one brother: He is at home with me and Married.

Q Have you no cousins?

A No Sir.

Q No relatives at all?

A No sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: You mean you have a brother who sought to avoid service by going across into Mexico?

A No sir, we are two brothers, both live in San Diego and are willing to go to war if called.

Q Both live in San Diego?

A Yes sir.

Q Is your father dead?

A No he is living.

Q How long has he been a resident of that County?

A 45 years.

Q Is he a native American or Mexican born?

A He is Mexican born.

Q Is he a naturalized citizen?

A Yessir.

Q Give us the names of the Rangers you say were shooting up the town that night?

A Daniel Hinejosa and George Hurst.

Q Have you ever seen any other Rangers in that county drunk?

A None that I know of no sir.

Q Have you ever known of any of the others being guilty of improper conduct?

A No sir, I do not.

Q Hurst is the man you say said he would shoot hell out of you?

A Yes I went to the Justice of the Peace and tried to get him under bond and the Justice was afraid--

Q That is alright, just answer the question.

A And now if I get out of here I wish the committee would give

me some protection because I know the man well, he might do it, or otherwise--

THE CHAIRMAN: Is George Hurst here?

A Yes he is here.

Q Is this Mexican you speak of here?

A No sir.

Q Is George Hurst on the Ranger force at this time?

A Yes sir he is still.

Q You say he is here in Austin?

A Yes he is here in the house.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will say you need not have any fear of him; Just go ahead.

MR. KNIGHT: Did you ever report that transaction to the Adjutant General, of November 16th?

A No sir.

Q Or to the Governor?

A No sir.

Q Stand aside.

THE CHAIRMAN: Were you subpoenaed to come here and testify?

A Yes sir.

MR. LACKEY: You say you were in a barber shop the night of November 16th when this shooting took place?

A Yes sir.

Q How do you know who it was doing the shooting?

A They went just a block around me and in a minute when I got through I went to the place where the shooting started and the boys who were there told me who they were.

Q Somebody else told you?

A Yes, wait a second and we will get to that; and I went down town and the Justice of the Peace to get him and by the time they came around in the car I saw them.

Q Did you see them shooting?

A I saw the lights, yes.

Q You saw the flashes of guns?

A Yes sir.

Q Did you identify the men?

A The car.

Q You identified the car?

A Yes.

Q And afterwards saw them in there?

A Yes and then some boys came from up town, scared because they shot at them and came down looking for me to see about the matter.

Q Were those men fined, did they pay a fine for that?

A No sir they did not.

MR. ENGITH: Q Mr. Sanchez did the Rangers ever arrest you?

A Yes sir.

Q For what?

A I went down to the Gambling house and they were there the time I was there they caught me.

Q Didn't you propose if they would let you loose to give away your friends and others down there who were gambling?

A No I didn't .

Q They didn't let you loose did they?

A They did not let me loose and I never proposed anything about it

Q This was before November 16th wasn't it?

A Yes sir.

Q Weren't you running a gambling house yourself at one time?

A No sir, I am not.

Q Not now--

A No sir never before.

Q You never did run a gambling house?

A No Sir.

Q You are sure of that?

A I know it.

Q Is your father a voter?

A Yes sir.

Q Has he taken out his papers?

A I think he did.

Q First or second papers?

A I guess all of them, otherwise--

Q You don't know.

A No sir, I do know.

Q He don't vote does he?

A He used to vote; he has not voted for about 8 years.

Q Why did he quit?

A He lives in Jim Wells County and he don't like to go farther to the voting place.

SENATOR WITT: When was this occasion that they arrested you, how long ago was that?

A It was about a year ago.

Q Was Mr. Geo. Hurst the Ranger who arrested you?

A Yes sir.

MR. TIDWELL: That was before you were in office?

A Yes, before I was in office. I came in office on October 14th, I believe I stated you before, last year.

MR. KNIGHT: You have been in Office since October what?

A Fourteen, Nineteen and Eighteen.

Q Tell the Committee, whether or not Gambling is going on in that town now with your knowledge and consent?

A I had a report Gambling was going on and I arrested them, about 15 or 20 days ago.

Q It is not going on there openly with your knowledge and consent?

A No sire, if I do know I go and get them.

earlier than that, some members of the force, constantly in San Diego?

A Yes.

Q Have you heard of them arresting any people for gambling other than on this occasion of your arrest?

A No sir none whatever.

-----C-----

-----C-----

At this time the Joint Committee recessed until 2 o'clock P.M.

Wednesday February 5th, 1919.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force convened at 2 o'clock P.M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

R. B. CREAGER having previously been duly sworn testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q Mr. Creager where were you born?

A I was born in Waco, Texas.

Q Have you lived in Brownsville or that vicinity in the Valley?

A Since I was 7 years of age.

Q What is your profession?

A Lawyer.

Q Have you attended at State University?

A I graduated at State University in 1900.

Q Been practicing law since that time?

A Yes sir.

Q Have you been in touch with the activities of the Ranger Force in our County and the Adjoining Counties?

A It depends on what you mean by in touch with them? I have of course been intimately familiar with their doings along the frontier, that is the section in which I have lived.

Q Have you had occasion to observe the individual personnel of this Ranger force?

A I have.

Q For how long?

A Well ever since I have been old enough to observe such matters, I would say principally since about, for the last 20 years.

Q What has been the conduct of these men along that border?

A It has varied Mr. Canales. We have had a number of the finest men I have ever known on the Ranger Force, high class clean gentlemen and fine peace officers. On the other hand a great many who were of the opposite character.

Q What has been the standard of that personnel in the last three or four or five years as compared with the standard say about 10 years ago?

A It has not varied so far as I know. I am speaking now of the average. Of course there is quite an number of men in the Ranger Force who has been down there in the recent force who have been on the Ranger force for probably ten years but I can note no particular difference in the average men in the Ranger Force now than 10 years ago.

Q Were you there during 1915 and 1916 during the bandit trouble?

A I was.

Q Do you mind telling the committee what occurred there during that time? as generally reported in that country?

A Mr. Canales I have said many time that the conduct of the Ranger Force and the conduct of certain of the local peace officers, and in saying that I want especially to except the man who was Sheriff of Cameron County at that time and who is now Sheriff of that County and who so far as I know and as current report went did not participate in what I am about to talk about, but the conduct of the majority of the Rangers and of a great number of our local peace officers, Deputy Sheriffs and other local peace officers was such as to add fuel to that flame, to make worse that bandit condition. In fact I believe--I know that the conduct of those officers more than any other one other thing caused that bandit trouble to attain the dimensions that

Q Will you explain more particularly in what flame, in what way they added fuel to the fire and their conduct added to the trouble rather than minimized it?

A In this way. There were I should say conservatively one hundred, maybe two hundred Mexicans killed during that bandit trouble and in my judgement 90% of those killed were as innocent as you or I of complicity in those Bandit outrages. They had a practice of making what they called I believe Black Lists.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you know that of your own knowledge?

A I know that they had these lists yes.

Q You saw those lists?

A I did not see all of them. I have seen a list and I know that they had them and that will not be denied I think by any one here. I would say Mr. Canales and gentlemen of the Committee that as you will readily understand a large part of this testimony along this line must of necessity be hearsay and as a lawyer I want to let you know that I appreciate that fact and if these rules of evidence are invoked I will try not to violate them.

MR. CANALES: You are talking about the Black Lists?

A I think they were called a black list; and the name of any Mexican who was suspicioned by any men of standing in the valley or even half way standing who would report the fact that a certain Mexican was a bad mexican would be placed upon one of those lists and it was a common rumor and report, and it was true, that in most instances that Mexican would disappear.

Q Evaporate as they call it here?

A If he would learn that his name was earned in his course of course would be to take a refuge across the river. If he did not learn it--he was usually--he would disappear some other way.

Q Mr. Creager during that time did you happen to see some of those mexicans, ~~see~~ killed or their dead bodies of Mexicans that had

been killed; I refer you more or less to the incident right near Ebenezer?

A Mr. Canales I did not see those bodies. The local manager in charge of Headquarters and three or four of his men found those bodies. You are referring to the five bodies who were found with empty beer bottles stuck in their mouths?

Q Yes.

A I did not see those bodies myself.

Q Do you know of any specific instance of mistreatment or bad conduct of the Rangers of your own personal knowledge?

A As an Attorney up until the last few years I practiced Criminal Law and up until the last 2 years I had occasion to go into a number of cases where there were complaints made against the Rangers in an endeavor either to get people out of jail or into an investigation of killings and so on--yes.

Q Will you mention any one of those instances?

A I believe that Mr. Canales that the most, one of the most outrageous cases of violation of law which I know in this connection was perpetrated by Capt. Sanders, his men and some deputy Sheriffs in Cameron County.

Q Is he now in the service?

A My understanding is that he is.

Q Go ahead and relate that incident--it is very pertinent?

A There was a man by the name of Cavenio for whom the Rangers and the Sheriffs Department had a warrant. The man my recollection is charged with Statutory rape. on a certain night they went in a city Hack to a house in the outskirts of Brownsville and there captured this man. There was some four or five or maybe six, I don't know the exact number of Rangers and Deputy Sheriffs in the hack. They caught this man in this house and started into town with him in the hack. They were met by three city policemen on horseback. The Hack was without lights, this was along

probably towards midnight or considerably after dark. The three policemen called to the hackdriver to light his lights it being against the city ordinance for hacks to be on the street without lights and the reply I don't know but at all events it was not satisfactory and the Police rode in front of the Hack to stop it whereupon they were fired upon by those inside of the hack and one of the policemen by the name of Toribio Rodriguez my recollection is was shot through the arm and fell from his horse. The three policemen at once took their heels and fled. Rodriguez went to his home and went to bed and sent for Dr. Stell of Brownsville who treated his arm and put him to bed. In an hour or so later Capt. Sanders probably three or four of his Rangers, two or three anyway and at least 2 deputy sheriffs, they being Manuel Saldana and Andres Uresti, I don't know whether he was a Deputy Sheriff or Ranger, my impression is that he had been both, I don't know what he was at this time, he was one or the other. Some six or seven of those men went to the house of Toribio Rodriguez with rifles in their hand and forced their way into the house. The woman of the house was screaming and took this man Toribio Rodriguez barefoot partially clothed out of bed and started to town with him walking. This must have been close to midnight. After walking a little more than a block from the house from which he was taken he was shot through the back. One Ranger was walking on either side of him and all of them were together in one body. He was shot through the back by one member of the party whom this man in his dying declaration stated was this party you Uresti, the bullet entered his back under the Shoulder Blade and came out in his chest. He was then placed in a city hack seated in the bottom of the hack with his feet hanging out and carried to the County Jail. From the Jail he was afterwards carried to the City Sanitarium and his people came to me early

the next morning asking that I get to him and find out his condition. They had been forbidden access to him. I summoned Dr. Lowe who was then city health officer and went out to the hospital and found an armed man on guard who said that he had orders that no one was to be permitted to see the man. Without going into details of what passed between us, I told him I was going to see the man, that I was his Attorney and that the Doctor with me was his physician and that we were going to see him. We forced our way past this man and did see him. I took his dying declaration, a copy of which I have. The original of this declaration, - this is a carbon written up from the Original-- It is a typewritten copy from the Original which I wrote out in my own handwriting. The original I turned over to the District Attorney Mr. Kleberg to endeavor to have these Rangers and Deputy Sheriffs indicted for this murder. The Sheriff of the County at that time was an ex-ranger, an ex sergeant of the Rangers, and it was impossible to do anything. They could secure no indictment to the best of my knowledge, no indictment was ever returned; if there was nothing was ever done about it. I do not assert that positively; It is possible that some indictment was returned. If so I never had knowledge of it. No one was ever punished for this.

SENATOR WITT: When did that occur?

A That occurred on November 11th, 1912.

Q You say one of those men is still in the Ranger Service today?

A Yes sir, to the best of my knowledge and information, Capt. Sanders.

Q Do you know the name of any other Rangers?

A I do not know the name of any other Rangers at that time, I knew the names of all who were in the party and their names, but their names are not with me now.

Q Have you come in contact with some of the Rangers who have been

stationed at Brownsville in the last year or so?

A Only in a general way.

Q What is their appearance?

A Only the appearance of the average Ranger.

Q Describe them?

A Of course there is a variation in their physical appearance.

They usually are dressed as you ordinarily see Rangers dressed.

Q Do they carry their pistols?

A Always, of course.

Q It is being said here that they don't--do they carry their pistols?

A It is universal, to my knowledge. I cannot recall seeing a Ranger on the streets of Brownsville that has not either his gun in sight under his coat where it can very easily be seen or frequently they wear these short coats where it can easily be seen.

Q Do they parade the streets that way?

A I don't say they parade the streets--they are on the streets that way.

Q In regards to their habits about drinking. When we had saloons--of course now?

A Oh yes; the headquarters of the Ranger Force in Brownsville were at the Saloons in Brownsville, practically up to the times they would close. I think there was an order issued shortly before the closing of the saloons forbidding a Ranger going into these Saloons, I am not sure about that. I think there was some improvement in that respect, but during the many years my acquaintance with the Ranger force has existed the headquarters of the Ranger Force were in the Saloons at Brownsville. You understand when I say headquarters, I mean that if any man wanted to find a Ranger he would go to a saloon to find him.

Q Have you ever seen them drunk or under conditions that would indicate that they were under the influence of Liquor?

A Oh yes, I saw one instance that I have, I don't know that I could give you the name of the individual that I have seen drunk in fact in most instances I do not know the names of these men at all. I know them as Rangers by their reputations. They wear guns and are dressed as such but I don't suppose that I know personally one in ten to have a personal acquaintance with them.

Q Is it not a fact that recently within the last four or five months our city police have had a great deal of trouble in suppressing trouble and disorderly conduct of Rangers in Brownsville, restaurants and otherwise?

A I have that by hear say that they have had some trouble, that they have been drunk at a place called Hongo .

Q Hat is that?

A That is a Mexican dance hall. Understand this is purest hearsay with me.

Q What is a Hongo?

A A Mexican dance hall.

Q What kind of class?

A The lowest class.

Q Were you in Brownsville last week during the time that I understand they had a great big mass meeting with regard with what is known as the Canales Bill?

A I don't know whether I was in town on that particular day or not. I know of the alledged mass meeting.

Q Were you there?

A I was not.

Q Do you know the size of that meeting, whether it was a representative meeting or not?

MR. NIGHT: He says he was not there.

MR. CANALES: From hearsay or otherwise, from common report?

THE CHAIRMAN: Probably Mr. Canales you had better let someone who was there testify?

MR. CANALES: Do you know of anybody that was there?

THE CHAIRMAN: The Gentleman says that he was not there. Suppose you get someone that was there and let's get through with this.

MR. CANALES: Do you know the sentiment in Brownsville today with regard to the Rangers, the attitude and whether or not they should be placed under bond.

Q I would say that a very large percentage of the Population believe in keeping the Ranger force in existence but believe that there should be strict regulations and strict restraints thrown about them, such as have not existed in the past.

Q With regard to the bond feature? Mr. Creager as to whether or not that feature should go in in order to restrain them from unlawful acts?

A This matter has been up only a comparatively short time, and to say I know the sentiment of the community of that particular feature would be hard. I can only give you my opinion on it is that, well I would have to repeat what I said a moment ago. undoubtedly a great majority of our citizens think there should be stringent restrictions and regulations and among those with whom I have talked the sentiment is practically unanimous that they should be placed under a reasonable bond.

Q Do you think that would destroy their efficiency?

A It would to a certain extent Mr. Canales. Let's take a specific case; A ranger is out looking for a horse thief and he meets a man that fits the description of, that he has fairly well and riding a horse that fits the description of the stolen horse; he has no one at the time for this man. Now it is customary, and indeed along the border it is almost necessary

that they have a certain amount of latitude in detaining that man. Now I can see that a bond might have the effect from restraining that Ranger for fear that he would arrest the wrong man. On the other hand if there is anything in that fundamental principle that it is better that ninety nine guilty men go free than that one innocent man suffer that is not a real objection.

Q Is it not a fact that under the law today you can arrest a person on suspicion when you have reason to believe that the culprit will escape, without a warrant I mean?

A That is the law, yes sir.

Q So really it is not objectionable unless it is an exceptional and extraordinary case?

A I do not think that with a level minded peace officer a bond would seriously handicap his activity. It would to a certain extent, but I think the evil of being without bond and such is straining influences or greater than if they were placed under that restraining influence by being placed under bond.

Q I will ask you if in that country when an officer, Ranger or otherwise, does his duty, he is backed by the best element in that community?

A No doubt about that. Take such men as Capt. Hughes, there is a man that is universally loved along that border and respected. He is one of the highest class peace officers we have ever had in Texas. He was a ranger and operated along that border for probably twenty years and he is respected and highly regarded.

Q Do you remember the time that I was supporting him for Sheriff of my County?

A Yessir.

Q Do you ever have occasion to go to Matamoros?

MR. KNIGHT: May it please the Committee, I hope you

you will mark the injection into the proceedings of Mr. Canales political affiliations. It is a matter that ^{we} may have something to introduce in contradiction. I have no objection to it. I hope he will go farther.

MR. CANALES: I don't understand.

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Is he making a little speech out there?

THE CHAIRMAN: Just in regard to your proposition that you supported Capt. Hughes for Sheriff at one time.

MR. CANALES: Have you occasion to go into Mexico, Matamoras on your professional business, socially or on business with regard to intercourse between the two sides, friendly sides?

A Yes I am well acquainted in Matamoras and along the Mexican Border, the lower frontier.

Q What is the feeling that those people have towards us on account of various outrages perpetrated on Mexicans and Mexican people of Mexican descent and the fact that the culprits have never been brought to justice?

MR. KNIGHT: I don't know gentlemen of the Committee whether you care to let this investigation take on international proportions or not. We have no objection.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think it is covering a large territory Judge.

MR. CANALES: Before you rule on that you will see the pertinency of this matter.

SENATOR PAGE: Mr. Creager is your witness. I don't suppose that the Adjutant General's Department and the Ranger Force have been advised of the fact that you were going down to find out what the opinions are in Mexico and consequently if you prove by Mr. Creager that in Mexico that he has found people

hostile to the people of Texas and the Ranger force how would these people be able to refute that. They would not have an opportunity, consequently it is not in line for you to go into it.

MR. CANALES: It was on this account Mr. Chairman and Senator that we answer we necessarily are a border country there and we have our neighbors across the river that in order to keep peace on this side I think that--Judge Knight has made his speeches, perhaps I ought to be permitted to make a few.

THE CHAIRMAN: You are getting out of our jurisdiction anyway.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Creager have you seen that picture?
(Hands witness a photograph which witness examines)

A Yes.

Q Have you seen it circulated in the City of Brownsville, State of Texas United States of America, have you?

A It was sold wherever they sell these picture post cards in Brownsville.

Q What effect did that have on the Mexican population in Brownsville, those pictures?

MR. KNIGHT: I don't know now, I don't understand now that Mr. Creager has qualified as an expert on Rigor mortuus and things of that sort or anything about things of that kind or not. It seems that some of the boys have some dead men there.

THE CHAIRMAN: Will you undertake to say that either of those pictures represent a man in the Ranger Service?

MR. CANALES: Yes and some of them have been discharged. One name is on the list of Special Rangers.

THE CHAIRMAN: Which one?

MR. CANALES: It is in there, and the other is Capt. Fox who was discharged on account of his brutality by the Adjutant General. Maybe the Adjutant General will recognize them.

GENERAL HARLEY: I cannot recognize any of them except Capt. Fox.

MR. KNIGHT: I wonder if there is any photograph presenting a post death scene of Mr. Wells or Commissioner Yates and a great many others down there.

MR. CANALES: Now you say these pictures were sold as Postal Cards in Brownsville.

A Yes sir.

Q It was during the time of the bandit trouble was it not? What effect did that have with regard with placating the bandit trouble or inciting the bandit trouble?

MR. KNIGHT: Just a moment. That might have been a very indiscreet thing. It may illustrate the morbid condition on the border, but unless it is shown that the Ranger Service was commercialized with business I do not think it is pertinent here.

SENATOR PAGE: What do you think about them permitting their pictures to be taken in that situation?

MR. KNIGHT: I think they did tremendously wrong but you know as much about the situation as you will ever know.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am going to say this; The fact of these pictures having been made, whether or not they represent any of the Ranger Force will be legitimate inquiry but as to what Mr. Creagers opinion might be as to the probably effect on the border or on any of the inhabitants of that country, I do not think would be proper.

MR. KNIGHT: In order to abbreviate matters as I understand it, every one of these men have been discharged and if they have not been discharged they will be harpooned as soon as he is known. We have seen that picture and you have seen it and why waste time.

MR. CANALES: I believe Judge knight should not be

permitted to make a speech every time I ask a question. I believe he ought to be confined to the rules of making objections and not be permitted to make a speech about these imperial knights that he speaks about every time.

THE CHAIRMAN: They are both experienced men and can observe the rules. The chair sustains your objection to the question as asked.

MR. CANALES: Q You stated these pictures were largely circulated in Brownsville and vicinity?

A They were on sale at public post card stands in Brownsville.

Q Have you seen one in the Newspapers?

A I do not recall seeing one in the newspapers, there might have been. Q Do you recognize any one of those men in there? This is an enlargement that I made of the same picture. (Exhibits in Large Picture)

A I know two of those men, the one on the left and the one on the right.

Q Name them please?

A The one on the left is a Ranger I think, that is Fox. The one on the right is Tom Tate who was raised in Brownsville. The one in the middle I don't know.

Q Isn't Tom Tate ~~xxxx~~ now on the Ranger Force and has been on the Ranger Force?

A Yes he has been. It is my understanding that he is either a Ranger or Special Ranger now, but I rather would not answer that.

GEORGE L. HAWLEY: I will state also this is not the list of Special ~~littlrs~~ now, but special Rangers that were. They were all discharged ^{re was} January 1st. Fox has been discharged, was discharged and st

ounty affairs were ~~charged~~. LEE: As soon as I find the bad men they always For quite a number ~~charged~~. Texas State Library and Archives Commission
tween these factions

Q I asked you whether the pictures, as you find them in that picture, is that not the attitude how the Rangers will go out riding their horses and walking the street as you find them now?

GENERAL HARLEY: Will you confine yourself to the time.

Q I say now; isn't that they way they wear their pistols?

A Yes.

Q MR. KNIGHT: Always has been, and since you were a child.

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge kindly lets conduct this examination in order. We are going to insist that you do so. I don't want to be unkind about the matter, this stenographer can only write after one man at a time while Mr. Canales is conducting the examination.

A Answering your question Mr. Canales, I say it is a fairly typical picture of the Ranger out on Horseback today or at any time during the last 20 years. I don't mean with a rope around anybody.

Q Do you know whether or not the Rangers have taken an accurate part in the election intimidating voters?

MR. KNIGHT: Is there any charge of that kind?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, the charges cover that too, but we would ask Mr. Creaser to testify to his own knowledge.

A We have always complaint of that Mr. Canales and my own knowledge of it goes to this, that on elections, I will have to give you a little explanation there possibly. For a number of years there was what was known as the independent party, it controlled and still controls the City of Brownsville. The County affairs were controlled by the local democratic machine. For quite a number of years there was a very bitter fight on between these factions and I will say that continued until W.D.

Edmton became Chief of Police of the City and W.T. Wann became Sheriff and from that time forward those conditions ceased to exist and the friendliest condition exist now between those two bodies of peace officers but up to that time the Rangers were aligned actively with the Sheriff's Department which was part of the local democratic machine and they were used on Elections around the polling places. The effect of such use being to intimidate opposing voters.

Q You have been around those elections yourself?

A I have always for years taken a very active interest in them.

Q And you have seen them yourself around the polls?

A I have.

Q Didn't you sometime have some words with them in order to hold them in check from violation of the law?

A Yes in a number of instances I have had words with them. I have never that I can recollect of been threatened or anything of that kind but I have had words with them, protested against their conduct around the polls and so on.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT: You are a native Texan?

A Yes, I was born in Waco.

Q How long have you known Capt. Hansen.

A Capt. Hansen I have known for possibly, oh in the neighborhood of 15 years.

Q He has been a peace officer a large portion of that time in Texas?

A I knew Capt. Hansen first as a Deputy United States Marshall and subsequently as United States Marshall and then again in the Ranger service.

Q This regalia as shown there of the Rangers you say is conventional and has been all the years of your recollection?

A You mean the appearance of them?

Q The appearance of them, yes? Practically as it always has been?

A Summer time in the warm weather whenever they have their coats off.

Q The costume is just as they have, as it always has been since the days of Captain Hayes?

A Yes, since I have known anything about it.

Q Back to Captain Hanson: Are you acquainted with his conduct of the various places of trust that he has filled and his efficiency and devotion to the public interest as to being a peace officer and an officer of the government?

A Yes; I was first U. S. Commissioner while Captain Hanson was U. S. Marshal. I subsequently became collector of customs while he was U. S. Marshal and consequently was thrown fairly intimately in touch with him official during those years.

Q What is your opinion now of him as a man and as an officer and as a captain of the Rangers?

A I regard him highly.

Q Is he or not a man entirely devoted to duty?

A I have so found.

Q And controlled by a high sense of integrity of purpose?

A That is my belief, Mr. Knight. I don't think Captain Hanson is an angel by any means, and I think he is one of the best men that has been connected with the Ranger department in a great many years.

Q A man must not be too angelic to fill that position, must he?

A No, sir.

Q If he was you would not want him? A good many of those matters to which you have deposed antedated the present administration?

A Yes, sir.

Q Both of Captain Hanson and General Harley and even the present Governor?

A Yes, sir.

Q Has there or not been perceptible improvement in that very essential department of the government since the regime of General Harley and Captain Hanson?

A I am inclined to believe there has. I want to say further in that connection, now, here again of necessity a large part of my knowledge is hearsay, and yet it is such hearsay as will enable any reasonable man to form a just opinion.

Q Yes.

A It is my understanding that Captain Hanson, for instance, since he has been connected with the Rangers has been one of the prime causes of the discharge of a whole Ranger company which perpetrated some outrage in West Texas. I have had numerous conversations with him about the Rangers and their activities since he has been connected with the Adjutant General's department and he has expressed such sentiments as lead me to think that he has the right ideas about the handling of the Ranger force.

Q And you believe he will do it?

A I do. So far as any man is able to. The great trouble is, he is not actually over the men who are in the field.

Q There has always existed more or less turbulent conditions along that border down there?

A There has been more impressions among the average Texans along that subject, - up to the time the Mexican revolution started there was never a more friendly people on earth than the Mexicans on the Mexican side of the river and the Americans on the American side. The Mexican authorities cooperated freely with the American authorities and there was no refuge on either side of the river because if a Mexican went to that side of the river they were arrested there. We

had no such condition as developed there during the bandit outrages and the only thing that permitted the bandit outrages to develop was the fact that that cooperation between the authorities on the two sides did not exist; our local peace officers followed the wrong policy of trying to terrorize the Mexicans, local peace officers and Rangers particularly, trying to terrorize the Mexican population on our side of the river and intimidated them, and as a result the Mexicans on the Mexican side became very indignant and they got to the point finally where the general in command, General Nafaratti was cooperating with those crossing the river. We might have had a thousand Rangers in Cameron County without stopping those outrages. The only way they were stopped was a lot of us got together and having a conference with the officials of the Carranza government and General Carranza and General Carranza sent his own nephew, Colonel Rico to take command there and they began to cooperate with us and there was no other raids across that river.

Q Since the revolution against Diaz started there has been more or less turbulent conditions?

A Yes, there have.

Q That is in connection with International complications, there has always been more or less complications from a political standpoint?

A Yes.

Q Your local situation as to peace officers is very much improved?

A That is as good as any in the State of Texas.

Q That has evolved through a long process and has recently been obtained?

A Yes, sir.

Q A process of improvement along the lines of humanity

has taken charge of the Rangers now under Captain Hanson's administration? ^{Multi-} actually believe they have done more harm on

A I would not say that. I think you have largely the same type of men in the Ranger service now that you had ten years ago and until you devise some means of throwing a restraint around their operations, these young men, hot blooded young fellows without much education, men who are willing to go out and risk their lives for forty, fifty or sixty dollars a month and lead the kind of lives they do, are not the type of men you want to entrust the lives and properties of the citizens to without throwing around them some safeguard. We would be infinitely better off without the Ranger force unless you have some restraint thrown around them that will protect the citizens of the State more than it has in the last twenty years.

Q You take the type of red blooded young fellow like that, are they, or not, about the only type we can get that can contend with those conditions down there, that have a reckless disregard of their own well being, and so forth, such as to successfully contend with conditions down there?

A Mr. Knight, I think by very materially increasing the pay of the Ranger force you would get a better class of men on it.

Q The pay would have to be considerably increased, wouldn't it? Take for instance, Col. Slocum was on the stand; I believe he said he had four or five thousand men down there and he could not accomplish the same results with his four or five thousand that was accomplished by the Rangers; they have military discipline and all that and he confesses his inability to cope with the situation, and the Rangers could?

A Don't get me for a moment as saying that the Rangers have not done many good things. I don't want to leave that impression with the Committee at all; but in the main, there

being no restraint about them has caused them to do such a multitude of things I actually believe they have done more harm on that frontier since the years' of my boyhood than they have done good, have done more to stir up trouble than to stop it.

Q You think their reign down there in the last twenty years has done more harm than good?

A I actually think that to be true.

Q Are you in favor of abolishing them?

A No, sir, I am not. I think a police force of that kind is probably still necessary in Texas, but it is up to the wisdom of this Legislature to throw such restraints about them even at the expense of somewhat handicapping their efficiency, to throw such restraints about that as will protect the citizens. If they cannot do that they had better abolish them.

Q You say there is two factions down there in politics?

A Pardon me, Mr. Knight,- we used to have a fight on between what we called the Jim Wells crowd down there and the opposition crowd,- now that fight has gotten around to a point where we have gotten a lot of pretty satisfactory local officers in on both sides, both city and county, and it is about over.

Q How about any other counties down there?

A Now, then the fight now, I am very glad to say, has gotten into the ranks of you Democrats and we Republicans can sort of stand on the side lines and watch you scrap.

Q Mr. Canales asked you about the Ranger force down there: On which side did Mr. Canales ally himself with?

A Mr. Canales was originally with what we called the Wells' crowd.

Q Just one question there: Did the Wells' crowd, you think, ever in any way intercede, request or by indirection claim the presence of any of the Rangers at any of the polls in the last twenty--

A Oh, constantly, and all the time.

In public speeches in Cameron county condemn the Rangers and their conduct.

Q At whose instance would the Rangers be at those polls?

A At the instance of either Judge Wells or some of his lieutenants. I want to say this in fairness, I see what you are driving at. I will say it in fairness and frankness, since I have known Mr. Canales he has been an opponent of the Rangers.

MR. CANALES: You mean an opponent in which way?

A I mean that he did not approve of their conduct and acts. He has so stated to me.

Q Has that been constant, the constant attitude of Mr. Canales?

A Yes, I think so, I have heard him criticize them time and again.

Q Do you know Mr. Canales' attitude with reference to Captain Hanson in the last few years?

A No, I do not. I have understood that he has had some differences with Captain Hanson but the details of those differences I am not acquainted with.

Q I will ask you to state, Mr. Creager, if the Ranger force, since the last election, have not acted down there in the matter of an attempt to unearth supposedly election irregularities and frauds?

A They have. The Ranger force has been very active during the last three or four or five months, probably in connection with this Glascock-Parr contest.

Q The current has reached the capitol here now. I will ask you to state if Mr. Canales or any of his crowd ever made you an attack on the Ranger force, a public or organized effort, such as this is, prior to that election in November?

A I do not think such a fight as this, such a contest as this--I don't think "fight" is the word for it, has ever arisen in Texas before. I have heard Mr. Canales from the platform

in public speeches in Cameron county condemn the Rangers and their conduct.

Q Do you understand Spanish?

A Yes, I speak it nearly as well as I do English.

Q Those speeches Mr. Canales made in Spanish or English?

A In both; we would have Mexican audiences and American audiences.

Q You spoke of a unhappy instances in which Captain Sanders was in company with certain local officers; that was a number of years ago?

A Yes. By the way, I would like to leave with this Committee that copy of this dying declaration.

MR. CANALES: I would like to introduce it in evidence. Also those pictures in evidence.

THE CHAIRMAN: Do you care to read that, Mr. Creager?

MR. CREAGER: I will do so.

THE CHAIRMAN: You may read it in connection with your testimony.

DYING DECLARATION
of
TORIBIO RODRIGUEZ

read in evidence by Mr. Creager.

"Brownsville, Texas.

"Nov. 12, 1912.

"2:55 P. M.

"I heard a shot and went near the Tres Puentes, and there was Guadalupe and Santos, policemen. All very dark. Soon a carriage came, its light being out. I told them to light the lamps. They went on. The occupants of the hack said they could not light lamps. Cursed me. I heard shots, one of which knocked me off my horse. They went off and I went home. The only wound I then received being one in my arm. I then went to my home. I fell. Dr. Stell saw me there. They came to my house. They were washing the wound

with Turpentine. I then went to sleep, barefooted. Then the Rangers and Manuel Saldana, and Andres Uresti came. They got me out of the house, and then one of them shot me in the back. I think it was Uresti. The Captain of the Rangers said that if I did not have enough with that to die, they would give me more. After that they took me to jail, in a hack, putting me on the step of the coach, I seated in the of the coach with my feet on the step. The shot given me through the back was given after they took me from the house. When Dr. Stell examined me I only had the wound in the arm. I understand and believe I am going to die.

his
"Toribio x Rodriguez"
mark

"Witnesses

"Harry Kalman Loew.
"H. L. D. Kirkham.
"J. L. Rentfro.
"M. A. Saldana, Sr.
"R. B. Creager."

-----0-----

Q Neither of those men are in the force now?

A The only one I know in the force is Sanders.

Q He is not one of those present when he was shot in the back?

A He is one of those present when he was shot in the back.

Q It was the other man that he said shot him?

A The carriage episode occurred first. This man was shot in the arm and went home; subsequently the Captain and his men and deputy sheriffs went to his house and he was shot in the back after he was taken out of his house.

Q Isn't it a fact that the average Mexican there refers to all peace officers as Rangers?

A No, sir; they usually know the local peace officers through living in the same little towns with them.

Q I thought--- were killed in that raid?

A No, sir; they know the distinction very clearly.

Q Which one was it he said fired the shot or he thought that killed him?

A Uresti. I think Andreas Uresti was a deputy sheriff at that time; I am not sure.

GENERAL HARLEY: He is not in the Ranger service now?

A Oh, no. I don't think he has been on in the Ranger service, if at all, for ten years, for five or ten years.

MR. KNIGHT: You say, of course, and quite correctly, that outrages have occurred as a matter of fact, that has characterized the entire development of our Texas civilization, beginning at the North and going on around?

A Beyond any question. It has reached the stage when it ought to be stopped.

Q There has been a great many white men killed down there too?

A Well, of course by a great many, I don't believe there has been as many white men killed on that frontier in the last ten years as there has been in your city of Dallas.

Q That is bad enough, if it is as bad as that, Lord!

A There has been no wild frontier, Judge, until during these bandit outrages. That is the only time since I was a child seven years old when we had dangerous conditions.

Q Are you familiar with that Norias raid?

A Yes, sir.

Q When was that?

A During the bandit trouble in 1915, I believe.

Q That was an attack of a real military size?

A The best estimation I could learn, there were over one hundred men in that raid, armed with military rifles.

Q How many men were killed in that raid?

A I think five; five Americans, soldiers I think.

Q You are familiar with the recent, comparatively recent, in the last year, of the assassination of Mr. Frank Martin down there on that ranch?

A Yes, I know of that, of course.

Q You know of the raid on the East ranch?

A I know of it, yes, sir.

Q When was it?

A That was in recent years.

Q That was last year, wasn't it? That, likewise, was a raid that assumed the proportions of a real military attack, didn't it?

A My recollection is that involved a less number but it was quite a fight.

Q Not quite as large as the Norias raid?

A Just a moment. I am confusing the Norias raid with an attack on the American soldier patrol in Hidalgo County. In the Norias raid there were probably, I believe the evidence showed forty or fifty involved in that.

Q I am going to get to that. That up there involved something like a hundred? What was the arm of the law whose duty it was, or rather, who did, so far as it was done, ferret out those outrages? Was it, or not, the Rangers?

A The Rangers made every effort within their power, I believe, to ferret out who did it.

Q You spoke of a "black list." That means a list of bad men, as best they could get them on their list?

A Yes, sir.

Q You spoke of them frequenting a questionable resort there --the "tango-ponco" or something?

A I understood, again by hearsay, that recently some Rangers

and deputy sheriffs were drunk at this hongo.

Q As a matter of fact, if any of those bandits should be skulking around in that country they would be more likely to find them at the joints, would they, or not, wouldn't it be common and good espionage service to look out for them in those kind of places?

A The bandits would hardly frequent a public dance hall. They would probably be a little more careful about showing themselves where a hundred or so people are congregated together.

Q That was Captain Taylor's company: they have all been discharged anyhow, haven't they?

A I understand that they have, but understand me,- this recent drunken spree I am talking of occurred recently, since that company was discharged.

Q Do you know when that was?

A I think in the last three or four weeks. I think Captain Vann, our sheriff, could tell you about that.

Q He is here?

A Yes. My information about that is hearsay, and has very little weight.

Q You remember that raid of Villa in Arizona and New Mexico? In addition to those conspicuous, organized attacks that I called your attention to, there were a great number of individual bad characters that drifted backwards and forwards across that border?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the conditions by reason of those,- and again there was---The part of prudence would suggest to the Ranger force to be on the alert constantly for fear of some other organized raid as well as for the individual bad man; now they would necessarily be constantly on the alert and knowing the character of those men they would sometimes probably act too hastily and

do a wrong, but if they were under bond, if they were handicapped, and even if they could make the bond, wouldn't that practically destroy their efficiency in the matter of being ready to apprehend and capture those skulking culprits or to resist forcibly anyhow the attacks of the organized bands, wouldn't largely destroy the very fact of the Ranger service?

A My opinion is it would not. We are not now in any wise troubled by the bandits' raids; that is a thing that has been gone for two or more years. There is disultory stealing from across the river,-- come across and steal a few head of mules or horses and taking them back across the river. The Mexican authorities have during the last couple of years been cooperating fairly well with our local authorities, but the point I wanted to make in connection with that, the matter to which you refer is that through the conduct of the Rangers and ill advised local constanulary that followed the lead of the Rangers, they simply multiplied the number of bandits with whom we had to contend. They would go out and hang them to trees until practically dead, or would shoot and leave dead on the ground some Mexican, who was as innocent as you, who had never been in Brownsville, the result of that was you would make that man's brothers and relatives for two or three generations bandits or potential bandits. They would say, "You Americans are doing nothing to protect us and there is nothing left for us to do but to become bandits." I have seen ranches in ruins, burning, several matches that they set a match to them and burned them.

Q Who would do that?

A The Rangers and local officers.

Q Do you know of any instance where the Rangers did that?

A I was not with them but I know that the Rangers took the lead in that sort of thing along with local peace officers who were just as much to blame.

I know about that as much as you do, from the papers. I don't

Q Isn't it a fact that the citizens themselves of some of them did some of those things?

A Yes, although the citizens never did those things unless under the encouragement and protection of Rangers and local officers; that the Rangers were involved deeply in that sort of thing there is no shadow of doubt.

Q I rather agree with you in your forecast and theory in regard to those matters and I am heartily in accord with you but at the same time isn't it more a condition that has confronted this country in the last three or four years than a theory,- hasn't the very situation itself warranted the extremes?

A Absolutely not. In fact the older citizens all say this, they that know the Mexican people intimately and well, knew that course of conduct that was being followed there was absolutely the worst thing in the world that could happen to the frontier because they were multiplying the bandits, those who would want to go out to get revenge for the killing of their relatives, and we did everything we could to stop it, and this conduct did nothing to stop it. It was increasing constantly, that flame was, growing higher, until we secured the removal of the commander of Matamoras and replaced him with a man who would cooperate with the men on this side. The very moment we deprived them of that refuge those raids and outrages stopped.

Q The raid at Columbus, that was not a continuation of that kind, was it?

A I know as much about that as you do, from the papers.

Q That Tom East affair, that actually took Tom East as a hostage for a while, did they not?

A My recollection is that a hostage, - my recollection about that is confused. I believe they had some one as a hostage there,- I won't say, what I saw in the papers just as you did;

I know about that as much as you do, from the papers. I don't remember the details at all.

Q You remember the assassination, the killing of Ranger Shaw, do you not?

A When did that occur?

Q Last year?

A Where was it?

Q And Ranger Timberlake, at Brownsville?

A Below Brownsville.

Q Ranger Shaw, Timberlake and Cunningham?

A Yes, I remember that.

Q How many white people have been killed down in that country would you say in the last three or four years?

A Including those and those that were killed during the bandit troubles?

Q Yes.

A Probably twenty.

Q You say you think that probably ninety per cent. of the Mexicans that were killed were innocent of the particular charge of which they were accused?

A I believe that is a safe percentage.

Q What was the percentage of those white people who deserved death, would you say?

A None of them, in my opinion.

Q What has been the extent---

A You are missing my point entirely. If my evidence means anything it has no connection--not those Americans that were killed were to blame in any way,- they were assassinated in a cowardly manner. The point is, what the Rangers and peace officers of that character were doing was causing the killing of those Americans.

Q That is your theory?

A That is a correct theory, too.

Q Expressed in dollars and cents, what has been the quantity of property destroyed down there by those bandits raids and ravages and individual bandits in the last four or five years?

MR. CANALES: I object to that as being immaterial and irrelevant. We are not investigating about property. It is not the dollars and cents-- it is men we are investigating here and their conduct. This gentleman comes from Dallas where they always look at things from a dollars standpoint but we fellows over here believe that the citizens and the lives of the citizens are worth more than dollars and cents.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the examination is taking a rather wide range.

MR. KNIGHT: Q That word was suggested to you, I don't know whether you used it or not, that word "evaporate"; there were two different forms of evaporation, some disappeared back into Mexico, they disappeared, I don't know whether they went back into Mexico or went the other route: when that word is used it means they got out of that country?

A I did not use that word.

Q All you mean by evaporation is that they, not that they killed anybody but that they used the better part of discretion?

A You know there were large numbers of bodies found in the brush. A lawyer at Brownsville, Frank Pierce, now dead, prepared a list of twenty or thirty who were identified.

Q A great many of those murders were committed by the citizens, individual citizens, growing out of different feuds, etc.?

A It all grew out of the bandit troubles.

Q I will ask you if a number of them did not have on Carranza soldiers' uniforms?

A Those that were involved in those larger raids did. For instance at the time of the attack on that patrol,-- of course a

Hanson shortly after he had examined it and he expressed

Carranza uniform did not mean but but there was no doubt there were local Carranza troops involved in that larger riad, that is true.

Q Here is a system of rules inaugurated recently: you take them and read them at your leisure and we may introduce you again to give the committee the benefit of your opinion.

A I am awfully anxious to get away. If you will let me get away by tomorrow at noon.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q You think any system of rules will change conditions over there, don't you think the personnel of the force would be a better safeguard than rules, knowing the character of the Rangers as you know them?

A There is no question but that there ought to be a weeding out of the Ranger force.

Q You were talking about with a committee going to ask the removal of General Nafarati; wasn't I member of that committee and didn't I also address Carranza?

A You were a member of the committee, yes.

Q You mentioned with regard to the fact of Captain Hanson, that he was instrumental in the discharge of Captain Fox, as being one of the reasons why you think he is a very efficient officer?

A That is from hearsay and my understanding.

Q If the facts show that in his investigation made in that affair that he sought really to cover up and justify these men would you not change your opinion?

MR. KNIGHT: That is purely argumentative and I object to it.

Q Wouldn't you?

A I know nothing of the facts of the killing of those fifteen men by that Ranger company for which they were discharged. Such reports as I saw in the press, - but I had a talk with Captain

Hanson shortly after he had examined it and he expressed very general indignation over the conduct of those men, and taking the fact that they were subsequently discharged I took it he had been instrumental in discharging them.

Q He al^{so} stated that to me but the fact that he attempted to justify those very men--

THE CHAIRMAN: Statement by you of the facts contrary to that testified to by the witness, or upon which he bases his judgment is absolutely improper. Now, should you desire to be heard at any time as a witness or to introduce any fact in your possession of contrary nature it would be entirely proper for you to do so, but for you to ~~xxxxx~~ state a different srt of facts and ask the witness to draw his conclusion from that is improper and it will unnecessarily lengthen an examination that has already gone too far.

MR. CANALES: I am sorry that my cross-examination always goes too far and it seems that, to me, that the other one never goes far enough.

THE CHAIRMAN: While I am chairman of this committee I am not going to permit any suggestion of that kind from you. Every courtesy on earth has been extended to you and will be, and every opportunity will be given to you that can possibly be extended to you by the committee but I am going to ask you to respect this committee and its rulings.

MR. CANALES: I will respect this committee and its rulings but I believe that some that rules that apply to me should apply to opposing counsel.

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Canales, they have; and I am not going to have a suggestion otherwise.

MR. CANALES: This witness has been asked on cross -examination by Judge Knight that I had expressed to him my opinion of Mr. Hanson. I have a right to ask the witness whether--- and the witness stated his opinion of Captain Hanson as an effefficient officer on the the fact that Captain Hanson has discharged the se

men and that he was advised by Captain Hanson himself that he did so,- I believe I have a right to ask the witness that if the facts will prove in fact and in truth that Captain Hanson did tell me the real facts in that case, that he would also change his opinion, as I did, and my opinion was not changed on the fact that Captain Hanson was acting in unearthing election frauds.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Chair will adhere to its ruling that the question is improper.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q It is a fact that desperate characters congregate on both sides of that border?

A During the bandit trouble it was true, and since Mexico has remained in a disturbed condition, even up to the present, there is a certain amount of that, yes.

Q Suppose you take what you call a high-class Ranger, that really wants to do his duty, if he has to do business night and day with those class of men has he time to stop and parley with them to find out whether he is right man or not?

A No; but it is better that some of those men escape than you or I to be shot down or beaten in the head with a sixshooter.

Q You make a suggestion as to what you think would be best way to fix that?

A I think in the first place the number of Rangers now in the State ought to be limited. I know that hundreds were appointed special Rangers; down in my country you never know when you are going to run into a man with a large sixshooter on, and you presume he is a special Ranger. However, that probably does not apply now, but with reference to the regular Ranger force, with which you really have to do, I think the power that the Governor has to appoint those special Rangers ought to be curtailed. I think the number of regular Rangers ought to be decreased. I think their

salary ought to be increased. You can never get a really competent man for fifty dollars a month. And then I believe they should be placed under bond,- though I see some objections to it.

Q When you put a man down there on official duty and it is known by the bandit and bad man that he is a Ranger he carries his life in his hands, in a way?

A Yes; yet we do not want to exaggerate that. There have been very few Rangers killed; take the number of them operating down there, there have been a very few number of them killed. For twenty years there have been very few of them killed.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WITT.

Q Unless there is some change in the personnel of the Rangers or restraints do you think that country would be better off without the Rangers at all?

A I do; Mr. Witt, during the twenty years of my experience on that frontier, I say it with all solemnity, that the Rangers have caused more trouble and difficulty on the frontier than they have done us good.

MR. CANALES: That assassination of Ranger Shaw, isn't it a fact that Ranger Shaw was killed by Salinas in self-defense?

A I don't know about that.

Q Salinas went over to look after his corn and the Ranger fired on him with bird shot and then he fired on the Ranger, killing him?

A I don't know the details of that.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WITT.

Q What is the occasion of having Rangers there when elections are being held?

A Nominally there, they are sent there to keep peace between the local partisans; as a matter of fact they have always been partisans of one faction or the other. I say "Always"--they may have been specific instances that that is not so. I know specific Rangers who tried to keep out of it, but in the main they have the

effect of helping one and hurting the other.

Q They have not been effective in keeping the peace at all?

A No; I tell you there have been more fights and votes used wrong through the presence of Rangers than if they had not been there. You take a man like we have as sheriff of Cameron County to-day and I will tell you we have less trouble in Cameron County with a sheriff like him without Rangers unless you improve the character of the Rangers we have down there.

Q Is this a situation where local political "boss" would get the Rangers there to help keep----

A Yes, that is it exactly. I think the political boss can get Rangers to help him and I think that is what he is doing right now in this Glasscock-Parr contest.

Q In what way do they help?

A The ignorant class of voters, many Mexican voters and the ignorant class among the white voters are afraid of the Rangers; they are terrorized by them; the Rangers will be about the polling places and they will be chumming and running with one faction and not at all with the other. They will be giving their faction liberties and and on the slightest excuse they will arrest one of the adverse faction and put him in jail.

Q You are not interested in either one of the Democratic factions?

A Not a bit in the world. Not a particle.

Q They do not affect the issue between the Democrats and Republicans?

A The Democrats used them on us pretty strong. That is the reason I remarked while ago, I am glad it has degenerated to a fight between you Democrats and left us Republicans to watch.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q You say Captain Stephens was present when this Mexican was taken from his house and shot?

A Not Stephens.--Captain Sanders.

Q He was present when he was shot?

A Yes, sir.

Q Any other Rangers with him?

A Yes, sir.

Q You say you don't know their names?

A I don't know their names.

Q I will ask you if it is not a fact there were a great many people found dead in the brush while the National guard was stationed along the Rio Grande?

A Yes, sir.

Q A great many men found dead in the brush?

A Yes, that is true.

Q Do you know whether they attributed the death of any of them to the National Guard or the Rangers?

A The Rangers. The National Guard was under pretty strict control of their officers; they were kept in camp and only went out under officers in detachments, and so on. There is no question but that they had very little, comparatively very little to do with those promiscuous killings and that Federal troops had very little to do with them.

Q Do you know of any Ranger in the service now, in Cameron County or along the border, that has been guilty of any acts that would be detrimental to the service?

A I don't believe I know the name of a Ranger in Cameron County now. I see them and know some of them by sight but do not believe I can mention the name of a Ranger in Cameron County. I see very little of them myself and am not particularly in touch with them and I do not believe now I can call the name of a one.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q You spoke about the fact you thought it possibly might be better to place the Ranger force under bond: I suppose you realize it would be a little hard for a private Ranger to

give bond, the private, not the officer,- the surety companies would not write those bonds, probably you yourself would not care to go on them? in the course of years?

A I would not unless I knew the man.

Q I want to get your idea as a business man: by the bonding of the officers and making them responsible for the acts,- for instance, the sheriff is to some extent responsible for the acts of his deputy: Could we handle it in that way?

A By having a Ranger captain under bond? If this shot

Q Yes, by having the captain under a heavy bond? will

A In that case you would have to amend the present law by giving the Captain power to name his own men because it would be unfair to allow the Adjutant General to name the man and make the captain responsible for them. the Captain, if you mean?

Q Leaving aside that question,- if the captain was under bond? He was the Ranger Captain is charged?

A It would be a very great improvement.

Q Don't you think that, to a great extent, would alleviate the situation? in Brownsville the night and day before and the

A I believe it would help tremendously.

Q You speak of EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE, adjutants

of the Q What percentage of the men on the Ranger force that have come under your observation ought to be discharged from the force? in Brownsville?

A That is very difficult thing. of my recollection

Q You can approximate it. character of order forbidding

A I don't think I know personally a fourth of the men on the Ranger force at the present time, by sight. I know most of the captains by sight and by name probably but as to the privates I don't believe I know half a dozen of them by name. I would ^{not} hesitate to answer it a moment if I knew those men personally, but I do not.

Q What percentage of those that have come under your observation do you think ought to be discharged?

A Running back in the course of years?

Q Say in the last five years?

A That is a very, very hard question for me to answer. I don't believe I can answer that in fairness.

Q Going back to this dying declaration you have introduced, there was something said in it to the effect that the captain said to the man who was wounded, says, "If this shot is not sufficient to kill you or to cause your death, we will give you more." Is there such an expression in substance in that declaration?

A Yes, sir.

Q To whom did this man refer as the Captain, if you know?

A To Captain Sanders.

Q He was the Ranger Captain in charge?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you or not see him around there?

A He was in Brownsville the night and day before and the following day, to my knowledge.

Q You spoke about, that at that time the headquarters of the State Rangers in Brownsville was in the saloons, --did that condition continue up to the time the saloon were closed in Brownsville?

A I said a moment ago, to the best of my recollection the Adjutant General issued some character of order forbidding Rangers to go into saloons sometime before that Zone law closed the saloons.

Q Approximately, how long?

A I don't know; maybe six months. I don't remember how long but I will say during the course of years up until practically the times the saloons were closed by law it is a positive

fact that the headquarters of the Ranger force in Brownsville was in saloons, and furthermore, they were in certain factional saloons,- that is, belonged to factions to which the local sheriff at the time belonged.

Q Did or did not open gambling continue in Brownsville up to within the last two years?

A No; but concealed gambling, I understand, has gone on like I presume it has in most cities of that size, but open gambling has not gone on in Brownsville for probably eight or ten years, at least eight or ten years.

Q Could you say that the Rangers at times were just a little oppressive towards the Republicans?

A They seemed to feel that we did not have quite the same rights as an honest Democrat did. Our fights down there, during our time, have not been so much between Republicans and Democrats as between the Independent faction and the local Democratic machine. There were some Republicans in the local Democratic machine.

Q You say the Republicans were in the local Democratic machine?

A I say some were.

Q Some lined up on the other side?

A Yes; the majority were lined up with the Independents.

Q That is the side you referred to as the Jim Wells faction?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Several years ago didn't they have a shooting scrape and several fellows killed in the city of Brownsville between the city authorities and the county authorities?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were the Rangers mixed up in that?

A I don't remember. That occurred in a house of prostitution

officers in that house of prostitution?
in Brownsville. The then sheriff, the predecessor of our
present sheriff, and several of his deputies were in this house
of prostitution and several of the city officials went in and
undertook to arrest them. I don't know whether any Rangers were
mixed up in that or not. You could easily find out because
the parties were indicted for it on both sides.

Q Was any one convicted on either side?

A No, sir.

Q The case was dismissed?

A The cases were all dismissed to the best of my recol-
lection.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q You are familiar with conditions there; Say Captain Vann
was required to give a fifty thousand dollar bond,- suppose
that was required of a Ranger captain or Adjutant General, and
suppose the salary of the men was retained at fifty dollars a
month, now, you nor I either one would take that job, I will
answer that myself,- Do you think it is possible to get a capable
man to take charge of that condition of affairs under those
circumstances and being called from El Paso to Texarkana and
from Brownsville to Texline? Wouldn't it be almost unthinkable
to select a man and bond him under those conditions and not pay
him any more?

A Absolutely. I think it is impossible, without raising
the pay of the whole Ranger force.

Q Do you think it is possible, in the conduct of human
affairs, to get better men on an average at the prices they pay?

A At the prices they pay I don't believe they can.

MR. CANALES: Q Isn't it a fact that one of the parties
in the affair named by Mr. Lackey was named Davenport?

A One of the parties where?

Q That was in that fight between the city and the county

officers in that house of prostitution?

A I believe he was. I think that is correct, to the best of my knowledge, that is correct.

GENERAL HARLEY: Was he a special Ranger or a regular Ranger?

A I don't know.

-----O-----

Photographs which were identified by the witness R. B. Creager were introduced in evidence by Mr. J. T. Canles.

GENERAL HARLEY: I object to the introduction of those pictures.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the picture is admissible.

-----O-----

W. W. BEALL, called as a witness in connection with the charges prepared by Mr. John J. Ford, having previously been duly sworn, testified before the committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. JOHN J. FORD.

Q What is your name?

A W. W. Beall.

Q Where do you live?

A Sweetwater.

Q How long have you lived in Sweetwater?

A Since 1896.

Q You have lived in that and adjoining counties longer than that?

A Yes, I have lived in that country since 1881.

Q What official position do you hold now?

A Judge of the 32nd Judicial District.

Q How long have you been judge of that district?

A I was elected in 1912.

Q As district judge are you to some extent familiar with the Ranger activities in that country?

A Well, yes, to some extent.

Q Are you familiar with the public opinion in that country in regard to the Rangers in that vicinity?

A Well, I think I am, yes.

Q Have you heard any complaint from the best citizens of that country in regard to the Ranger service out there and in regard to the Rangers?

A Well, yes, I have heard quite a good deal of it but to give you the names of parties it would be almost impossible.

Q You have heard quite a good deal of complaint?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you heard some of the best citizens of that country express themselves as to the regulation of the Ranger force?

A It has been a matter of discussion up there for a year or so.

Q From what you know of the citizenship there and the opinions you have heard expressed, what the opinion of the public generally out there in regard to the regulation of the Ranger force, Judge?

A Well, the general opinion of the people as expressed to me in my travels over the district, is to the effect that they ought to be regulated.

Q As an officer in that district and having been associated with people and heard those complaints and knowing something of the Ranger force, do you in your opinion believe that the Ranger force should be regulated?

A I certainly do.

Q What kind of a system of regulation would you suggest to this Committee?

A Well, I would suggest this: if I had to make a suggestion about it at all,- I believe that the Ranger system is a necessary thing for the policing of the State of Texas. I am not at all opposed to the Ranger system, that is the Ranger law, and I believe it is almost indispensable, but I believe that the Rangers should be put under bond just the same as sheriffs of the State. I can see no reason why they should not. I do not believe it is a proper thing to-day to arm men and send them out into the country among the citizenship of this State to perform their official duties with nothing in the world behind them to deter them except their own ideas of things and their consciences. I do think they ought to be put under bond to the extent that they are responsible in any injury that should occur from anything unlawful. I think that could be reached in a number of ways. First, I think it could be reached by proper men being put in those offices. Understand, I have nothing against any one who is on the Ranger force at all,- they have been very nice to me; and I feel that we could get better men in those offices that would be more satisfactory by letting the representatives of the several counties select their own rangers, to be subject to the call of the governor and to draw pay while in service; when not in service for the governor or the Adjutant General he can be a Ranger without pay until called into service. I think, again, that the Rangers receive entirely too small a pay. I think they ought to have a fee that would pay men a sufficient salary, to call good men, and responsible men, into the service, or else they should be appointed perhaps on the recommendation of the court.

Q In your opinion is there or has there been any necessity for any Rangers in that section of the country for quite a long while, if ever?

that you could get for fifty?

A Yes, I think so.

Q The last few months has there been any necessity for them?

A None that I know of.

Q From the expressions you have heard from the citizens of that country what is the opinion generally as to the regulation of the Rangers, from the best people there?

SENATOR WITT: That question has been asked, Mr. Chairman.

A Well, they have not expressed themselves as to how they should be regulated especially but the general expression, so far as I have been able to ascertain, in talking to the people, they ought to be under the same laws as the sheriff of a county.

Q Do you know the sheriff of that county?

A Yes, sir.

Q You consider him and recognize him as being a good officer and a good man?

A I think he is, so far as I know; of course he is recently in and has not had a chance to prove himself yet.

Q Do you know of any reason why the sheriff and his deputies and local peace officers cannot handle the situation now out in that country?

A No, sir, I do not.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Rangers now, I believe, get fifty dollars a month?

A That is my understanding.

Q Now, what would be your idea about what should be paid them?

A They ought to be paid one hundred dollars a month and expenses.

Q Do you think you could get any better men for a hundred

than you could get for fifty?

A I am inclined to think, so, yes, sir. I am not saying that the men in there are not good men but I believe you can get men--

Q You spoke of a bond. You understand that the Ranger is a police, he goes to your country, my country, El Paso, Brownsville, to the State line; do you think it would be practicable at all to put the individual Ranger under bond, that is, in any bonding company that would write them?

A Why, I suppose so. If a man cannot give bond I don't think he ought to be circulating around among the people.

Q Are not conditions entirely different in the case of constables and sheriffs,-- they are at home where they are known by the people, whereas, as Captain of the Rangers, for instance where there is a big political embroglio, as in the South part of the State, one said they were guilty of one thing or the other and the other side I don't doubt will introduce testimony of what they allege, These Rangers to there and get testimony, wouldn't it be,-- the liability of incurring complaint, and the liability of bankruptcy might very well prevent any man of prudent capacity from seeking a job like that?

A I don't know. I can see no reason why if a man is called into service in this State from the Governor down, why he should not be made to give a bond. You gave me a supposed case. I will give you one back: Here is a Ranger goes out in the country armed with nothing except his own conscience--armed with nothing but a sixshooter and a big gun, he may have some desire on his part to make a run on a citizen and injure him or kill him; he may hurt him. Now, why ought that Ranger be in an attitude that he is to be protected beyond that of the sheriffs of our country who are elected by our people? Why not make him just as responsible as anybody else?

Q I will answer that question candidly: it would destroy the efficiency and----

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, the examination is becoming too much of an argument.

Q (Mr. Knight) You take the case of the soldier; he is under military discipline. If a general was required to go under bond or put his soldiers under bond would not that result necessarily in destroying the efficiency of the army?

A In military matters it might and might not.

Q And isn't it your understanding that the Ranger service in theory at least, and I believe in practice, is a military organization?

A It may have such features.

Q You had occasion, I believe you personally called for Rangers out there in your country?

A Yes, I have, more than once.

Q How many times have you had occasion to call upon the Governor for protection?

A I think two or three times.

Q Would you hesitate again if the condition should arise?

A Not a bit in the world. I would call for them in a minute if I needed them.

Q Judge, you are familiar,--- You viewed the body of Bostick?

A Yes, I saw it in the jail.

Q Was that a suicide or not?

A I could not tell you to save my life, but I will tell you what I believe about it. I think so.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: How long have the Rangers been kept in your district?

A To tell you the length of time they have been in my district, I do not remember, but they have been there a year or more, maybe two years.

Q Did they, or not, come in there at your request?

A The first time they did. They came to Snyder at my request.

Q That is in Scurry County, about a hundred miles above you?

A Yes, no, no; it is not that far; something like forty miles, thirty-five or forty miles from our town to Snyder.

Q Anyway, it is in an adjoining county?

A Yes, sir.

Q During the last six or eight months has there been any necessity for maintaining a Ranger force in your town?

A Not that I know of.

Q Have they been maintained there at the request of any of your officers or yourself?

A Not that I know of.

Q You have fairly law abiding citizenship there?

A I think so.

Q You have officers able to take care of the local situation?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many Rangers have been kept in there on you folks?

A To answer that question, Judge, I cannot answer that definitely. There has been some wheres from one to three and four maybe from time to time. Sometimes there is one and sometimes there is two and sometimes three. For awhile, as I remember, there were four or five for a little while, but not a great while.

Q As Judge of that district, do you think it for the best interest of your town and community for that bunch of Rangers to be there?

A I do not see what good they can do there. No, I don't

Q You do not think it is for the good for the community?

A Not now, I do not, but there are times when I think we need them, and when I think there is certainly call them. There has been in the past.

Q You say there are times when you would have called for them?

A There were times when I did call for them, yes, sir.

Q In your own county?

A No, sir.

Q But these men have been put into the town of Sweetwater and have been kept there, one or more of them, for the most of the time for a number of months, haven't they?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was that done at your request or under your direction?

A No, sir.

Q In your judgment as an official, was it necessary or for the best interests of the county that they were or should be there?

A For a while it was.

Q When was that?

A During the time that we had that F. B. P. A. association,-- that Bolsheviki outfit going on.

Q Was any man in it from your county?

A No, sir.

Q Was any man indicted from your county?

A No, sir. There was a number of them put in jail there though.

Q How long ago was that?

A Must have been something like a year ago.

Q Don't you know that the men indicted were ~~trying~~ tried and all except one acquitted at Abilene?

A My opinion was they were not indicted.

Q There was a crowd from West Texas indicted and tried at Abilene?

A Yes, sir.

Q It was during that investigation the men were arrested in your county?

A They were arrested before that investigation came up.

Q I say it was all along about the same time?

A Yes, it was all along at the same time.

Q This man Bostick that Judge Knight asked you about: who brought him to your town and put him in jail?

A I don't know only from hearsay.

Q Did you ever discuss that with any of the Rangers?

A Yes, I discussed it with Captain Ransom.

Q Did he tell you who brought him there?

A Yes, he told me that his Ranger force brought him there.

Q Ransom was the man who was killed there in the Wright hotel sometime ago?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are the Rangers still maintained in your town?

A I could not say as to that. I saw some of them there a few days ago but whether they are maintained there or not I could not tell you. They may be there by accident.

Q You usually know when you see one of them?

A Oh, yes; yes, I know him.

Q How do you know him?

A By sight.

Q Does a Ranger dress and conduct himself in such a way that you usually know him when you see him or do you have to be introduced to him?

A Of course, I would not really know that a man was a Ranger without I was told so but they usually wear a paraphernalia

that does not look like the ordinary citizen.

Q This paraphernalia usually consists of high-topped boots, big white hat and sixshooter?

A Yes, sir.

Q It is not unusual to see them carrying a Winchester rifle?

A I have seen them carrying them. Ordinarily on the streets they do not have their guns with them.

Q Who is judge of the district in which Eastland is?

A Judge Joe Burkett.

Q Do you know where his court is at this time?

A No, I do not.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q How far is your town from the border?

A I guess somewhere around 250 or 300 miles.

MR. LACKEY: Q You said you thought it was possible that the Rangers might be elected by the districts?

A No, by the representative districts, let them elect their own Rangers.

Q Do you think that the Ranger elected by the people in a case of a mob or anything of that kind would give the same service that a stranger would?

A Oh, yes, there is no reason why they should not, - not a bit in the world. The idea is this: The Governor can call any number into service that he wants. If he wants ten he can call them; he may send them out at a moment's time; he may send them to any part of this state, and with the same efficiency that he has now. I can see no reason why he should not. That is the reason why I say let them be elected by the people and after they are elected by the people than the Governor or the Adjutant General can have so many of them serve as long as he wants them to serve and send them home and elect others. I think it is a

nice way of electing competent men. In other words, my feelings are that the people ought to say as to who they should be.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q How many Rangers have been there in your town in the last several months?

A I could not answer you definitely, as I said while ago, there is sometimes one, sometimes two and sometimes three.

Q I will ask you if they have not been efficient, or if they have in any way interfered with local conditions there?

A I could not answer that. If they have interfered in any way I have not heard of it.

Q Sweetwater is on both the mainline of the Santa Fe and the T. P.?

A Yes, sir.

Q It has a road reaching out of San Angelo?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many roads there?

A Three roads there.

Q That is the most accessible place in all that country for Rangers to stay in looking after that country?

A As far as railroads are concerned, in getting out of there; you can get out of there easily and quickly.

Q You have no objection for State Rangers using that as headquarters, looking out after that part of the country?

A Me, personally?

Q The people?

A Why, no.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q You have no objection to them staying there as long as they behave themselves?

A Personally, no.

Q You have heard a good deal of complaint about them?

A I have heard a good deal of stuff here and there. I don't know about that.

Q You have heard a good deal of complaint about them there, there along different lines, in making arrests?

A Sometimes it does occur that in keeping Rangers at a place it creates bad feelings.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Have you heard of any expression of opinion from anybody since the suppression of that Bolsheviki out there?

A Yes.

Q That they arrested some people there since then?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were they disapproved of by parties?

A I could not say about that. The parties I have heard talk about it very much disapproved of it.

-----o-----o-----

W. M. (WILLIS) BARBEE, sly. There had been no called as a witness in connection with charges prepared by Mr. John J. Ford, having previously been duly sworn, testified before the Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q What is your name?

A W. M. Barbee.

Q Where do you live?

A Sweetwater.

Q How long have you lived around in that section and about Sweetwater?

four or five months ago, that happened.

A About fourteen years.

Q What official position do you now hold?

A Deputy sheriff of Nolan County.

Q Are you active-office deputy?

A Yes.

Q How long have you been an officer at Sweetwater at different times, for how many years?

A About eleven years, off and on.

Q Did you ever serve on the Ranger force?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long?

A I served under Captain Hughes in 1911 and 1912 and 1917 and 1918 I was in the Ranger service.

Q How long have you been deputy sheriff?

A Two months. Since the new sheriff went in.

Q As deputy sheriff of that county, have you had any complaints made to you as to the Rangers in that section?

A Well, we have had some complaints.

Q I will ask you if you have had a complaint against Mr. McKenzie for attacking a boy in a restaurant?

A Well, there were people reported that to us but that was before we went into office. I heard that talk. There has been no complaint filed against Mr. McKenzie.

Q There has been some talk to you about it since you were in office?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know how it occurred?

A No, I wasnot there.

Q Do you know what was done?

MR. KNIGHT: He has answered that question; he said he wasnot there.

A I was away from there at the time; that has been some

Q What is the opinion of the best people there generally four or five months ago, that happened. Do they think they

Q Have you heard of any other complaints with regard to the Rangers, Ranger service there? I have heard people

A Well, people come into the office and complain,--some ten days ago we had some complaint, and that all the people I

Q What was that?

A Mr. McKenzie abused a barber there in town by the name of Buckner Allen. We heard a number of good citizens there.

Q Well, Willis, with your acquaintance of the people out there, what is the opinion of the best people of that town and country generally around in that county as to the Rangers being located in Sweetwater? So be regulated. Now my opinion would not

A Well, it is like everything else, Judge; there is two factions there, in regard to that. So it.

Q In your opinion which faction is in the majority? People in

A Well, the people that do not want them there are in the majority, by a large majority, as to that. People I have talked to.

Q People who do not want the Rangers there are in a large majority, in your opinion? Care of the condition?

A Yes; very few people that want them there. As regarding and

Q Very few people want them there?

A Yes, in my opinion, from the way people have talked to myself and the sheriff. So that means the maintenance of the

Q In your opinion isn't it imperatively necessary that the Rangers be moved from that town in order to save friction? About

A I believe it will quieten down the friction in Nolan County if they were removed.

Q How is that? The sheriff say about it?

A I believe it will quieten down the friction in Nolan County if they were removed and prevent a sentiment, if they were removed.

Q Have you heard people discuss the regulation of the Ranger force?

A I have heard that discussed, yes.

Q What is the opinion of the best people there generally as to the regulation of the Ranger force? Do they think they should be regulated or not?

A I could not answer that question. I have heard people discuss it. Of course, the people I have heard discuss it were the people who were complaining and that all the people I have heard discuss it.

Q You have heard quite a number discuss it?

A Yes, I have heard a number of good citizens there.

Q What seems to be the opinion of the best citizens? of that country, with regard to the regulation of the force?

A I think the arguments of people in regard to it, lots of them think they ought to be regulated. Now my opinion would not agree with some of them. I have been a Ranger myself. I have had arguments with people in regard to it.

Q Well, doesn't it seem to be the opinion of the people in that section that the Ranger Force should have some regulation?

A Yes, that is the opinion of the people I have talked to.

Q Isn't the sheriff and yourself able to cope with the situation out there and take care of the condition?

A Yes: if we were not I would be in favor of us resigning and get out.

Q Is there any condition in that country or has there been in the last several months that demands the maintenance of the Rangers in that country?

A I could not say. I have not been in Sweetwater but about two months. I quit the Ranger service and went to work for the sheriff.

Q What does the sheriff say about it?

A The sheriff is very much opposed to Rangers being there.

Q He finds them in his way, isn't that a fact?

A I could not say, could not answer that question because

he never told me that they got in his way.

Q You just know he is opposed to them being there?

A He is very much opposed to it, yes.

Q Do you know at whose request the Rangers are being kept there, stationed there?

A I have heard there was a little petition, gotten up--- this is hearsay, I don't know anything about that-- that there was a petition gotten up because they were moved from there a short time ago, I understand, and that they were petitioned back. I don't know whether that is so or not. They are there, however.

Q Knowing the people of that country, isn't the vast majority of the people opposed to Rangers being in that section?

A Yes, I have had occasion to be over the county and around and the country people are unanimously opposed to it, and I will venture to say that seventy-five or maybe ninety per cent of the people in town are opposed to them.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q How many persons have told you that they did not want the Rangers?

A That is a question I could not answer because we have friends around the office all the time.

Q Name some of them?

A I could not tell you.

Q You could not name any people that have asked you?

A Yes, I can name a number of people that have asked me.

Q Well?

A I can name Mr. Leggo, Mr. Charlie Rogers, Mr. Morrow's brother-in-law, there; Robert's boy, there, and the Commissioner --two of the Commissioners have mentioned it to me.

Q How is the County Judge?

A I never talked with the county judge with regard to it. The judge has been away; he has been sick and has been away

from there for some time.

Q How are the other Commissioners?

A I never have heard them discuss it. They live out in the country and I have not talked to them. Mr. Childress and Mr. Askins.

Q How do those people stand that want them kept there?

A There are some good people that want them kept there but they seem to want to do it to cause friction between the sheriff's department and the other ones; that is the way it looks to me.

Q Have you ever asked a Ranger to assist you in any matter that they failed to assist you?

A No; and they never have offered to assist me.

Q Do you know of any overt act that a Ranger has done that would be a violation of the laws of the State and a dereliction of duty?

A No; if there had been I would arrest them the same as I would a private citizen.

Q You said you did not arrest the Ranger that made the assault on the barber?

A He did not assault the barber; he cursed the barber. Outsiders talked about this. I went and asked the barber. He said that Mr. McKenzie cursed pretty loud and used some very bad language.

Q Why didn't you make complaint against him?

A If he did not want to file a complaint against him that was not---

Q Don't you think as a matter of law, as a peace officer that it is your duty to do it?

A If the witnesses are willing to appear against him for anything he said, yes. I went over and asked---

Q If you knew a man that had stolen an automobile would you wait for the man who owned the car to make a complaint or would you arrest him?

A No, that is a different proposition altogether.

Q Do you know anything about the man that was hung in the jail?

A No, absolutely nothing. I was not in Sweetwater. I don't know anything about it.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q Do you know of any gambling going on out there with which some of the Rangers have been connected?

A Well, there is lots of talk there about it.

Q Haven't you seen some of the written evidence?

A Yes, I have read the evidence.

Q Who does that connect with---

A I don't know that I would have any right to divulge the secrets of the grand jury. I read this through the county attorney and I have talked to witnesses.

Q Who have you talked to?

A Mose Newman, J. R. Billingsly and Joe Booth; there were a number of others. They were the only ones I talked to about it.

Q In your opinion, the matter of keeping the Rangers there is political more than anything else?

A That is my opinion. I may be wrong. As far as needing the Rangers there, I don't think we need them.

Q You are sure of that, aren't you? We haven't any violations of law hardly, have we?

A No; we have a very quiet town out there; not enough to keep us busy, let alone the Rangers.

Q There is practically no violations except people coming in there occasionally, isn't that the truth?

A Yes; about the way, a Post City bunch come down there or something like that.

Q And pull off a fight or something like that?

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q You were in the service some years?

A I served 1911, a part of 1912, under Captain Hughes.

Q Did you boys have any fixed place of staying when you were on the force?

A Yes, sir.

Q You would be divided into squads and sent to different parts in the State and have headquarters at certain places?

A Yes; we would have headquarters.

Q Your town is a railroad center of that whole Western country, the best one?

A Yes; railroad center.

Q And the boys on duty out in that country, there is no more logical or convenient place for efficient service to stop, is there?

A No, sir.

Q Some of them stay here; there are some kept at Brownsville?

A I don't know. I haven't been in Brownsville.

Q Do you know whether those gentlemen are being kept out there other than just simply as a convenient place to radiate from?

A I could not say.

Q It would be a very handy thing, wouldn't it?

A Yes, sir.

Q The gentleman asked you about the law abiding condition of things out there. I will ask you to state if matters have not quieted down there,- in other words, Judge Beall asked the Governor to send the Rangers out there some time ago; you remember that?

A Yes, sir.

Q At that time you needed them to assist the peace officers or at least the district judge thought so?

A I guess he thought he did or he would not have ordered them.

Q Wasn't you designated by the Governor yourself to be the body guard for the Judge there?

A I was instructed by the Adjutant General to report and do what he wanted done, and make arrests.

Q When was that?

A That was in 1917.

Q How long did the Judge consider it necessary to retain your services? When did you cease that job?

A I was sent to the border on the 29th day of December, 1917.

Q Then things quieted down and the Judge was willing to let you go in December, 1917?

A Well, he didn't need me. The State sent me down there. The I. W. W. business was all over with.

Q It broke out there and some arrests were made?

A It broke out there and a number of arrests were made.

Q The Rangers and the local officers did all they could and it was finally suppressed?

A Most of that happened a short time before I went into the Rangers.

Q A great many were taken to Dallas and in a conference with the district attorney a great many promised to behave themselves and were permitted to go back to their families?

A I think so.

Q By agreement with them and their counsel?

A I think so.

Q Who was their counsel?

A I could not tell you.

Q They did have counsel from Sweetwater at Dallas?

A I could not tell you.

Q You were not there?

A No, sir; I was not there.

Q I will ask you, Mr. Barbee, if when you were on the force enforcing the law against the criminal element, and now, in your position as deputy sheriff, if there is not a good deal of complaint against you among some of the boys?

A Sure; of course.

Q And some good people criticize you?

A It is exactly political fear,- that is what this is.

Q When you were on the force, your chums and your comrades, good people, criticized you too?

A Yes; I understood from Captain Jerry Gray that there were letters sent him stating that I had gone to El Paso to make an investigation and get Felix Jones out of jail, and such matters as that.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Do you know of any overt act in which the Rangers violated a law or mistreated anybody? If so I would like to know it?

A Personally, I do not.

Q When did you cease to be a Ranger?

A On about the 25th day of April I wired the Adjutant General my resignation from San Angelo, Texas.

Q How many Rangers did you serve under?

A Captain Ransom, Jerry Gray and Captain Cunningham.

Q How many were in the company?

A There were sometimes from ten to fifteen in my company.

Q Where were your headquarters most of the time?

A Sweetwater in 1917 and I was at Eagle Pass.

Q Was there any complaint against you as a Ranger at that time up there?

A As I stated while ago, all the complaint I heard of-- they would not tell me personally, nobody wouldn't, but the Adjutant General was receiving letters here or my Captain re-

ported to me, and asked me about---

Q Was there any complaint about those who served with you and exercised their duties with you from time to time, as a Ranger?

A I could not speak for them.

Q Do you know?

A There were complaints against any man who will do his duty, any officer.

Q You say there are complaints against any man who will do his duty? Is that true now, or is this a fictitious transaction against these Rangers or is there ground for it?

A I could not---

Q You know whether there is ground for the complaint?

A There are citizens out there that are afraid of the Rangers. There are good law-abiding citizens--

Q When you were a Ranger at Sweetwater did you do anything to make the people afraid of you as a Ranger?

A If I did I didn't know it.

Q Do you know of any other Ranger that was acting in an overbearing, intolerant way that caused people to be afraid of him?

A Yes.

Q Name him?

A Barron G. Parrish.

Q Any other man?

A The other man the people talked of is dead now.

Q Name him?

A Mr. White.

Q How long has he been dead?

A He was killed some time last year, I think.

Q Where was he killed?

A I could not say. I read an account of it in the paper, in East Texas.

Q Did you ever serve with him?

A I have been with him but never worked in his company.

Q Was he killed in East Texas about the time they were supposed to attempt to arrest some slackers over there?

A I think so. I read it in the paper.

Q You were not there and don't know anything about it?

A No; I was at Eagle Pass.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Parrish is off of the force at this time?

A I think so.

Q He at that time was arresting those people?

A Yes; what got the Ranger service in bad was men like Barron B. Parrish cold-decking men of the town and different places. They thought the State should not have a man like that.

Q He was over zealous in the discharge of his duties?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q He was overbearing and disagreeable too, wasn't he?

A He had that reputation and he did things in town that caused Rangers to be criticized and he did things in Sweet-water such as going and searching ladies' trunks at their own residences.

Q You have had complaints of the present Rangers being overbearing and disagreeable?

A Yes, we have had complaints like that since I have been in the sheriff's office.

Q You have had complaints of them also exceeding their

authority and raising rows, especially in that restaurant racket,- you had complaints regarding that?

A That was before our time but there is lots of talk about that at the present time.

Q Did you ever hear J. H. Beall say anything about a couple of prisoners he defendant out there?

A No; the only thing I heard him speak of the Rangers that is in service now, one that had been raised there, that talked a little abrupt to him, or smart, or something, but he is not in service now.

MR. KNIGHT: You say he was raised in that county?

A He was raised in the county.

MR. TIDWELL: Is he still in the service?

A I think he has been discharged. His name was John Block.

MR. FORD: Q Do you know whether or not the citizens of that community opposed his appointment?

A He was a man I considered should have been in the army service.

Q He was of military age?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know the citizens of that community protested about it to Adjutant General Harley?

A I don't know about that. I know their feelings about it. There were two or three in the office playing dominoes there the other night and they were discussing it then.

Q What were their feelings in regard to it?

A They were not very good.

MR. KNIGHT: Do they play dominoes in the sheriff's office?

A Yes; they were playing dominoes in the sheriff's office, at night; we don't carry that on but that just happened to be a bunch came up---

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q You say there are two political factions out there?

A Yes, sir, seems to be.

Q Do the Rangers out there now in service take any part in those political factions?

A I have not heard any complaint about them taking any political---

Q Is the sheriff's department working in harmony with the Rangers or are they working separately and apart or have nothing to do with each other?

A If the Rangers have been to the sheriff's office and offered their assistance I don't know it.

Q You say the sheriff never requested theirs?

A No, sir. I will be plain with you, that the sheriff's department don't care to work with the Rangers.

Q Do you know of any Rangers that have been gambling out there yourself of your own knowledge?

A I have--I do from evidence. I don't know whether it is all right for me to ell what I have read from the evidence?

Q Have those men been indicted?

A No; they were not indicted.

Q You don't know of your own knowledge?

A No, sir; Mose Newman, a very prominent man, told me that he had played as many as twenty games with a certain Ranger there and he was indicted.

Q None of the Rangers were indicted?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q What did Billingsly say about it?

A He had some complaints; didn't think they had treated him right in a certain betting or gaminger something.

Q What Ranger was that?

A Ranger McKenzie.

Q Did he tell you how many games he played with him?

A No; he didn't say how many games, I don't believe. That caused quite a lot of talk among our citizens about the games there.

Q As deputy sheriff isn't there been quite a number of good citizens of the town complained to you in regard to the action of those Rangers around there at the depot at Sweetwater and ladies passing through, their attentions and so on?

A I never paid any attention to that, as I said while ago they will complain about anything.

Q There has been some complaint on that line, hasn't there?

A There has been some complaint; there has been talk--no complaint, but talk.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE:

Q For the purpose of identification, who conducts the cafe where this Ranger is supposed to have made the assault on the boy?

A J. M. Green.

Q What is the name of the boy?

A Buddy Creech.

Q Is he here?

A No; he is at Ranger, Texas, working for the Scott Restaurant Company.

Q You spoke about some Ranger going through some ladies' trunks, searching them?

A Yes.

Q What Ranger was that?

A Barron G. Parrish.

Q Is he still in the country there?

A No, sir.

Q Can you give us the names of any of those whose trunks were searched?

A Mrs. Heisler is the lady I heard complain. Parrish was looking for information in regard to this man being an I. W. W.

Q Was her husband a resident of the city there?

A Yes, and is now; an employee of the Santa Fe and a good man.

Q What are his initials?

A Heisler?

Q Yes.

A I could not tell you.

Q What does he do for the Santa Fe?

A He was cashier but since they went together in the Union station he is employed at the station, I don't know what he does.

Q He is an employee at the station?

A He is not employed at the passenger station,- at the freight station.

Q What Ranger was it that was said to have made this assault on the boy?

A In the restaurant?

A Yes.

A Sam McKenzie.

Q Is he the man you said, that one of the men said was in thirty poker games with him?

A Twenty poker games.

Q Did he say who won?

A Yes, I think he was made because Sam got off with the money.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Did you or any of the deputies or the sheriff or Judge Beall, any one in authority there, ever ask the Adjutant

General to remove the Rangers from Sweetwater that you know of? will ask you if you made an examination of his body.

A I never have. I could not say.

Q The boy in the restaurant, how old was he?

A He is a grown man; he has been in the army and discharged.

Q That is all.

JOHN BRYAN,

called as a witness before the Joint Committee in connection with the charges prepared by Mr. John J. Ford, having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q What is your name?

A John Bryan.

Q Where do you live?

A Sweetwater, Texas.

Q How long have you lived in Sweetwater, Texas?

A I have lived in that vicinity since 1882.

Q What official position do you hold there now, if any?

A Justice of the Peace.

Q Justice of the Peace in the Sweetwater precinct?

A Justice of the Peace, precinct number one, yes, sir.

Q How long have you been there? How long have you been Justice of the Peace?

A I am serving my second term.

Q Were you Justice of the Peace of that precinct on or about the time that Bostick was placed in jail over there?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if you made an examination of his body, went to the jail and investigated that, held an inquest?

A Yes, sir.

Q What conclusion did you come to in regard to that?

A I made an investigation, I will state how I came to make it: Mr. Yarborough was sheriff; he called me at my residence on the morning of the 22nd of March, 1918, and told me there was a man dead down there in the jail. We went down there and went into the jail. He was on the third floor, our jail there is a three-story construction. He opened up a trade leading upstairs into the upper story and this man was hung to the bars of the cell. I think the third cell on the left hand side as we went up stairs on the third floor. I found the doors were open up there, of the cell. I found his body in cell number two, that is my best recollection; that is the second cell from the landing; his coat and hat and his shoes and hose were hung around in this other cell, other cell, and the door of the cell was open too. There was no door up there closed in any of those cells and there was nobody else, no prisoner and no other corpse, I don't reckon, up there.

Q Did you or any one else pull anything out of his throat?

A Doctor Leach pulled a red handkerchief out of his throat, one of those cotton handkerchiefs.

Q Did he have any difficulty getting it out of his mouth?

A He said it was mighty hard to pull out. He is not very stout.

Q How far did that appear to be down in his throat?

A He said it was way down, he made examination; it was

pretty well stuck down in his throat.

Q How was the fellow hanging-- did his feet touch the floor?

A He was lopped up on the floor sorter, in that shape, bowed up.

MR. KNIGHT: His feet touching the floor?

A His feet were on the floor and his knees bowed up six or seven inches.

(MR. FORD, resuming) Q. How was he fastened to the cell?

A He was tied to the bars.

Q From your investigation could you say anyway how he could have hung himself there?

A That was my idea about it; I don't know.

Q In your opinion----

SENATOR PAGE: Ask him what his verdict was.

A I guess if he hung himself he had to rear back like a balky horse.

SENATOR PAGE: Didn't you make a finding as Justice of the Peace?

A Yes, sir.

SENATOR PAGE: What did you find?

A I found after the grand jury made investigation.

SENATOR PAGE: What did you find before the grand jury met?

A I never entered up any verdict until after the grand jury met.

Q Then what did you find and enter up?

A I entered it up as suicide.

Q What did you wait until after they met to enter it up for?

A I didn't know but what they might develop something

SENATOR PAGE: In your opinion, Judge, was that a suicide?

A You would have to take it for one. You could not prove that there was anything else done.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We are not hearing anything you are saying.

A I say we had no proof that it was anything else but a suicide.

MR. FORD:

Q You so stated in your verdict, in your opinion that it was not a suicide, though?

MR. KNIGHT: I object to that.

SENATOR PAGE: Are you trying to impeach your witness?

MR. FORD: No, sir.

THE WITNESS: What is the matter?

MR. FORD: I said in your opinion you did not believe that it was a suicide?

MR. KNIGHT: I object.

(Objection sustained by the Chairman.)

THE WITNESS: It didn't look reasonable hardly for a fellow to commit suicide in that shape but I guess he could.

MR. FORD: Q You say it didn't look reasonable?

A It didn't look reasonable.

SENATOR PAGE:

Q How came you to enter up a solemn judgment on that kind of a thing?

A I talked to the county attorney and that was about the only conclusion I could come to.

Q What did the county attorney have to do with it?

A He generally represents the business there.

Q You entered up the judgment because he told you to?

A No, sir.

Q Why did you?

A I thought it was the best thing to do.

Q Whether it was a fact, or not?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know the Ranger service out there, any of the Rangers in service?

A I am pretty well acquainted with some of them, two or three.

Q As Justice of the Peace there have been no complaints made to you about the Rangers, as to their service out there?

A Never been any complaints made.

Q I mean, has anybody come to you and complained?

A There has been some grumbling, yes.

Q What seems to be the opinion of the best people out there generally in regard to the Rangers being stationed out there?

A Well, there are some good people there that differ, some of them think we need them there and some of them think we don't.

Q What do you think about it, as an officer?

A At this present time I don't think there they are needed. There ain't nothing doing up there.

Q What is the majority opinion of the people there? What is your opinion?

A I have not talked to many of them. I don't know but I think that the majority of them think we don't need them at this present time. That would be my opinion about it.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q You live in Sweetwater?

A Do I live there?

Q In the town of Sweetwater?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were there any Rangers about that jail or in that jail at this time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who were they?

A Captain Ransom was present.

Q Was he acting as body guard over that prisoner?

A I don't know. He didn't know----

Q I am talking about when the man committed suicide or was killed,- was there any Ranger staying in that jail?

A None that I know of.

Q What time did you go there?

A About seven-thirty.

Q In the morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q Hadn't some Rangers stayed in that jail that night?

A I don't think they did. The only Ranger I seen present was that Captain that morning.

Q Was he there when you got there?

A Yes, sir.

Q What did he say about it?

A He went up there with me.

Q He went up there with you from town?

A No, from the outside of the jail.

Q He was outside of the jail when you got there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was the custodian of that jail, the Rangers or the sheriff?

A The sheriff, I suppose.

Q Who was the sheriff?

A Jack Yarborough.

Q Did he ever tell you whether or not the Rangers were in that jail that night that the man was supposed to have died?

A No, sir. He never told me anything about it.

Q Did you examine that man's body, remove his clothes to see if there were any bruises about him?

A We opened up his clothes.

Q Did not take them off?

A No, sir.

Q Was there any bruises on his neck, shoulders or arms as if he had been in any encounter with any person?

A There was no bruises on him only on his hand; he had his hand bruised.

Q Were his hands tied together or loose?

A His hands were loose.

Q Were they drawn up or hanging by his side?

A Hanging down.

Q Did you look at the palms of his hands or his fingers to see if he had been engaged in any encounter with anybody?

A I looked at his hands; his left hand, - no, it was his right hand, it was this hand on this side (indicating), was bruised on the back of it, right smart bruise, skinned place. (Indicated right hand.)

Q Was that a bruise that had been brought about by contact with an object at the time he was dead or was it an abrasion made by a strike or lick?

A I thought that he might have hung himself, that he may have done that himself on the bars.

Q Whose testimony did you take?

A Mr. Thompson's, the deputy sheriff.

Q Anybody else?

A Several present at the investigation.

Q Did you take that testimony in writing?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know why you did not make a written report of the testimony for the grand jury?

A I think Mr. Thompson's statement---

Q Signed by you and sworn to?

A No, he didn't sign it. We kept this investigation open.

I didn't decide then.

Q Do you know of any particular event or occasion when a Ranger mistreated a citizen, if so, state when it was?

A I don't know of a Ranger,- just hearsay.

Q Did you hear about this Ranger that abused the barber that time?

A I heard it talked of.

Q Why didn't you have him arrested?

A Where they come in and make a complaint, they generally make a complaint when they want a man arrested.

Q Did you hear about that Ranger gambling with some citizen there?

A Not until I came down here.

Q Never heard of that before?

A I have heard it talked around that they were gambling there.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Heard it talked that Rangers were gambling or just general gambling?

Q Just general poker playing.

Q Have you had any friction in your office as Justice of the Peace with the Rangers?

A No, sir.

Q Have they cooperated with you in discovering violations of the law since you have been Justice of the Peace?

A They have been around my office; they have not done any business there. I meet them frequently.

Q No one has filed any complaint against the Rangers since you have been Justice of the Peace?

A No, sir.

Q Did you examine the jailer that had the keys of that jail the morning after the suicide?

... I ...
...
...

...
...
...
...

...
...
...

...
...
...

...
...
...

...
...
...

...
...
...

...
...
...

...

...

...

...

...

...

A Me and Mr. Yarborough

A Yes; Mr. Thompson.

Q Did he state whether anybody had been in there the night before or not?

A He said this man was brought in there the morning before he was found dead on the second morning.

Q He was evidently hanged the night before?

A The night afterwards.

Q Was there anybody in there the night of the hanging?

A Not that I know of.

Q Did you ask the jailer about it, did the jailer or the sheriff have the keys?

A The jailer; deputy sheriff. I think Mr. Yarborough, when he was fetched in there was out of town, and he was turned over to the deputy sheriff, Mr. Thompson.

Q Who stayed at the jail that night?

A Yarborough lived in the jail.

Q Was he there?

A I think he was there the night that they supposed he hung himself; this investigation was on the 22nd day of March, 1918, and my understanding, this prisoner was fetched in there on the morning of the 21st day of March and turned over to the jailer, Mr. Thompson, and it was the next morning that he was found dead.

Q The next morning after the day he was brought in?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Mr. Thompson stayed at the jail that night?

A I suppose he did.

Q He had the keys?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q In your investigation did the testimony show who made the discovery of the dead man?

A Mr. Thompson.

Q Who is Thompson?

A Deputy sheriff, under Mr. Yarborough. He is present in the house.

MR. TIDWELL: Q. Did the Rangers have access to the jail?

A No, sir, not that I know of.

Q Didn't see them with any key to the jail?

A No, sir.

Q You said just now when he is supposed to have hung himself; is that supposition on your part or a supposition of the community there?

A That is a supposition of the community.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Captain Ransom was there when you got there?

A Yes, sir.

Q He came up that morning, or down, rather, in company with Mr. Lud Williams, a lawyer from Waco, didn't he?

A I could not tell you who he came down with.

Q He came in about seven o'clock and went to a hotel and he left Mr. William's side to go down to see about his prisoner, did that develop on the trial?

A No, sir.

Q Mr. Ransom was the only Ranger in town?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Thompson was the jailer and a deputy sheriff?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Yarborough lived in the jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q There were prisoners on the first floor?

A On the floor above his residence.

Q I mean the second floor, the floor above his residence?

A Yes, sir.

Q This man was on the third floor and was the only prisoner up there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Could anybody have gotten up from the ground floor, from the cells of the floor in which prisoners were, up to the third floor without the prisoners having seen them?

A I should not have thought so.

Q I will ask you another question: Didn't Mr. Thompson state there in his statement---

THE CHAIRMAN: Let's don't go into that. Mr. Thompson is here.

Q (Mr. Knight) The grand jury investigated it and refused to return a bill against anybody and you entered a judgment that it was a suicide?

A Yes, sir.

Q And it is of record? That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q The prisoner had been placed in the jail with the cell doors open, is that the way it was? in the run-around of the jail, is that right?

A The door was open when I went up there.

Q Just the main door of the jail was the only one that was closed?

A The jailer just unlocked the door as we went up there.

Q The cell in which the man spent the night, where his clothes were, was open?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the cell in which he hung himself, the door was open,

is that right?

A The cell doors were open.

Q He had the freedom of the run-around: What kind of jail is that?

A Three-story construction.

Q What is it built of?

A Brick.

Q When he was in the run-around there wasn't anything holding him but a brick wall, was there?

A I don't know about that. I have not examined that part of it. It was full of cells up there.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Could this prisoner have come down from the third floor into the second floor where the other prisoners were and then come on down into the sheriff's office or residence and escaped on account of having the freedom of the run-around on the third floor?

A He would have had to get through that door.

Q I want to know whether or not the door was open or whether he had any means to get out?

A I said the door leading up there was locked.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to state that Mr. Thompson in his statement said that the cell door was opened by Mr. Thompson in giving the gentleman his breakfast the following morning, that he opened it to speak to him and I want to show by the Judge that is what he testified to there.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is not proper, to show it.

MR. LACKEY: You don't know who had been up there before you went to hold the inquest?

A No, sir.

-----o-----

Q Did you go to feed the prisoners that morning?

T. B. THOMPSON,

called as a witness in connection with charges prepared by Mr. John J. Ford, having previously been duly sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q What is your name?

A T. B. Thompson.

Q Where do you live?

A Big Springs.

Q Did you ever live in Sweetwater?

A Yes, sir.

Q When did you live there?

A I left there the 11th day of November, 1918.

Q When was it that the body of Bostiek was found in the jail?

A I don't remember the exact date. I think it was March, 1918.

Q What was your business at that time?

A I was deputy sheriff and the jailer, had charge of the jail.

Q Did you sleep in the jail that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was Jack Yarborough there himself?

A He was there.

Q You both slept there that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who else slept there, outside of Yarborough's family?

A No one.

Q Whose business was it to go up and feed the prisoners in the morning?

A Mine.

Q Did you go to feed the prisoners that morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was San McKeown?

Q I will ask you if any prisoners were at that jail that night?

A No, sir.

Q That prisoner was brought there by the Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time did they bring him there?

A It was about one o'clock in the morning; it was after twelve o'clock. I had gone to bed.

Q They delivered him to you?

A Yes, sir.

Q What became of those Rangers?

A I can only tell you what they told me. They brought the prisoner there and wanted to leave him in jail and wanted to go back to Clairemont in Kent County before daylight. I locked the prisoner up and didn't see them any more.

Q They disappeared?

A Yes, sir.

Q You did not see anything more of those two Rangers at all?

A I didn't see anything more of those two Rangers at all I expect for four or five days.

Q Was it the following morning you found his body there?

A Yes, sir.

Q The very morning he was brought there?

A No, it was the next morning.

Q You fed him the next morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was there the following day?

A Yes, sir.

Q The following morning you found his corpse?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had those Rangers been back?

A No, sir.

Q That was Sam McKenzie?

A Sergeant McKenzie and a fellow named Coone.

Q Tell the Committee what you discovered next morning?

A This prisoner Bostick was on the third floor; there was no prisoners on that floor but him. I went to the third floor first to get his pans and discovered him and seen he was dead, and went back downstairs and told Mr. Yarborough and went over to the court house and told the Justice of the Peace, and I think we got everybody in the court house, we got a crowd and went over. Mr. Yarborough went to the post office and when he came back Captain Ransom came in; my understanding was he came in on the train that morning.

Q Describe where you found the body?

A We had what we called the "bull pen" on the third floor, four cells in that and a run-around in front of the cells. The prisoner was in the third cell. He had access to the run-around, when I opened up the door, when I went into his cell I discovered him and I turned and went back downstairs.

Q And left the door open?

A Yes, left the big door open.

Q That is how came the big door open when the crowd got there?

A That is how came the big door open when the crowd got there.

Q It was locked when you went up?

A Yes, sir.

Q You unlocked it?

A I unlocked it.

Q Captain Ransom came up there with Mr. Yarborough?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you see Lud Williams that morning?

A If I saw him I don't remember it.

Q Do you know whether or not he came to town with Captain Ransom?

A I saw Lud Williams in town that morning. I understand he came with Ransom.

Q Where from?

A Snyder.

Q Had anybody knocked on that door, or been in that jail that night after you retired except yourself and Mr. Yarborough?

A That is all.

Q Nobody had gone upstairs there at all?

A No, sir.

Q Just tell the Committee as nearly as you can the situation there, with reference to that corpse: you saw it suspended and—

A He had a small belt, something like mine, and had tied a string in the buckle and run that around his neck, took part of his sheet and got up at the top of the bar and wound it around that bar, had it tied to something like his waist, stuffed a handkerchief and in his mouth and just slid out.

Q How were his feet?

A His feet were sticking out; he was just standing, looked like, when I first discovered him, in a leaning position against the bars. He was kind of leaning, in position like this, his feet kind of stuck out.

Q Did you examine the body of the corpse with reference to discovering any abrasions or evidence of external violence?

A I never made any examination at that time. When I walked to the front of the cell and looked at him I went back down and reported to Mr. Yarborough and went and got the Justice of the Peace and the health officer and when the crowd got up there I looked over him but never made any close examination of him. I reckon ten or fifteen were looking him over.

Q You saw Doctor Leach looking him over?

A Yes, saw Doctor Leach looking him over.

Q Doctor Leach's idea was that his feet---

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, let's don't ---

Q You are certain that his feet were on the ground?

A Oh, yes; absolutely certain that his feet were on the ground; he had them in a twisted position something like that (illustrating).

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q How long have there been Rangers out there?

A I don't really know, just how long they have been there.

Q You were deputy sheriff there how long?

A Four years.

Q In your opinion are the Rangers necessary there at this time?

A Well, I really don't know; right around the town there the latter part of the last year that I stayed there there was really nothing to do.

Q Wasn't anything to do?

A No, sir.

Q In your opinion, haven't you so expressed yourself, that the Ranger force should have some regulation?

A I don't know. The Ranger force never did bother us while we were there. My connection with the sheriff and the Rangers force was very pleasant.

Q You have expressed yourself that the Ranger force ought to be abolished, haven't you?

A I don't know that I have expressed myself in regard to but one Ranger who was out there. We had one Ranger who imposed on quite a lot of folks with cold decks, named Parrish.

Q Haven't you talked to me, not stating any special misconduct, but haven't you stated that the Ranger force ought to be abolished or regulated in some way?

A No, I don't think I ever did.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Mr. Thompson, you have some pretty warm political factions out there?

A Yes, they get pretty warm out there.

Q You know of the Rangers taking part in the elections or anything of that kind?

A No; I never heard of the Rangers taking part in the elections on any side.

Q You say in your four years as deputy you cooperated with the Rangers and they cooperated with your department and had no friction at all?

A Had no friction whatever.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Do you know of any instance in which a Ranger exceeded his authority and ever-did--or intimidated any citizen out there?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know of any instance in which a Ranger or any particular Ranger was acting in an improper, overbearing or intolerant way towards a citizen or any particular person?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know of any transaction in which a Ranger habitually participated in gambling?

A Never knew of any of them gambling.

Q Do you know of some incident out there in which some Ranger is supposed to have cursed a barber out?

A I have never heard of it.

Q When did you leave the office?

A I left the office the 11th day of November, 1918.

Q Do you know anything about a transaction in a cafe there in which a boy was struck or maltreated or mistreated?

A All I know is what Mr. McKenzie told me himself.

Q Is that the Ranger?

A Yes. He came into the office one morning and said he had a difficulty with a "hasher" down there in the restaurant.

Q Did he tell you what the trouble was and what was done?

A No, sir.

Q Is that all he said?

A He said he guessed, - I don't remember the exact words he did say. He said that he had had a difficulty with a hasher down there in the restaurant.

Q Is that all?

A That is about all he said about it. I never heard any complaint of the hasher.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q Do you remember the names of the two boys the Rangers arrested and placed in jail over there, charged with murder, I believe, supposed to be, from Concho county?

A I remember one of their names, one of them was named Guthrie; I don't remember the other fellow's name.

Q Do you know his initial?

A Sam.

Q Where does he live, do you know?

A No, I don't; he was brought there and kept in jail for several days.

Q He was kept in jail there for several days?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know anything about the Rangers going up there and torturing and cursing him or abusing him pretty bad?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know anything about it?

A No, sir; nothing like that occurred.

Q Well, would you absolutely have known it if it had occur-

A Me or Mr. Yarborough one would be with them , when they had prisoners in jail. It never occurred while I was in jail. I know. When Mr. Yarborough when up with them I don't know what occurred.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Do you know Ranger Hodges?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of him bringing a negro in your jail in 1918 and keeping him in your jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was that negro charged with?

A Theft.

Q Hodges went out there and brought him in?

A My understand is he brought him in from San Angelo.

Q Where was the theft supposed to have been committed?

A San Angelo.

Q And he brought him there from San Angelo without a warrant?

A He brought him there and put him in jail.

Q You let him put him in your jail and keep him there without any warrant on earth?

A Yes, sir.

Q And keep him there a week or ten days?

A Kept him there part of a day, my recollection is, he was taken out the next morning.

Q Don't you know his lawyers came up five or six days afterwards and applied to the district court for an order to return him and that he was kept there for that length of time in your jail, for that length of time?

A The lawyer either came the evening after the negro was put in that morning or the next morning. I remember it very well; I had a conversation with this lawyer in an hour after they locked the negro up and he told me he was coming. I don't know whether

he got there the next day, that day,--I am positive the negro went away the next day, not longer than the next day.

Q What did those Rangers tell you was the reason for bringing him out of the county where he was arrested and where the theft was supposed to have been committed?

A If he gave me any reason I don't remember it.

Q Was it your custom to let one of those Rangers bring anybody they wanted to and lock them up whether they had process or not?

A We had a custom if a Ranger or officer brought a prisoner there and wanted him locked up we usually locked him up.

Q All that was necessary was for a Ranger to bring a man there?

A When a Ranger or an officer brought a man there we usually locked him up.

Q I am not asking you about anybody but a Ranger?

A Well, when a Ranger brought a prisoner there we usually locked him up.

Q If a Ranger brought a prisoner to your jail you locked him up without a warrant?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q You slept in the same jail with Yarborough that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you sleep in the same room with Yarborough?

A No, sir.

Q Did you have in your possession one key of that room upstairs?

A The only big key; we had two sets of little keys; when anybody came in I had to get up at night.

Q You said the man's feet were on the floor?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far from where the belt was fastened to the bar above his head, how far was it to his neck?

A I don't understand you? Where it went over the bar?

Q Yes, from the end in the bar where it runs through the buckle and around his neck?

A Down to the buckle?

Q Yes.

A The belt was looped around his neck; he reached around the top bar and looked like wound this sheet down or tied it down to his seat,- I don't remember.

Q How far do you say his knees were from the floor?

A His feet were sticking out; he was in kind of a leaning position, something like this.

Q His back or face towards the wall?

A His back was to the wall.

Q His feet sticking out in front?

A Yes,- I don't know,--little bit in front,- he was in a leaning position, looked like had just slipped out.

Q Did you put him in the cell or did the Ranger put him in the cell?

A I put him in the cell.

Q Did he go up with you?

A Mr. McKenzie went upstairs with me, I think, as well as I remember; I am not sure.

Q You reported this to Yarborough and before he got back he went out and got a Ranger and brought him back?

A No; I went and reported to Mr. Yarborough and I told him I would go to the court house and get the Justice of the Peace and somebody and have them come to hold an inquest and Mr. Yarborough went off to the post office and when he came back Captain Ransom was with him

Q Before he went upstairs he went and got a Ranger?

A If I ain't mistaken he went upstairs and I could not be positive whether he went and looked at the fellow before he went out or not. I could not be positive whether he went upstairs and looked at the fellow before he went out or whether he went right on out, before we took the Justice back up there for the inquest.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q If I understand you that belt was tied with a knot on to this sheet and went right around these different places?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you hang that fellow, Thompson?

A Well, if he was hung I am the man that is responsible for it. There were no Rangers in the jail.

MR. TIDWELL: He was hung, wasn't he?

A Yes, but he hung himself, is the opinion we all had of it.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q What was his condition about being nervous or melancholy the day before?

A Yes, he was very nervous.

Q He was not a bright man anyway, was he?

A Didn't seem to be. That was the first time I ever seen him, when he was first brought to the jail.

Q He was just as assassin, hired---

THE CHAIRMAN: Hold on there. What was that?

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q The health officer was there before you let the body down, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

(Witness excused.)

JACK YARBOROUGH,

called as a witness in connection with charges prepared by Mr. John J. Ford, having previously been duly sworn, testified before the Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q What is your name?

A Jack Yarborough.

Q Where do you live?

A Sweetwater.

Q How long have you resided there?

A A little over four years.

Q Where did you go from there?

A I went from Roscoe, or south of Roscoe.

Q That was in the same county?

A Nolan County.

Q How long have you been in Nolan County?

A About thirteen years.

Q What official position did you ever occupy there?

A Sheriff of Nolan County.

Q How long?

A Four years.

Q You served your second term this last term, you gave up office when?

A First of December.

Q You were sheriff in March of last year?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstances of Bostick's body being found on the cell wall in March of last year?

A Yes, sir.

Q Your residence was on the first floor of the jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q Your family were there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Thompson was deputy and jailer?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who were in the jail in addition to your family and yourself that night except the prisoner?

A Thompson.

Q Was there any Ranger there that night?

A No, sir.

Q Was there any Ranger in town to your knowledge?

A No, sir.

Q Mr. Thompson received the prisoner the morning before?

A Yes, sir.

Q The following morning was there a Ranger in town?

A No, sir.

Q I mean the morning that the body was found?

A There was a Ranger came in there that morning.

Q Do you know Lud Williams of Waco?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he come in with a Ranger that morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was his name?

A Captain Ransom. I 'phoned to Captain Ransom; they told me he was on his road to Sweetwater, and came in on the Santa Fe at seven o'clock.

Q Tell your first information that this body was upstairs?

A Thompson went up to feed the prisoners that morning and I was in the kitchen, my wife and I, getting breakfast. He came back and said we had a suicide last night. I says, "Is that so, who was it?" and he says, "Si Bestick," and he and I together went back up there to this cell and we came down and I told Thompson, "You 'phone the Justice of the Peace and I will call up and see if I can get Captain Ransom and tell him

Did you receive authentic complaints of overbearing conduct about it. So I called to Snyder and they said he was on his road, left there that morning for Sweetwater, so I drove down by the Wright hotel and called him out and he and Lud Williams came out together and I told him what had happened in the jail.

Q Did he go with you to the jail?

A He did not go back with me to the jail I don't think. He was there when the body was brought down,- when the crowd came down he was standing on the outside of the jail.

Q He was there at the inquest?

A No; they held the inquest upstairs in the third floor. Captain Ransom never did go upstairs, if I remember right.

Q Some year and a half ago Judge Beall called on the Governor or the Adjutant General for some Rangers; they were sent out there in obedience to that request?

A I had a talk with Captain Ransom; he told me that the Adjutant General had told him to go to Abilene and he told the Adjutant General that he was acquainted with me and if it was just the same he would rather go to Sweetwater, and on account of the railway facilities he could get out and in either way he should go. He asked me if it was all right with me and I told him it was all right, would be glad to have him. He came to me and asked me if it would be all right with me.

Q During the continuance of your administration what were the relations between the sheriff's office and the Ranger force in that county?

A We all worked together. The Rangers never did attend to any of my business.

Q Was there harmony and cooperation?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you, as sheriff of that county, have occasion, or

did you receive authentic complaints of overbearing conduct or outrages perpetrated by those Rangers upon any citizen?

A None whatever.

Q Did you ever, in your county, have any acquaintance with the F. L. P. A.?

A That was before Captain Ransom came there, quite a while.

Q Did you make any, make a good many arrests in that connection? The F. L. P. A.?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where were they carried?

A Put in jail.

Q Were they finally released?

A Yes, sir.

Q Just tell the Committee where and by whom and the nature of the understanding or arrangement.

A Well, when we found out we had an organization there --I figured that from all reports and everything, there would have to be something done. I had no complaint for those men; I was up against it. I didn't know what course to pursue, so I called the District Judge for that district, W. W. Beall, he lives there, and I had Ellis Dowthit, Henry Beall and possibly half a dozen more, I don't remember how many I did have in council. I told them the whole thing, I put it up to them and showed them a letter that the men had written from Scurry County. I told them, "It is pretty rank," that they had one hundred and eighty members here, and something ought to be done. They advised me to get the Rangers in case somebody might want to sue our bondsmen for false arrest or mistreatment.

Q Do you remember who gave you that advice?

A Judge Beall.

A Judge Henry, Judge Wallace and Judge Dowthit were the three attorneys.

Q Some of the best attorneys of that country?

A Yes, sir.

Q Go ahead.

A We put twelve or fifteen of those fellows in jail; we got John White and Montgomery, a special Ranger, working for the Cattle Raisers' Association, he worked and all of us boys out there during this uprising of the F. L. P. A. I got one of them in my office and he gave me the "dope", the names of the officers and the rankest class. There were lots of good citizens in the F. L. P. A. Some of the best citizens were in it. I told him I wanted the names of the officers of the lodge and the rankest socialists of that lot. I knew them; he gave them to me. I gave them to the Rangers and they if we would strike one of them on the street I would point him out to him and they would put him in jail, and I put quite a few in there myself. Went out in the country in my car and brought them in.

Q You acted on the advice of Beall and Dowthit in having them come there?

A Yes, sir. I went out in the country and met several men myself, and the men from the Federal Department of Justice came there to investigate the whole thing. They went back to Dallas, the Federal Grand Jury was in session, and they wired me to come to Dallas and bring three of those fellows with me, which I did. John Ford there went with us, representing those fellows, and Judge Gantis of Sweetwater. I was the first one went before the Grand Jury. Allen asked me what I thought about the proposition in that country.

Q Who was Allen?

A Federal Assistant District Attorney, and I told Mr. Allen, "As far as I am individually concerned, those men out there are all poor men, all have families and if they are willing and will break up, disband, not meet any more, I am satisfied and my people are satisfied to turn those people loose." He excused me out of the grand jury room. The whole three were not in there over five minutes all put together. When they came out he told me what they had decided. He said they had all promised to disband and, I am not sure, but I am pretty positive that on the advice of Judge Ford, their representative, that he guaranteed that they would disband. I went out of the Federal building and wired my deputy to release those men I had in jail.

Q You paroled them on their promise that they would disband and behave themselves?

A Yes, sir.

Q Anything else you want to state to that Committee?

A Not on that line. That is the reason those men were not indicted.

Q After that time was there anymore of this agitation going on?

A No, sir.

Q Other good people were not decoyed into it?

A Absolutely broke it up. There were lots of good citizens went into it when they organized it, but when you found one of those good citizens in it he looked you in the eye and told you how he got into it and apologized and got out. When you found a citizen that got into that he always came to you, came to some of us boys or the Federal authorities or some of us, and told you how he got into it and apologized.

EXAMINED BY MR. FORD.

Q There never was any more trouble at all was there? They entirely disbanded and you never had any complaint against any of those fellows, did you?

A Yes, we had complaints against them.

Q I mean after this occurred?

A Not after they disbanded, no.

Q Didn't some of them come to you before you arrested them, wasn't there something of that, and tell you they would like to turn you over all their books and everything, that they had not done anything?

A No, sir.

Q Carter did not come to you?

A He came to me but he never did promise to turn over anything.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Was it possible for a Ranger to have gotten in that jail that night by a ladder or otherwise and hanged that man Bostick?

A Absolutely no. I had the keys in my possession that night.

Q Do you know of any ^{incident} understanding or any occurrence out there in which a Ranger has acted in an overbearing way or mistreated any citizen in the Sweetwater community?

A The only thing that has ever occurred in the Sweetwater community is when Sam McKenzie and this hasher had that difficulty in the restaurant. I investigated that difficulty myself. I talked to Green, Mrs. Allen in there also. I talked to her the other day. She was in the restaurant and did not hear any of the conversation. I found that this boy is a kind of smart Aleck, in other words, if you go in there and order anything he is inclined to be kind of smart; he might not have intended anything

when he said what he did to Sam. Anyhow, the conversation came up, I disremember what he said to Sam, anyhow, Sam threw a salt cellar at him and used a little rough language, which any of us would have used in an occurrence of that kind, but it didn't amount to anything and wasn't any more said about it.

Q That is the only incident that happened?

A In regard to this barber now--

Q Were you sheriff when that happened?

A Yes, sir. I am not right sure about that. I believe I was. It was at the time this Dudley White was killed, and this barber made some slight remark, in regard to that and it made Sam mad, I think, and Sam made some slight remark. There wasn't any words passed that I know of, and I expect the barber cursed as much as Sam cursed. He is pretty bad to swear himself. He never made any complaint about it, the barber never made any complaint about it to me and I notice McKenzie goes in there and shaves when he is in town. I don't think they are at outs about it at all.

Q State about when they brought a negro there and put him in jail without a warrant?

A I was out at the time. Bill Futch is the man, special agent for the Santa Fe; he came there and got Hodge to go get this man, that he had a complaint for; when he came back and found he had no complaint Captain Ransom made Futch and Hodge himself take this man back to San Angelo jail and deliver him to them. He was put in there one day and taken out the next day, I believe.

Q What was the charge against the negro?

A Theft, I believe.

Q Theft from a railroad car?

A Theft from a railroad car.

Q You understood it was a Federal violation?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. SIDWELL.

Q Theft from interstate commerce shipment is a Federal violation?

A I know but I don't think this was an interstate shipment.

Q You don't know?

A I am not sure about it.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Sam McKenzie has been out there about a year and a half?

A Same came there just before Christmas, last December, was a year ago.

Q Did any other citizen there loose their temper during that peiod, get a little off, or lose their temper for some rease? Is that the only man that lost his temper in that county during that time?

A That is a common everyday occurrence.

Q In fact, he had forgotten the incident, he still continued to go to the barber shop?

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, I suggest that you let the witness do some of the testifying.

Q As a matter of fact, did you consider the barber incident seriously, or not?

A I took it as a joke more than anything else.

Q He continued to go back to that same barber shop?

A Yes, continued to patronize that barber.

Q Do you know any reason in the world why, because a man goes and exposes his life as an enemy of outlawry, he should take the insults of any other man?

A No, I don't.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Do you think the presence of Rangers at Sweetwater at this time is so aggravating to the people there that they ought to be removed?

A I will tell you about that: I have heard nobody say anything about the Rangers, while still at the same time, you take the class of people we have there, you take those boys thrown in jail, they don't like me and they don't like any officer that will enforce the law, some of them don't, and that class of people don't like the Rangers. These Rangers have not anything to do there and only stay there on account of the facilities for getting in and out there, if I understand it. I don't know of any serious objection, while I understand they and the sheriff don't get along very well together.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q You understand that is their headquarters for that territory?

A Yes; any of those trials and murder cases where they are called there and on account of the railroad facilities, as Captain Ransom explained to me, they were stationed at Sweetwater.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q What do you know about the Rangers that were in that poker game, testified about while ago?

A I was sheriff at that time. I will answer that in this way: the grand jury worked some eight or ten days and the only bills they found was I think around thirty bills for gambling, gaming, and those thirty bills were against four or five boys, and that is the only bills returned.

Q Do you know on whose testimony those bills were found?

A No, I don't. I think they were found on the testimony of a fellow by the name of---

THE CHAIRMAN: That is getting into where it is a little bit dangerous. You might ask him if any of them were returned on a Ranger's testimony.

MR. LACKEY: Were the Rangers indicted?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: There being an, apparently, at least, divided sentiment as to the Rangers there, there would be no disposition on the part of a Nolan County grand jury not to indict a Ranger for gambling if the evidence suggested it?

A No, sir.

MR. FORD: As a matter of fact, McKenzie did play in some of those games, didn't he?

A If he had I would have reported him to the grand jury and done my best to have got him indicted, because he is no better than any other private citizen when it comes to violating a law.

Q You don't know, as a matter of fact, who all were playing in the game, do you?

A No, sir.

(At this time the Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force recessed until nine A. M., Friday, February 7th, 1919.)

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 7th.

MORNING SESSION.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force convened at ten o'clock, A. M.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, let's have order. . . .

By agreement of counsel all witnesses from Sweetwater are excused from further attendance on the Committee and they can go home when they please, except Judge J. H. Beall. You gentlemen who have been so anxious about your oil wells and sick wives can go too.

-----0-----

JUDGE J. H. BEALL,

having been previously sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge Tidwell, you understand the particular phase you desire to interrogate Judge Beall on.

Q You live at Sweetwater, in Nolan County, do you?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your age?

A Sixty years.

Q How long have you lived at Sweetwater?

A Thirty-nine years.

Q What is your profession?

A Lawyer--an attorney.

Q How long have you been practicing in that country?

A About thirty-three or four years, the thirty-five--
thirty-six years.

Q There is some testimony before this Committee that I
desire to inquire about with reference to conditions there
about the people desiring Rangers removed: are you pretty
well acquainted with the sentiment of the people there with
reference to the Rangers remaining in Sweetwater and about
Sweetwater?

A I don't believe I can answer that question affirmatively.
I have heard more of this matter in the last few days than I
have ever heard before.

Q When did you first hear of the Ranger situation being
discussed?

A No,- I mean as to the general public sentiment. Well,
I have heard criticisms, but limited, for the last two or three
years, couple of years. Some criticism but I could not state
that that is at all general.

Q Well, state whether or not you think the majority of the
people in that city, that county, desire that those Rangers be
removed, and if they do state why they desire them to be removed
from that section?

A That is a question that is pretty difficult for me to
answer from the fact that I have not canvassed the matter at all
and I have not heard expressions from anything like a majority
of the people. In fact, what conversations have occurred in my
presence in regard to it have been so limited that I feel that
I cannot, am not qualified to answer the question.

Q Well, of those with whom you have talked and heard
express themselves are the majority in favor of having the
Rangers remain there or do they desire that they be removed?

A Well, now I have not cast up as to that feature. Possibly

expressions I have heard as to --they are limited, there has been a majority of those who have spoken of the matter in my presence favorable to the removal of the Rangers.

Q Why, and what reason do they give for their sentiment that way?

A Well, it seems to be that they recognize that our Sweetwater community is a law abiding and civil community and the presence of the Rangers is unnecessary and that it is somewhat a reflection upon the town, the community or the vicinity for the Rangers to be stationed within its midst, I think, has been about the chorus of the expressions that have been made in my presence in reference to the Rangers.

Q Have those people or do those people so regard the Rangers by reason of their intolerable or overbearing acts of the Rangers or just simply because they think it is a reflection upon that community?

A I have heard expression of that nature, that they are excessive in their acts towards those who are supposed to be criminals or that they have accusations against but I don't think I have heard any expressions of excessive acts on their part towards the public generally at all.

Q The major portion of the complaint is by persons who have accusations against them and not be peaceable, law abiding citizens, as I understand you?

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, you must stop that private conversation back there and if you must carry it on go out in the hall.

A I could not answer that question in the affirmative in as much as I have no recollection of discussing this matter with any one having a complaint against the Rangers for personal treatment towards them except a couple of defendant that Judge

Henderson and I defendant; of course I am personally connected with that matter but otherwise I do not have any recollection of any such complaints.

Q I want to get you to state whether or not you know of any instance in which a Ranger or Rangers have been intolerant or overbearing towards a law abiding citizen in that community?

A Personal knowledge?

Q Yes.

A I have none.

Q Do you know of any person that could enlighten us along that line?

A I have not thought of a matter of that kind. I cannot answer that question, "yes" or "no". I have not considered that proposition. I don't recall that I can think of people who could give the information, and I might be able by casting over the citizenship to do so, but just at this moment I have no one in mind that I could give you their names. I have heard within the last two or three days of some transactions in which you had witnesses from Sweetwater that possibly knew things of that kind, but personally I know nothing about it at all.

Q Do you know of any serious complaint on the part of the law abiding citizens of Sweetwater with reference to their acts?

A I think the worst I have heard, that is indicated to me as being some abusive conduct on the part of the Rangers towards parties at the COZEY CAFE of whom you have witnesses this morning; of this I have heard---

Q That is the only instance you have heard of, is it?

A I could not say whether that is or not. I have paid no attention to it and I don't know; possibly I have heard of other matters but I don't recall, except the two defendants that

I spoke of representing. They made complaints to me of treatment which they received but that is all I know about that. What they stated to me as conduct towards them on the part of the Rangers but I have no personal knowledge of that.

Q I want to inquire about the man Bostick that was found dead in jail. Do you know of any well grounded suspicion that leads you or the people of that community to believe that that man was hung by Rangers in the jail or otherwise mistreated by Rangers?

A Judge, I can't say. There is a suspicion but whether it is well grounded or not I do not know. I was not in town on that occasion. I was not there and did not see the body, was not at the jail; had no connection with that investigation whatever. Now, whether this suspicion is well grounded or not I don't know. I know nothing of it personally. I have heard the suspicion discussed, some affirmative suspicion expressed; I have heard it denied, that is, affirmatively denied and negatively expressed. Now that is all I do know. I have no knowledge as to the facts that would authorize me to say that the suspicion was well founded.

Q Do you know how the sheriff in charge of that jail at that time was regarded, with reference to being a fearless, faithful and law abiding officer, Yarborough, I believe that was his name?

A Jack Yarborough; I know him. I don't think I ever heard him discussed as being fearless but then he is considered as law abiding. I never heard any one discuss his qualifications as to cowardice or bravery but then he is regarded as a pleasant, smooth and courteous officer, but I have no recollection of any expressions as to his fearless attributes or characteristics.

Q Do you know anything about how Thompson, that jailer, was regarded as to being a faithful, law abiding deputy sheriff, in charge of those men?

A Yes, I have heard expressions but about the same as to Jack Yarborough and in connection with the handling of the jail by the officers, my understanding was, and I will state that from just a general discussion, that is, general statements without any special discussion with the officers in regard to it, but the Rangers in placing their prisoners in the jail were given the privilege of the jail without supervision of their conduct towards their prisoners on the part of the sheriff. That is as I understood it.

Q You did a general criminal practice?

A No. I try to keep out of the criminal practice all I can. I do not mean to say that I was forced in to the practice but I mean to say I was not following the criminal practice as a profession. My line of business is civil. I took occasionally a criminal case but it is only incidentally. I am not following it as a general practice, but in this case I refer to I took that in connection with Judge Henderson of Milam and those two defendant, and in the handling of those cases I would go to the Rangers for permission to see and talk with the defendants, not to the sheriff, because my understanding at that time was that the prisoners were under the control and management of the Rangers and not the sheriff.

Q Did the Rangers have access to the jail?

A No; for permission I would go to them for permission.

Q Where would you go to get admittance?

A I think I went to the deputy sheriff or, I don't remember, possibly Mr. McKenzie went with me once to the jail. I don't recall, but I would go to Mr. McKenzie for permission.

Q I mean with reference to admittance when they would open the door and get in, would you go to the Rangers?

A No, that would be usually to the sheriff or his deputy sheriff or his office, some one in the office of the sheriff.

Q Thompson?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is all.

--- --- --- --- ---
EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q The fact is, at times it was felt by some of your citizens there that the Rangers made themselves a little too prominent around town?

A Oh, I have heard those statements, yes.

Q The fact is, among some of them, your citizens, and among some of the good men of your town, they acted as an irritant and the people felt they ought to be taken away from there?

A Well, it may have been offensive to some of them, Judge Bledsoe. I would not say that it had that effect, but from the expressions I heard casually possibly that existed.

Q It was a feeling rather of a general nature around the town, wasn't it?

A The expressions seemed to be that they really did not regard the Rangers as necessary there and it was somewhat offensive for them to be there.

Q The fact is, at this time you have rather a law abiding and quiet, agricultural and railroad town there, haven't you?

A Well, I think we have one of the best classes of people there in the country, one as good, I won't say the best.

Q And one that has little use for an additional class of officers?

Q And it is the best point from which to radiate in covering
A I don't think we have any need for the Rangers locally.

Q As far as your county is concerned?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have no large criminal class in your county at all?

A No, sir.

Q You have always been fortunate in having good officers, haven't you?

A I think so. I haven't heard any complaint. I don't care who you have in office, somebody will make complaint occasionally.

Q But the trouble existed in the county north of you?

A North and Northeast, yes, the troubles with which we have been connected and the troubles occurring at Sweetwater have usually been parties coming in there, Sweetwater being a railroad town, parties coming in there and pulling off their---

Q Shows?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q If I catch your position, it is largely predicated upon the idea on the part of a great many of your good people that the very fact of the Rangers being there is a reflection upon your community?

A Yes, and some of them don't like it.

Q Have the Rangers at one time---

A I will state in connection with that, that this offensive feature has really led to some little disturbance in some way; what they were I don't know.

Q As I understand it, Sweetwater, as a matter of fact, is the railroad center of all that country?

A Yes, sir.

Q And it is the best point from which to radiate in covering that country?

A Yes; we claim that, anyway.

Q Now, if the people really knew, in other words, is there any objection to Sweetwater being used as a radiating point for the Rangers? They have nothing to do with local affairs unless called on, no more than they would here,- Would they object to Sweetwater being a radiating point for the Ranger service?

A Oh, I don't think so.

Q If they knew that was really what it was?

A Certainly; I don't think so.

Q The difficulty is, a great many of them think they are there for the purpose of espionage and are a reflection on them?

A Yes, sir .

Q There is no reason for a man to be criticized out there than any where else-- Do you remember the time you and I were attending the Hamm-Ramsey meeting? There was a great deal of criticism of that great revival, wasn't there?

A I think so.

Q All right. Stand aside.

BY MR. LACKEY: Q. At one time they did keep the Rangers out there, about Sweetwater, needed them?

A Do you mean in that distant past?

Q In the last two or three years?

A There has been two or three occasions, that is two, the occurrence of the citizens' meeting and having difficulties there but there is no local cause, wait,- there was a political measure, occurring a couple of years ago, which we recognized as being a movement on the part of the I. W. W.'s where we felt that Ranger service was very beneficial in that particular.

Q Has not a lot of this complaint grown out of the arrest of some of those I. W. W.'s or whatever that faction was out there,- didn't a lot of complaint come from that faction?

A I could not say; there has been none of that discussed by any of them with me, I don't know.

Q You have two political factions out there yet?

A Well, I regarded the I. W. W. proposition as a dead-- I will say a dead nucleus--it was a nucleus.

Q Outside of that have you a political faction out there?

A Well, I could not answer. I could not say that there is.

Q That is all.

A What do you mean by faction? You mean a political faction?

Q Yes, a political faction or any kind of faction you want?

A There are contrary and divergent views on local questions there. For instance, in our municipal government there are factions, in our county there are opposing parties, like the political measures of the government. We have our local differences but now as to any special factions I could not say that there is.

Q What is the political feeling between the present county local officers and the Rangers?

A I thought that it was good and without any friction whatever but I heard yesterday evening in conversation for the first time that there possibly was some friction but I never heard of it before.

Q They do not work in harmony, you understand?

A My understanding was that they ~~xxxx~~ had been working in harmony.

Q Is it your understanding now that they do not work in harmony?

A I could not answer that. I heard yesterday evening for the first time that there was some little friction but it was not explained. Whether that exists or not I don't know. I had never heard of it before.

Q That is all.

BY MR. KNIGHT: Q Do you remember that man Will Newman that was at large out there in that country a good long while?

A You mean Loveman?

Q The Rangers finally got him, he was on the scout for two or three years?

A He was living at Post.

Q Garza County?

A At Post; he was the man that was charged with killing Cullen Higgins.

Q The Rangers arrested him?

A I understand the Rangers arrested him; whether the Rangers arrested him I don't know. The Rangers were there. I understand Mr. Norman Rogers, I think, secured his surrender. I think Ranger White was up there at the time.

Q Is there any idea in your mind at all that either Jack Yarborough or Thompson, his jailer, hung that man, Si Bostick?

A What is that question?

Q Do you think it is possible that either Thompson or Jack Yarborough would be a party to the hanging of---

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute. You are asking him if there is any possibility in his mind.

Q All right; I will ask you to state, Judge, what their character and reputation--

A Oh, I never imagined a thing of that kind.

Q Every other good citizen out there, every man you have heard of---

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, let's don't go into too broad a field. Let's confine ourselves---

S. Valle, duly sworn by Mr. Sidwell, of the Joint Committee,
as not an interpreter, interpreted the oath to the witness

MR. KNIGHT: I wanted to ask if he even heard any other
good citizen ever suspicion--

THE CHAIRMAN: I am interposing objection. I don't want to
investigate the thoughts of every other good citizen.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

THE WITNESS: Understand, Judge, I am not passing on the
proposition as to whether he was hung or not, but as to those
two officers you spoke of--

MR. KNIGHT: I understand.

A I don't know a thing---

MR. KNIGHT: If they were the only men in that jail that
night, having charge of it, and Si Bostick's body was found
as it was the next morning, would you say that Si committed
suicide, just from the reputation of the men?

THE CHAIRMAN: I think it is an improper question, gentle-
men.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

MR. CANALES: May I be permitted to ask one question?

THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you say Judge Knight was criticized
for attending the Hamm-Ramsey meeting or for making Hamm-Ramsey
speeches in that county?

A I attended that meeting with a number of good men and I
believe Judge Knight,-- I don't remember of any special occur-
rence or interruptions on his part at that meeting.

THE CHAIRMAN: Was it so unusual for him to go to church
that it was talked about?

A It attracted some attention in that particular.

MR. KNIGHT: You escorted me out of town, didn't you?

A Yes, sir.

C. Valle, duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, of the Joint Committee, to act as interpreter, interpreted the oath to the witness

JESUS VILLEREAL,

who, having been duly sworn, testified, through the interpreter C. Valle, before the Joint Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q What is your name?

A Jesus Villereal.

Q Where do you live?

A Near Copita.

Q What county? A. Duval.

Q It is charged here that on or about September of last year that you had been tortured and been mistreated by some Rangers?

A (By interpreter: "He don't understand the question. He says he has to testify to the truth.")

Q Tell the Committee just what happened.

MR. TIDWELL: I suggest that Mr. Canales tell us what the transaction is.

MR. CANALES: It is the second charge.

A On the third day of September I went to Rio Grande City to bring a nephew of mine, named Miguel Villereal to be married at Falfurias; at one o'clock on the fourth at the ranch of Villereal there was a ranger standing out there.

Q One o'clock in the morning or afternoon?

A One o'clock in the morning: And he told me to stop and I stopped there. He asked me, "Where do you come from?" I told him, "Copita, Texas." He asked me, "Where are you going?" I told him "Tonight I would sleep at my ranch and in the morning I will go to Roma to receive these passengers." Then he asked me to do him a favor, to take him over there to where his car

was as he had no water, he had run out of water. I asked him how far, and he told me it would be a mile or three-fourths of a mile. I told him to jump in my car. We got there and I was arrested, placed under arrest. They took out, one by one, all the boys and when they came back they took me out by myself. Then they told me to stand--lay flat on my back. Then they asked me if these boys were going to across the river. I told them "no, sir." Then they got hold of me by my throat, mouth and nose and they held me that way about five minutes. They told me to speak. I could not speak on account my breath was about all out, you know. When I recovered myself I told him there was an untruth, the boys were not going across the river but I was taking them to Roma. Then the cocked pistol was put into my mouth. They told me I would tell the truth or they would kill me. I told them to do as they pleased but I was testifying to the truth. They told me then, "This is the last time you are going to be asked about it. If you don't tell they have gone across the river we are going to kill you." They put the cocked pistol in my mouth for the second time; then they told me what I had to say but I could not speak on account of having the gun in my mouth; so they pulled the gun out of my mouth and I told them that it was not true. Then one of them told the other one to place a knife in my hand. "No, sir", one of them said to the other, "We will put it there after he is dead and tell them that he had attacked us." I told them to do as they please. Then they told me to get up. Then I told them to get off of me so I could get up. Then I got up. They took me to where the other boys were, my companions; then one asked them if it is true that this fellow was taking you across the river, and the boys said, "yes, sir." I told them that they were telling a lie. Then I said, "All three are lying." Then they told me to go towards the side; they took us to the post, or camp, and they

left us over there under arrest, placed us over there under arrest. They brought us up to Rio Grande and they turned us loose on a bond, and on the second day of December, last term of court, at Brownsville, we were turned loose.

Q Do you know any of those person that abused you in that way?

A I know three of them.

Q Name them?

A. One of them is called John Edds. They told me one of them was named John Edds.

Q Is he here today?

A I have seen him here in town.

Q Tell him to stand up and see if he can identify him.

(John Edds stands up and is recognized by the witness.)

Q Was he shaved like that the day of this attack on you?

A The time I was arrested he had a little red mustache.

Q What are the names of the others?

A I was told his name was Roy--something like it.

Q Royal Collins?

A That very same gentleman, yes.

Q They were before the Federal Grand Jury last December, weren't they?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q How old was his nephew?

A I am not pretty certain of it but about twenty-two years, more or less.

Q How old were the other two young men in his car?

A The other two boys they were about eighteen or nineteen years, more or less.

Q Had those boys been registered at that time?

A It was before the registration day.

Q How long before?

A About eight days before the day of the registration.

Q How far were they apprehended from the river?

A He said he cannot be positive as to how far the river is on account of the new channel, on account of the overflows of the river.

Q You are familiar with that country, are you not?

A Yes, sir.

Q Can't you approximate the distance you were from the river when you were apprehended?

A I was arrested on the main road and from there to the river I take it to be four or five hundred steps.

Q In which direction was the river from where he was arrested?

A To the south.

Q Which way were you going?

A I was going to the West, you know, where the Sun sets, on the road, on the road to Roma

Q Doesn't that road lead across the river?

A There is a ferry at Roma and if they want to cross they can do so.

Q Did you not leave the big road and take a lane that went to and across the river?

A There was no lane there.

Q You did not leave the main road and take a lane then?

A I was going to take him to me ranch and there is a lane between my field fence and another fellow's fence there.

Q And he was in that lane?

A I was going to my ranch and taking the road that leads me into my house there.

Q How far is your house from the river?

Q What were their names, of those three boys?

A About the same distance--three or four hundred steps.

Q Were you not a deputy sheriff or a constable at that time?

A Yes, sir, I was.

Q Which?

A I was constable.

Q Of what county?

A Duval County.

Q Did this occur in Duval County?

A No, sir.

Q In what county did this occur?

A In Starr County.

Q How far is the point where he was apprehended from his precinct in Duval County?

A Ninety or one hundred miles, more or less.

Q Where did those boys live?

A At Concepcion, Texas.

Q In what county is Concepcion?

A Duval County.

Q They lived in the same county where you were constable?

A Same county, yes, but not in the same precinct.

Q And that is eighty or ninety miles from where you were?

A More or less, yes, sir.

Q And this was some seven or eight days before the draft?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is it not a fact that those boys had all registered?

A They were to register there on the twelfth day.

Q Isn't it a fact that the men whom you encountered or who apprehended you and the boys consisted of two soldeirs and two Federal scouts--two Rangers and two Federal scouts, I mean?

A I don't know what they are but I judge them to be all Rangers.

Q What were their names, of those three boys?

A Guillermo Benavides, Eulialo Benavides and Ramiro Ramos.

Q You were armed?

A No, sir.

Q Had on no pistol?

A No, sir.

Q You were an officer at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you, or not, refuse to talk to those officers when you were apprehended?

A No, sir.

Q Are you, or not, under bond now before the Federal Court?

A No, sir.

Q Is this information or proceedings still pending against you down there?

A No, sir, they turned us loose there.

Q Isn't it a fact that the grand jury has not met on account of the "flu" since that time?

A I don't know whether they met or not. I don't know anybody on the grand jury.

Q Now you were taken to Brownsville after arrest?

A They turned me out of Rio Grande under bond and I was cited to appear before the Federal court on the second.

Q Of December?

A On the second day of December.

Q At Brownsville he was turned out on bond to appear before the next Grand Jury in December?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now then, isn't it a fact, that the grand jury has not yet met on account of the "flu"?

A I was told that we were turned loose and I know that the bonds were raised.

Q Have you ever been called before the grand jury?

A Never a time.

Q Didn't you hear that the grand jury had not met because of the "flu"?

MR. CANALES: The grand jury did meet and failed to find any indictment in this case; they were discharged after four or five days for the "flu" but the grand jury did not find any bill.

SENATOR PAGE: I suppose you can develop that, Mr. Canales.

MR. KNIGHT: I will ask you, Mr. Canales, did your grand jury or not meet down there, Mr. Canales, and adjourn without doing--transferring everything over?

MR. CANALES: They indicted several men.

MR. KNIGHT: How long were they in session?

MR. CANALES: From Monday until Thursday.

MR. KNIGHT: Did they pass on these cases, to your knowledge?

MR. CANALES: My understanding is the judge called all these parties and told them to go home, that they had no further, that their presence was not further necessary, and except certain men that he called in there and this gentleman was not among them.

MR. KNIGHT: Isn't it a fact, Mr. Canales, if you know, that the grand jury simply passed on the jail cases?

A No, sir; they began to indict quite a number of cases where persons were on bond and the last two days they devoted themselves to jail cases on account of the "flu".

SENATOR PAGE: Just a moment, Mr. Knight. Probably you can develop that best by the clerk or somebody down there.

MR. KNIGHT: I thought probably Mr. Canales knew of the fact.

SENATOR PAGE: Yes; I understand.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Now, isn't it a fact that those three

young men confessed that they were slackers, to the United States officials?

A Yes, they said so because they were punished and tortured by them, they made them tell so.

Q By whom were they punished and tortured?

A The boys were taken out or taken away by John Edds and Mr. "Roy" but I didn't see them tortured or see them say anything to them;

Q Then he doesn't know whether they were tortured or not?

A I know it because they told so, they said so.

Q Not of your own knowledge though?

A All I saw one of them had been hit over the head by the gun.

Q Who examined him?

MR. CANALES: You mean the witness?

MR. KNIGHT: The witness there.

INTERPRETER: What kind of examination?

SENATOR PAGE: Yes,- What kind of examination?

MR. KNIGHT: On this occasion when you say they abused you?

SENATOR PAGE: Wait a minute. I don't comprehend, Mr. Knight.

MR. KNIGHT: He said John Edds and somebody had him. I want to know who had him at the same time.

SENATOR PAGE: Who had him at the same time?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

A I stated already it was John Edds and that fellow Roy.

MR. KNIGHT: John Edds and Roy examined both he and the boys?

A They examined the boys first and when they came back they took me out of my car.

Q Then they had gotten the confession from the boys

before they took him out of his car at all, hadn't they?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: We stop right there.

SENATOR PAGE: Anything further, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Ask him whether those men spoke Spanish or English in talking to him?

A They spoke to me in Spanish.

Q Was all this conversation in Spanish?

A Yes, sir.

Q Which one of the men was it that had the pistol in his mouth?

A That fellow Roy.

Q When did this event occur?

A On the 4th day of September, about one o'clock in the morning.

Q Where was he going anyhow?

A I was on my way to Roma.

Q How came him to be going up there at one o'clock in the morning?

A Because I left Copita at two o'clock in the evening.

Q What were you going to Roma for?

A I was going to take those two boys; they said they were going to buy some goat_s at Roma.

Q Ask him if they could not buy those goods at home?

MR. KNIGHT: Goats?

Q "Goats".

A That part I don't know.

Q Ask him if they had any goats around there where he did live?

A There is no big bunch of them but some small bunches around.

Q Ask him if they were men that were running a goat ranch?

A They do not run a goat ranch.

Q Ask him what they were going to do with those goats?

A He don't know what they wanted them for.

Q Ask him what they said they were going to do with them?

A All they told me, they were going to buy some goats to bring them back home.

Q Ask him if they were going to bring them back in the car with them?

A No, sir; my automobile was to take them down there and I had to come back with my nephew only.

Q Ask him how many they were going to buy?

A They never told me how many.

Q Ask him if he knows how many they were going to buy?

A No, sir; they only told me they were going to buy some goats.

Q Ask him how far they were from Roma when this transaction occurred?

A He says about twelve miles on this side of Roma, where I was arrested about four miles from Rio Grande City.

Q Ask him who they were going to buy those goats from?

A I don't know.

Q Ask him whose house they were going to look at goats?

A They never told me anything only to take them to Roma.

Q Ask him if that boy who was twenty-two years old had his registration card with him?

SENATOR PAGE: Ask him whether or not he knows whether this boy had his registration card with him at this time.

A You mean to say those I was taking to Roma?

SENATOR PAGE: Ask him if those boys had their registration cards.

INTERPRETER: The ones he had in the car with him?

A No, sir, I just testified that they were going to be registered on the twelfth of that month.

Q But he said one of them was twenty-two years old: I wanted to know if he had a registration card?

A My nephew,- the one who was twenty-two years of age, I was going to bring back from there to Falfurias to be married, had a registration card.

Q With him?

A Yes, he had it.

(MR. TIDWELL, resuming) Q. You say you were not armed?

A No, sir.

Q Ask him whether either one of those boys had any arms on them?

A No, sir.

Q Ask him if they had a Winchester or any other kind of a gun?

A No, sir.

Q Ask him if they had any boot-leg or mescal or whisky or anything like that?

A No, sir.

Q Ask him whether these Rangers cursed them or abused them when they went through that ?

A Yes, they maltreated us.

Q What?

A Abused us.

Q I asked whether or not they cursed him or abused him in that particular way?

A We had no booze there.

SENATOR PAGE: He asked of those men cursed him.

A Yes; that John Edds and Roy.

SENATOR PAGE: Cursed him?

A Yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Cursed him in Spanish or in English?

A In Spanish.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Ask him who the third man was that was with those Rangers on this occasion; he said John Edds and Roy Collins, and a third man,- ask him who the third man was.

A There was another fellow; they said his name was Lino.

Q Was he a Mexican?

A No, sir.

Q Did he know them personally, know any of those men?

A Yes, I know him personally.

Q Did he know John Edds and Roy Collins personally?

A Yes, sir.

Q There were just three of them?

A There were four of them.

Q Ask him if he knows who those four, who the fourth one was?

A The fourth one, I don't know him.

Q Ask him if any of them had on uniforms?

A It was a very dark night. I could not distinguish anything.

Q Ask him how he could distinguish the men if he could not distinguish the uniforms?

A I could distinguish the men all right but I could not say whether he had on any uniform or not.

Q He could not tell what kind of clothes they had on?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: That is all.

MR. TIDWELL: Have on caps or hats?

A They had hats on them. I have not seen any caps on them.

SENATOR PAGE: That is all.

-----o-o-o-----

JOHN EDDS,

having been duly sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:

MR. McMILLIN: Before we begin questioning this witness I want to protest against the wide range this investigation is taking. Under the purview of the resolution I think we are confined to the investigation of the Ranger force and its activities, the questions of intent and motives of those clearly outside of the Ranger force is taking too wide a range and we would not get through in two months. I am sure the Committee doesn't want to do that. Outside of inquiries with reference to the conduct of the Ranger force and the Administration of the Adjutant General, in as far as it concerns the Rangers, I mean to protest. I don't think it comes within the purview of this resolution under which we are acting.

CHAIRMAN: Bledsoe: Any other member of the Committee any statement? I think your statement is correct. I was out the last few minutes. I will ask counsel to read the resolution carefully and be governed by its provisions.

MR. LACKEY: As I understand, this investigation is to investigate the Ranger service, and the Adjutant General and the Governor and any Rangers held over. The men discharged

Q Aren't you now?
A I have been suspended pending this investigation.
prior to the administration of the present Adjutant General
I don't understand this committee is to go into unless they
are still in the service.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSON: I think in so far as their acts might
relate to any of the officers or members still on the force--

MR. LACKEY: Those discharged prior to that time, prior to
the time this administration came in?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSON: Some men who were discharged prior to
this administration may have been acting under instructions
of some superior who is still on the force.

MR. McMILLIN: I have no predeliction in favor or against
the Ranger force. There is not a Ranger in a hundred miles
of where I live, so far as I know, and has not been in years.
I want to arrive at the fact that this committee is expected to
investigate.

MR. KNIGHT: I am completely in a propos with the sentiment
as expressed by Mr. McMillin, and we shall endeavor in the
briefest possible way to accomplish only two things; I am sure
you will agree with me those are necessary, not only under any
specific charge like the one we have just investigated, in order
for the committee to enlighten themselves, in order to pass
intelligently on the situation, it will be necessary for them
to know the facts and then the motive of the witness, that is
all. That is all I am going to try to develop at all, just
the facts and the motive underlying the testimony.

JOHN EDDS,

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Q I call attention to the third and fourth charges:
John Edds is your name, isn't it?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are a sergeant of the Rangers?

Q Aren't you now?

A I have been suspended pending this investigation.

Q When were you suspended?

A I have been suspended pending this investigation.

Q When?

A I think it was day before yesterday that the Adgutant General notified me.

Q You have been stationed at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir.

Q Under Capt. W. M. Wright, he is your captain?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, Edds, you speak Spanish, don't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q In fact, your mother is of Mexican descent?

A She is Spanish, not Mexican.

Q All right; Spanish. Edds, you killed Lisandros Munoz didn't you, on or about the fifth day of October, 1918?

A On the sixth day of October.

Q Tell the committee the circumstances under which you killed him?

A Well---

SENATOR PAGE: I don't know who is defending this man. I would like for him to be warned. The grand jury found a bill against him.

MR. CANALES: I don't know.

SENATOR PAGE: I would like for him to find out what he is testifying about.

MR. KNIGHT: The grand jury came on normally down there and I presume they will all be normal, and refused to indict. It is possible that in some counties in Texas there might be a grand jury arranged to make indictments but the grand jury has already refused to indict.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Edds, a felony charge might be formed against you and an indictment might be returned against you in that county charging you with the murder of this man. Murder is never barred by limitation and the fact that one grand jury has not indicted you is no protection to you, but you might be indicted in one year or five years or ten years, or at any subsequent time. The Statements that you make at this time could be used against you should they be of an incriminating character. You are not compelled either here or elsewhere to testify to any fact or circumstances in connection with this that might incriminate you, but in so far as you are willing to tell the details and circumstances of that killing we will be glad to have you do so, but there is absolutely nothing compulsory and you will not be compelled to answer any questions relative to it should you desire to claim your exemption under the laws of Texas. I will say that the information has just come to us that you have already been indicted in that county.

MR. KNIGHT: By this last grand jury? We have expected as much. I want to say for the witness, I am authorized to speak for him, that he has nothing in the world to hide, there is no objection to him telling you gentlemen everything he did in this connection.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Are you representing him in the criminal case?

MR. KNIGHT: I am representing him now. Ask him if that is correct.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: With this explanation, regardless of who does or who does not represent you, you can testify if you wish to do so. I will say if you do go into it and make any statement at all then you must come right on through and answer all questions asked you with reference to it. You cannot make a partial explanation.

A Yes, sir.

JOHN EDDS: I realize the warning and I have nothing to conceal about it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Go ahead with the examination.

(Examination resumed by Mr. J. T. Canales.)

Q You said you killed Lisandros Munoz on or about October sixth, 1918: Please tell the committee about that fact.

A Well, myself and a couple of other Rangers went up to a Mexican house to arrest a deserter, it was early in the morning, just about daylight.

THE CHAIRMAN (After calling for order in the room) Mr. Edds, can't you talk louder than that?

A Well, I can. Well, myself and two other Rangers went up to a man's house early one morning, the morning of this killing, to arrest a deserter. It was about daylight in the morning, just about daylight, and I got into a difficulty there with a man and was forced to kill him.

Q Who was that man?

A Lisandros Munoz.

Q Was that the man you wanted to arrest?

A No, sir.

Q Who was the man you wanted to arrest?

A Alonza Sanchez.

Q Did you have a warrant to arrest him?

A He was a deserter from the army.

Q Answer whether you had it or not: Did you have a warrant or not?

A Why, no, sir.

Q This man Munoz, whom you killed, seeking for Alonza Sanchez, was sleeping in whose house?

A They were sleeping in the yard just back of Jesus Sanchez', who was the father of Alonza Sanchez.

Q Jesus Sanchez, was the father of Alonza Sanchez?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the man Munoz was sleeping in the back---

A In the back yard.

Q In another house, isn't it?

A No, sir, out in the yard.

Q Was he sleeping on a cot?

A On a cot.

Q Did he have any guns around him?

A No, sir.

Q Who was the other fellow sleeping with him?

A Zaragoza Sanchez, the brother of the deserter.

Q At the time you killed Munoz he was unarmed, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you had two other Rangers: Were they armed?

A They were armed but they were not there with me.

Q How far were they from you?

A I stationed one of them at the corner of the house, out on the street at the corner of the house, he was about thirty or forty feet away; the fence was between us; the other was stationed upon another street about twenty yards from the house, about twenty yards from the place where we had this difficulty.

Q All within hearing distance from where you were?

A Yes, sir.

Q How were you armed?

A I had a rifle and a pistol.

Q A pistol and a rifle; you had the rifle in your hand?

A I did.

Q It is also charged here that one Jose ma Gomez Salinos was killed about September second, 1918: did you arrest that man?

Q Who arrested him?

A Some Mexican cowboys.

Q Weren't you there?

A No, sir; I was miles away from there.

Q Didn't you have anything to do with that man?

A Nothing at all.

Q Didn't you come to the Isaguerra ranch at his call and go into Rio Grande City from that ranch at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then didn't you order this certain man to be conducted by those two Mexicans to Hebbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then you gave them orders to take him to Hebbronville?

A I did.

Q And you gave them the handcuffs to handcuff him with?

A No, sir.

Q Whose handcuffs were they?

A I am not sure. I don't know whether they were Ranger Hutchins-- I think they were Hutchins.

Q Who is Hutchins?

A He is a Ranger also.

Q How did he happen to be there?

A He went with me.

Q You were in command, the sergeant?

A Yes, sir.

Q Instead of taking him to Rio Grande City you sent him to Hebbronville?

A I had no authority to take him to Rio Grande City.

Q You sent him to---

A To Hebbronville.

Q What was the name of those two men?

A Sabas Ozuna and Frederico Lopez.

Q The man was handcuffed?

A Yes, when we left he was handcuffed.

Q Didn't you tell those men if that man tried to escape to kill him?

A I did not.

Q Isn't it a fact you gave them orders that if he attempted to escape to kill him?

A I did not.

Q Those two fellows took him to Hebbronville?

A Sir?

Q Did they take him to Hebbronville?

A They took him within four miles of Hebbronville.

Q What happened to him?

A He was killed.

Q What happened to those two men?

A They were arrested by the Rangers and placed in jail.

Q And did they give bond?

A Sir?

Q Didn't they give bond?

A They did, I understand.

Q Five hundred dollars each?

A Five hundred dollars.

Q And they have never been prosecuted?

A I don't know.

Q They are still there?

A Yes, sir, they are still there.

Q But they are not in jail?

A They are not in jail.

Q That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: Who is representing them?

A Judge Wells was, I understand; I don't know.

MR. CANALES: Representing whom?

MR. KNIGHT: Those two cowboys.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Anything else you want to state about this Salinas matter? You have stated all your connection with it?

A I stated all I had to do with it. I was seventy-five or eighty miles away from there when the killing occurred.

Q How many miles away?

A Seventy-five or eighty miles away.

Q When you heard of it the men were under arrest, were they not?

A They were arrested and placed in jail by the Rangers. Captain Wright is here and can testify to that.

Q You had nothing to do with their arrest?

A No, sir.

Q Now, the case of Lisandros Munoz: What time in the morning, - as I understand it you were seeking a deserter?

A Yes, sir.

Q You went to the home of the deserter's father?

A Yes, sir.

Q And one of the deserter's brothers was there at the place?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was his father there?

A He was inside of the house.

Q What reason did you have to believe that the deserter was there?

A I had learned that he had come across the river or was coming across the river that night, about dark, - what the fellow told me.

Q What Rangers were with you?

A Ranger Lawrence and Ranger Wells.

Q Did anybody go into that place that night, the home?

A Into the homes, no, sir.

Q You all were watching the crossing and the avenues--
What time was it you approached the house?

A Just at the peep of day, just at daylight.

Q Just tell the committee what you did when you went
there.

A Well, when we got to the house, the house opened out on
the corner of the street, for instance, like this, the house
opened right out on the street; it was situated on the
corner, there were trees on this side and trees on this side
over here.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Couldn't you give those directions?
"This side" doesn't mean anything in the record.

A Excuse me. I am not acquainted--- The house was on the
corner of the block facing East and North and there were trees
leading out of the house , opening out right into the street on
each side, that is, on the east side and on the west side, and I
stationed one of the Rangers ~~ex~~ right at the corner of the house
so in the event this man was in the house and tried to get out
through the front door into the street this man stationed at the
corner would have a chance to apprehend him and then myself and
Ranger Wells went up a string of fence, a string of yard fence,
trying to find a gate to get into the back part of the house, back
part of the yard, and when we got up, that is up to the north side
of the string of fence we could not find any gate but we could get
a good view of the yard from there and it seemed there was one or
two little outhouses there and a wood patch back there and a
wagon or two,- I didn't know where he was sleeping,- those men on
the dodge, you can't tell where you will find them,- sometimes they
sleep at home and sometimes sleep out in the lot, we couldn't find
any gate but we could get a good view of the back yard. I told
Wells to stay there while I went down the corner and went down the
other string of fence, I thought there surely would be a gate

on the other string of fence. I went around and went down the other string of fence and located the gate, and got into the yard and when I did I seen that there was another little yard made out of poultry netting that led into that, in other words, a little yard made out of poultry netting that led into the back part of the house adjoining the back part^{of} the house, and I noticed two men sleeping on cots there, lying on cots, the cots were close, together--about two or three feet apart. So I didn't know this man Sanchez,- they had given me a description of him, described him and said that he was a man that wore a black mustache and also described his brother being a clean shaven man, and told me that there was no one in the habit of sleeping at the house but the old man and the other boy and if I found a man there in all probability one of those would be the deserter. So I went into this little yard and eazed up to the cots and they were both asleep and I looked at it a good while and the best I could, they were covered up and I could see their faces, they were covered up to the neck with a sheet or something. I saw one that was clean shaven and the other had a black mustache, so I naturally thought it was Sanchez, this deserter we were looking for, so I eazed up to his cot and began to call him, "Alonzo," his first name, called him "Alonzo," softly, trying to wake him up, and directly he woke up after I called him two or three times, he woke up and straightened up in his cot and said, (Witness repeated the phrase in Spanish) "What is it?" I said, "The Rangers, John Edds,"-- that is my name, and he said, (witness repeated the phrase in Spanish) "What do you want?" I said, "I want to talk to you. What is your name?" He could not answer me. I guess he seen the rifle cocked --I don't know what struck him, he got to where he could not talk to me. He got up from his cot, I said, "Sit down, I want to talk to you." Suddenly he reached and grabbed my rifle by the barrel and I said, "Turn it loose, I ain't going to hurt you." He never

paid any attention to me, and around and around we went, scuffling in the yard. He was trying to take my rifle away from me. He was a little bigger man than I was and I called to Ranger Wells, "Come here quick, Munroe," his first name is Munroe, but there was a high fence,- he was stationed outside of it and he had trouble getting over the fence and before he could get to me I shot this man. The gun was right up against him when I shot him. It burned a big hole in his drawers and badly powder burned his flesh; it shot him right here in the groin.

SENATOR WITT: Did that man die?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: At that time did you still think it was the deserter?

A I thought it was him.

Q Instead of talking to you he made the attack?

A He made the attack.

Q And in the scuffle he was shot?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was that reported to the authorities?

A Oh, immediately. I stayed there and sent one of the boys to phone, to see the county judge first, but the county judge wasn't there. They said he lived at this little ranch but I heard afterwards he didn't want to come down, and I told them to 'phone and notify Captain Wright, who was in Rio Grande City at the time, and notify the sheriff and Justice of the Peace, and we stayed right there. That was just after daylight. We stayed right there and didn't let anyone come near the body so they would not put out the tracks, you know, because there were the signs where we had scuffled plainly visible, and I wanted the Justice of the Peace to come there and hold an inquest, and we stayed there until about ten-thirty, when Captain Wright and the local authorities got there.

Q When was that, John?

A That was on the morning of the sixth of October.

Q This last October?

A This last October.

Q When did the grand jury meet?

A It convened last Monday. I left there Sunday.

Q Did the grand jury meet before that?

A No, sir.

Q No grand jury met before that?

A No, sir.

Q How far was this from the river?

A Oh, it is only, well, it is not 300 yards.

Q Your information was that this boy was coming across and being harbored there?

A Yes, and my information was perfectly reliable. The people themselves, this boy's father, and his brother, both admitted to us and to all the Mexicans that were there that he had been there and that he had left shortly after midnight that same night.

Q That he had been down there that same night?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, after you were advised and, he mentioned there, did you have time to get a warrant?

A Get a warrant for what?

Q For his arrest?

A Why, for this deserter?

Q The deserter?

A I never heard of a warrant for a deserter. President Wilson in his proclamation gave us that authority.

Q No warrant under the law, as you understood it, was required at all?

A Never heard of such a thing.

Q Where did you work before you were on the Ranger force?

491 What was your business?

A I was in the customs service for about two years.

Q For what government?

A Our government, United States government.

Q Where were you stationed?

A At different places along the border.

Q I will ask you, here are the names of the grand jury who indicted you, and if you know any of them; I would like for you to tell the committee whether or not they speak English.

MR. CANALES: We object to that.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is irrelevant and unnecessary, and incumbers the record, Judge.

MR. KNIGHT: We would like for the record to contain those names, anyway.

SENATOR PAGE: What is the object, Mr. Knight?

MR. KNIGHT: I wanted to show their probable antipathy to him or their racial prejudice, something of that sort.

SENATOR PAGE: I think it is immaterial, because I think a man who killed a man under such circumstances ought to be indicted whether he is convicted or not, and I think most grand juries take that view of it.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. We will omit that.

Q (MR. KNIGHT) If you could have avoided killing that fellow would you have done so?

A I certainly would. If I didn't want to avoid killing him I would not have called Mr. Wells to come to my assistance.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We cannot hear you?

A If I didn't want to avoid killing him I would not have called Mr. Wells to come to my assistance.

Q You did everything you could to keep from doing it?

A Absolutely everything I could; he was a larger man than I am.

Q Where was he shot?

A Shot in the groin, right in here (indicated.)

Q Only one shot?

A One shot.

Q As soon as you were extricated from his attack you did not shoot anymore?

A No, he fell and when Wells got there he helped me take the rifle away from him.

Q He still had the rifle after he had fallen?

A Why certainly.

Q What did you do then with reference to the ministering to him and assisting the doctors?

A His cousin, this other boy that was there, his cousin, he woke up when he heard this shot and asked what was the matter and everything and I told him; he said "I wonder if he is dead," I said, "I don't know, see if he is dead and if he is not we will get a doctor."

Q Are you acquainted with Jesue Villereal?

A I have known him for a few months.

Q He was on the witness stand this morning. You heard his testimony this morning?

A Yes, sir.

Q I believe I will let you go ahead and state that transaction in your own way, for the benefit of the committee.

A Well, Villereal was arrested by myself and other officers on the morning of the fourth of September about three o'clock, in the morning.

Q What officers were they?

A Ranger Hutchinson and scouts, two scouts, one of them name Dickens and the other named Collins.

Q Lee Dickens and Royal Collins?

A Yes, sir.

Q U. S. Army scouts?

A Yes, sir. We arrested him at a point about six miles above Rio Grande City, about three o'clock in the morning; at the

time he was conveying three slackers to the river to put them across the river, and we arrested him and took him up and delivered him to the military authorities at four o'clock that same morning. The next day the military authorities and the agent of the Department of Justice or intelligence officer, one of the two, got written statements from those other boys that Benevadiz' father---

THE CHAIRMAN: It would be improper for you to tell what the military authorities did when you were not there. If such statements were taken they can be proved in some other way. You tell about your conversation with those men, if you had one.

MR. KNIGHT: Is the familiar rule regarding hearsay testimony to be invoked in this proceedings? We haven't been doing it. I understood it was relaxed.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is invoked when it is so flagrantly violated that this man would undertake to tell about something that was done by some other official when he was not there.

MR. KNIGHT: I haven't even raised that objection. We have let the bars down---

THE CHAIRMAN: As I have repeatedly said, and other members of the committee have said, we must control this examination and get down to where we can see the ultimate conclusion of it at some time.

MR. KNIGHT: Q. You turned him over to the official authorities?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was done while you were there?

A There was nothing done while I was there. We turned him over and their baggage, suitcases, turned them over to the military about four o'clock that same morning, and went on to the Ranger camp. That was all I had to do with it; did not have anything farther to do with it.

Q Did you have any prisoners when you arrested those?

A We had two.

Q Tell the committee how you happened to come into contact with them and what you had been doing?

A We had been on a scout up the river, it is about thirty miles above that, and we came back and we had two prisoners and when we got within about six miles--five and a half miles of Rio Grande City our car stopped and upon examination we found out we did not have any water. Then this fellow Dickens, this scout, he went down, he went off on foot--

(At this point a recess was taken for ten minutes.)

THE CHAIRMAN: Proceed with the examination.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, Mr. Edds, just proceed. You had stated that you had two prisoners you got up the river, go ahead and tell the committee in your own way.

MR. TIDWELL: Is that the transaction testified to by the other man first?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, when they had the three men at one or three o'clock in the morning.

Q You had been up the river and had three men prisoners, go ahead.

A When the car broke down----

MR. TIDWELL: Wait just a minute. I didn't catch that.

A When our car stopped Dickens,-- we examined the car and one of the boys said that it didn't have any water and Dickens went down to the house to get some water, about three-quarters or a mile away from there, and when he came back he came back in a car with Villereal and three other Mexican boys. When he rode up we said, "What is that?" He said, "Fellows, here are three men, do you want to interrogate them?" That is a by-word with us, when we talk about questioning anybody. I said, "Sure," so we separated them immediately and we talked with those boys and we learned from

prove he wasn't; we could not make him register and put him in the
them that they were all going across the river to try to keep
from having to register. Registration day was to be held on
the twelfth and it was only about seven or eight days until
registration day; and one of the boys stated that his father had
given Villereal seventy dollars to bring them down there and see
them safely across the river, so when they admitted this to us
then we talked to Villereal. He denied everything and acted very
impudent and had been drinking. We questioned him about where he
got his booze, etc., and he didn't know nothing about that, and
when we went to search him, - when we first went to search him he
stepped back and when he did I shoved a pistol in his stomach
and searched him, and when I went and talked to those boys and
they admitted that he had assisted to put them across the river
we came back and talked to him again and he said that he wasn't
no bandit, and ought not to be held up, that he was an officer
of the law, that he was a constable of Duval County, and I told
him, I said, "Well, you are a pretty son-of-a-bitch to be a con-
stable, taking slackers to the river." I couldn't help it. That
is just the way I felt about it. That caused me to make that re-
mark.

Q You had talked to the boys already and gotten their
story then?

A Yes, sir.

Q And their father had paid him seventy dollars to put them
across the river?

A Their father had paid him seventy dollars to put them
across the river. They had several suitcases, all filled with
clothes, and had on good clothes and one boy was a Mexican citi-
zen, so he was turned loose. We told him we would turn him loose,
would take him back to town, wouldn't turn him loose on the road.
He said he was a Mexican citizen and we didn't have any way to

prove he wasn't; we could not make him register and put him in the army anyway, so we told him we would turn him loose, so we taken them back to town and delivered them over to the military authorities. This happened about three o'clock in the morning and we delivered them to the military authorities about four o'clock the same morning.

Q Did you have anything further to do with it?

A No, sir.

Q Regarding the contents of those grips?

A It was wearing apparel, clothing, just as much clothing as they could put in their grips; they had three or four suit cases packed full of clothing.

Q Are you familiar with the familiar goat herd down in that country,- did they look like goat herds, men going to buy goats?

A No, they did not look that way; they were well dressed and I thought they had too much wearing apparel, too much new clothing to be out buying goats.

Q How near to the river when you apprehended them there, Mr. Edds?

A It is something in the neighborhood of a mile, it is more or less, you know.

Q State whether or not Villereal refused to make any statement at first?

A Yes, he denied everything. The boys told the truth about it but he would not admit a thing. He just denied everything. He just said he was going to his ranch. I asked him where his ranch was at. He said it was over at Vera Realis, - Vera Realis is a little settlement and he had already passed it.

MR. LACKEY: Was he going towards Roma?

A I was not along when he was detained, when he was first arrested. This fellow Dickens arrested him. I could only testify to where Dickens said he was when he arrested him; I was waiting in

496

the car while Dickens went after the water.

Q Was his car headed towards Roma?

A Dickens brought it up the Roma road afterwards to where we were; we were on the Rio Grande City and Roma road.

MR. KNIGHT: In which direction were they going with reference to the river, Mexico?

A Well, right there on this public road, there is four or five roads that turn off and a little crossing on the river that they call the Ferry crossing, it is a crossing where most of the smuggling is done and where most fellows cross that cannot cross at the Ferry where the immigration officers will not let them cross at the Ferry and they have to go across the river some way or another, most of the crossing is at this crossing.

Q How far was the Ferry crossing from this stop?

A It wasn't a mile.

Q Have you stated all that you did there that night, with reference to abusing or punishment of Villereal?

A Villereal, I told him to sit down once, to sit down on the side of the road.

Q Did what?

A I told him to sit down once and made him sit down. If you will permit me I will explain why I told him to sit down.

Q Explain to the committee?

A There were only four of us; we had two prisoners, we arrested those four, made six; we wanted to separate these men as much as we could while we were talking to them. If you take a man and make him sit down out there in the brush that way, when he jumps up to run he has less chances to escape, he cannot escape as quick as if he was standing up and if he gets into any argument with you he cannot get into a scuffle with you as quick as if he was standing on his feet first. I made him sit down. He

didn't want to do that.

Q Did he say anything to you that night about those boys being goat herds?

A No; the first I heard of it afterwards when it was talked on the street, that was the defense that their attorney put up.

Q Villereal was constable of another county, wasn't he?

A So he said.

Q How far would his precinct be from where you found him at three o'clock in the morning?

A I am not acquainted with the country between but it would be almost seventy-five or a hundred miles, somewhere along there-- I don't know how far.

Q Does Villereal speak English?

A Not that I know of. We tried to talk to him in English that night; he would not answer at all. I had to talk Spanish to him altogether.

Q Did he explain to you that night what he was doing with those young men and where he was taking them to?

A No, he didn't explain; he just said he was going to his ranch.

Q Did the young men themselves tell you where they were going and what they were doing?

THE CHAIRMAN: I think he stated that. Said that he had been hired to take them across the river.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q Referring back to the Munoz transaction, I will ask you to state after the inquest was held and the officers had arrived and heard the testimony and saw the situation there, I will ask you if you were ever arrested for that transaction?

A No, sir; the local authorities investigated, that is, the county attorney and the sheriff, the local authorities there,

investigated the matter and they are Mexicans themselves, and they never placed me under arrest and never filed any case against me.

Q Wasn't the Justice of the Peace a Mexican?

A Yes, sir.

Q He refused to bind you over?

A He never said anything about it at all. He said it was a case where I was justified under the circumstances.

EXAMINED BY MR. BLEDSOE.

Q Those boys that are charged to have been murdered by two men you say were Mexican cowboys in Jim Hogg county?

A Was a Mexican rancher, yes.

Q Where did you arrest those boys?

A I did not arrest them. The Rangers at Hebbronville arrested them and placed them in jail.

Q Where?

A Hebbronville.

Q What county is Hebbronville in?

A It is in Jim Hogg county.

Q Did you take them out of jail there?

A No, sir. Take who? Those two boys?

Q Yes, the man who was killed, what's his name? Jose Gomez?

A This man Gomez had been captured by those Mexican themselves, this Mexican and three other Mexicans, he was armed at the time they captured him. We had traced several cases of horse-theft against him and had been trying to catch him for seven or eight months, when he was captured they taken him to Izaguerra's ranch. They were men who worked with this Mexican ranchman, they took him there. I was at another part of the country looking for him; I could not find him; we could not get any trace of him.

THE CHAIRMAN: You are arguing the matter. Let's get down
I came back to Rio Grande City and Izaguerra 'phoned to me--I
'phoned to him rather, if he had heard anything. He said "I have
just got word from my ranch that my men have got him," Just as
I stepped out the door the sheriff summoned me as a witness; district
court was in session; he summoned me as a witness. I told him "I have
to go out to that ranch," --I explained the circumstances and he
said "I cannot excuse you, see the District Attorney." I went
to see the district attorney. I told him I had to go out there
to take charge of this man and take him to Hebbbronville jail."
He said, "When will you get back?" I said, "I won't get back
until day after tomorrow, at the least it is eighty miles from
Rio Grande City to Hebbbronville." He says "We cannot let you
off, we just simply have to have you here tomorrow, we want to
wind this business up here at court." He says, "We will arrange
it someway or another." He says, "If you will go out to Izaguerra's
ranch and be back tomorrow at noon I will let you off until to-
morrow at noon." He let me off until tomorrow noon, next day at
noon, and I got out there that night at nine o'clock and these
fellows had the prisoners. I had to be back to Rio Grande City the
next day at twelve, it is forty miles from that ranch to Hebbbron-
ville, so there I was with this man on my hands, I didn't know
what to do, I could not figure it out any other way, anything
that I could do,-- I didn't have time to take him to Hebbbronville
and I could not take him to Rio Grande City, so I asked Izaguerra
what could I do. He said "Well, you can send him to Hebbbronville
by my cow-punchers." I thought about it. He said "I can let you
have two trusted men." I says, "Who are they?" They were those
two boys,-- he was in the party that captured him, he was armed
at the time he was captured by these Mexicans and ~~they~~ tried to
resist, and they didn't kill him when they had him out in the
brush and had ample opportunity---

THE CHAIRMAN: You are arguing the matter. Let's get down to the facts. We will give you an opportunity to make your speeches later.

Q You say it was forty miles from there to Hebronville?

A About thirty-five or forty.

Q You were there in the car?

A Yes, but it was heavy sands all the way through.

Q But cars do go across there?

A Yes, but they go another road. They don't travel that road from this particular ranch very much; they have to pull their cars through the sand there with horses.

Q You said you could not take him to Rio Grande City with you; why couldn't you?

A I would have no legal authority to take him to Rio Grande City, for several reasons I could not take him to Rio Grande City. If you will permit me to explain--

Q Why didn't you have Hutchinson with you?

A I did.

Q Why didn't you leave him in charge?

A He was a witness in some of the same cases I was a witness in, we were summoned at the same time and the District Attorney refused to excuse him; we both had to be back at noon the next day.

Q You did leave the prisoner there in charge of these cowboys?

A Of the men who captured him.

Q He never got to jail?

A He got within four miles of jail and was killed. They took him about thirty miles, I guess.

Q They took him thirty miles and then killed him?

A Yes. I don't know under what circumstances he was killed.

Q Did you ever see his body?

A I did not. I was seventy-five or eighty miles from there and seventy-five miles from there--- sat down? You said he

Q You had gone back to Rio Grande City?

A I had gone back to Rio Grande City. I told him he had to

Q Did you make any investigation of why the killing occurred? If he had not done it what would you have done to him?

A I did not because Captain Wright came down there; he got there--there were Rangers at Hebbronville and Captain Wright was farther up, near Laredo, and he came down there, so I did not investigate it.

Q What was the names of those boys who did the shooting?

A Frederico Lopez and Sabas Ozuna.

MR. LACKEY: Q Did you or any of your party the night Villereal was arrested or stopped put your pistol in his mouth?

A No, sir, I didn't do anything like that.

Q Was that the only time the pistol was pointed at him, when you told him you were going to search him and he stepped back and you pointed the pistol at his stomach?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was the only time the pistol was drawn?

MR. TIDWELL: Did you make him lie down on his back on the ground?

A No, sir; I had him to sit down, as I explained to you while ago.

Q Was there any one choking him by the throat, or any transaction like that occurred?

A No, sir; nothing like that occurred.

BY MR. McMILLIN: Q What did you find on Villereal when you searched him?

A Collins got a big knife off of him.

Q He did not have any fire arms?

A No, sir.

Q What did you do to him to make him set down? You said he didn't want to sit down?

A I told him that he had to sit down. I told him he had to sit down, and he sat down.

Q If he had not done it what would you have done to him?

A I guess I would have caught hold of him by the arm and pulled him down.

Q You did not exhibit your gun, you kept your gun in your hand all the time?

A I drew my gun when I went to arrest him and after we searched him I put my gun back in my scabbard.

EXAMINED BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q What was the name of that deserter you were looking for?

A Alonzo Sanchez.

Q What was the name of the man you killed?

A Lisandros Munoz.

Q You say the man's name was Sankey?

A No, sir, Alonzo Sanchez.

Q Why didn't you ask that fellow if that was his name?

A I did. I called him by that, "Alonzo."

Q When he waked up why didn't you ask him?

A I did.

Q What did he say?

A He would not answer. He mumbled something; I could not understand.

Q When he got up he sat back down on his cot?

A He straightened up on his cot first.

Q And then sat down again?

A No, he did not sit down again. He straightened up in his cot, sitting up in the cot, this way.

Q He didn't get up?

A Not right then.

Q How close were you to him?

A Three or four feet away from him.

Q Was your pistol in your hand?

A No, sir.

Q Why didn't you---

A I had my rifle in my hand.

Q You had it ready for use?

A I did.

Q What did you get close enough to him for, for him to grab your rifle before you knew ~~it~~ who he was or what he would do? Don't you know he didn't do it?

A What? Grab my rifle?

Q Yes?

A No. He did.

Q Why did you get up close enough to a strange man to grab your rifle?

A I never thought he would attempt anything like that.

Q You were a Ranger in the night, arresting a desperate man and got close enough to him to grab your weapon?

A It was just at daylight; you could see a little.

BY MR. KNIGHT: Q Did you all hit either of those boys over the head with a revolver or anything else to make them confess?

A No, sir.

Q Did you apply any violence at all to them?

A No, sir.

Q Did you inflict any bruises upon them of any kind?

A None at all.

BY MR. McMILLIN: Q How long did the man live after he was shot in the groin?

A He died immediately. I say he died immediately because

is there to see if he was in there?

when the shot was fired his brother asked me what had happened and I told him, then his cousin said, "Is he dead?" I says "I don't know, see if he is, if he is not we will get a doctor," so his brother went and felt of him and he was dead, so he died immediately.

BY MR. TIDWELL: Q Do you know where his cousin is now?

A Which cousin?

Q The cousin to the one that died?

A I don't know; he is still there in Starr county, I suppose. He was practically raised there.

Q What was his name?

A Zarogosa Sanchez.

Q Is that boy's father still living at that place?

A Yes; I understand he owns the little place there.

Q What is his name?

A Jesus Sanchez.

Q You say you understand that he owns a place and lives there?

A The home, I understand, is his.

Q Did you go into the house that morning?

A No, sir.

Q You did not know who else was in the house?

A I do not, but I didn't know what that man who was sleeping there at that other cot had under his pillow. It is customary in that country, if you have a sixshooter, to put it under your pillow, and I didn't know but what he would smoke me up a little bit.

BY SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q Did you get your deserter?

A No, sir.

Q Why didn't you go in the house to see if he was in

Texas State Lobby and Archives Commission there? You went to that house after him, why didn't you look

in there to see if he was in there? .

A I was in enough trouble then. I didn't care anything about catching the deserter after a thing like that occurred. We had two to catch that morning.

BY MR. TIDWELL: Were you Rangers furnished with a list of deserters down there?

A We had an awful hard time getting a list from the Board there but we finally got a list from them and it is a large one, too.

Q Had you been furnished with a list at this time?

A Yes; I always carried it in my pocket, and this man had notice of it--it was posted at the post office.

Q Do you know the name of those two Federal officers who were present at the time you had this trouble with Villereal?

A They changed the military authorities there so often it is hard to remember but I am pretty sure it was Captain Dunn.

Q He was the intelligence officer?

A He was what they called the officer of the day that night.

Q A military camp there?

A It is a fort.

Q What is the name of the place?

A Fort Ringgold.

BY MR. LACKEY: It is at Rio Grande City, isn't it?

A Yes, sir.

BY MR. CANALES: You said that those two boys, the ones with Villereal, three boys, one of them was a Mexican citizen; you turned him loose and the other two were slackers?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't it a fact those two boys had not been registered because registration day had not arrived yet?

A They were going to try to get out of the country.

Q That is your opinion. Could they have registered before that time?

A No; they could be arrested and put under bond for trying to avoid registration.

Q Could they have registered before that time?

A No, sir; certainly not.

Q Don't you know that those grips you examined belonged to the boy that was a Mexican citizen and was going to Mexico?

A No, sir; they said that those grips were theirs; I don't know who they belonged to.

Q Wasn't you present at the examining trial the next day or two or three days after that?

A No, sir.

Q Wasn't you present at the time those boys were examined there?

A No, sir; I had to go out in the country.

Q Isn't it a fact you were there, present at that time and you heard him testify and those boys tell the U. S. Commissioner that they had given you that information because you had given them ^{the} same treatment that you had given Villereal?

A I was not there; I was out in the country that day.

Q They testified to that fact, didn't they?

A I was not there. If they testified to it how could I know?

THE CHAIRMAN: What was done with them?

A I was informed, I don't know--

THE CHAIRMAN: If you don't know don't tell.

A They were placed under bond.

MR. KNIGHT: I wanted to show the number of deserters and the number of men that really got in the army from Duval County, just for your information.

Q Do you know the number of, the total number of deserters from-----

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute. As far as I am concerned I don't think it is admissible. I think it is going to open up a field we never would finish.

MR. TIDWELL: How many men that had actually deserted from the army or failed to respond when called for military service did you arrest during that period of time, down there, if you remember?

A I arrested, I don't remember,- I would have to look up the records. I arrested many and there were many that-- I can explain why we did not arrest more too.

THE CHAIRMAN: I wish you would answer the question and not--

GENERAL HARLEY: Just state the number.

A I don't remember the number, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Approximate it as near as you can, if you have a way?

A If you will give me time to look over a list I have in my pocket I can tell you pretty near about how many I arrested.

SENATOR PAGE: How many did you arrest?

A I could not tell you, sir.

Q Nine or ten?

A Oh, Christ! More than that.

Q Twenty-five?

A Oh, probably about that many.

SENATOR PAGE: That is all right.

MR. LACKEY: Q Mr. Edds, this man that claimed to have been killed, or "evaporated"--whatever you call it, that they started up to Hebronville with there, were there any cases pending against him in Hebronville?

A No, there wasn't any cases filed against him yet. Lots of times when we want them badly we don't file cases against them.

Q You say he was supposed to be charged with horse theft?

A In Jim Hogg county.

A Well, under these circumstances I will refuse to answer

Q Hebronville is the county seat of that county?

A Yes, sir.

Q They started with him to that county seat?

A To that place.

Q Where was that ranch you went to from Rio Grande when you were excused by the district attorney, where was that ranch located?

A In Jim Hogg county.

Q Then he was not in Starr county at all, this man?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITT: You say those fellows were arrested for horse theft?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have any warrant?

A No; there are many men we want that we don't file cases against.

THE CHAIRMAN: What becomes of them if you don't file cases?

A Will you let me explain why we don't file cases against them? We have to do it in that country. I can explain it to you why we don't file cases against them.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Don't need a warrant to arrest a man in that country?

A If you go ahead and file a case against him before you arrest him he is one of those fellows on the dodge back and forth the river, the moment you file a case against him it gets out that day and in two days they know it across on the other side and it is impossible to keep anything secret there with that crooked bunch.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You can answer this as you like. Have you ever been charged with the commission of any felony, unless you are indicted for killing this fellow down there now?

You need not, you cannot be compelled to answer.

A Well, under those circumstances I will refuse to answer it then.

Q Answer this then, if you care to: Have you ever been convicted of any felony?

A No, sir; nor indicted either until just now.

MR. KNIGHT: I will ask you to state, to relieve your self of any odium, whether or not you were ever indicted for any felony prior to this time?

A No, sir, I was never indicted for anything.

--- o ---

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee will now rise to re-convene at two o'clock.

--- o ---

February 7th.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Joint Committee of the Senate and the House to investigate the charges against the Texas Ranger Force, re-convened at two o'clock, P. M.

F. C. DECKER,

having been duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, of the Joint Committee, testified before the Committee as follows:

THE CHAIRMAN: This young man is here from Eastland and it is important that he get away at once and I am assuming the responsibility without seeing Mr. Ford, who had him subpoenaed, to have him put on the stand, and I will indicate the examination

and you gentlemen can conduct it as far as you want."

THE CHAIRMAN: Give the stenographer your name.

A F. C. Decker, Filmore Decker.

Q Where do you live?

A In Eastland.

Q How long have you lived in Eastland?

A About twelve years.

Q In what business are you now engaged?

A I am hauling wood, helping in hauling wood.

Q Did you live there about a year ago?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you recently been in the service?

A I have been in eight months.

Q During the time that you have lived there have you seen the Texas Rangers there?

A Yes, sir.

Q About a year ago did you meet one or more of them and have a conversation with them?

A I met two of them.

Q Just state to the committee, if you don't know their names give a description of them, as near as you can and tell what occurred between you and them?

A One of them was a heavy set big man with a black mustache and looked to be about, maybe about five feet eleven inches high, something along there, and this other fellow was a tall slim, slick-faced fellow. I was coming down the street one morning---

Q Where?

A At Ranger. I had a pint of whisky in my pocket and they seen it and called me off behind a restaurant and wanted to talk to me about it. I went out behind the restaurant with them and they said "Where did you get that whisky?" I told them I got it from I. D. Davis, Fort Worth. I didn't no more than get it

out of my mouth when they said "You are a damned liar" and knocked me down and handcuffed me around a tree and phoned to the sheriff and deputy to come after me.

Q You say they handcuffed you around a tree?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did that occur?

A Right behind the restaurant.

Q Was it in a public place where the public could see you?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long did they leave you?

A About two hours, or two hours and a half.

Q What size tree was it?

A It was about a foot through, I think.

Q Could you reach around it comfortably?

A Yes, sir.

Q How high did they fasten your hands?

A I stood up, you know, and that is as high as they put me.

Q Did they injure you in any way except knocking you down?

A No; that was all.

Q Which one of them hit you?

A The biggest one, the black mustached one.

Q You say you don't know either one's name?

A No, sir.

Q Who was your sheriff at that time?

A Lawrence, I don't know his initials.

Q Who came and got you?

A Lawrence.

Q Lawrence came himself?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did they take you to Eastland?

A Yes, sir.

Q You live in the town of Eastland?

Q Did they file any complaint against you?

A No, sir.-- yes they did, too. They put a drunk fine against me.

Q Did you plead guilty to it?

A Yes, plead guilty to it.

Q Was that in the day time or night?

A It was in the daytime.

Q Did they take the whisky away from you?

A Yes, sir.

Q What did they do with it?

A The sheriff taken it home with him and when they turned me loose they gave it back to me.

Q Were you drunk at the time?

A No, sir.

Q Had you been drunk?

A No, sir.

Q Disorderly in any way?

A No, sir.

Q Why did you plead guilty?

A Well, I had to; I could not beat it.

Q You thought it was the easiest way out of it?

A Yes, sir.

Q How much fine did you pay?

A I laid it out.

Q Laid it out in jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are you a man of family?

A Yes, sir.

Q How much family?

A Five children.

Q Wife?

A Yes, sir.

A It was about a year ago.

Q Before or after you got in the army?

Q You live in the town of Eastland?

A No, I live about five miles from Eastland.

Q On the farm?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did you live at that time?

A About seven miles from Eastland at that time.

Q What time of the year did this occur?

A I don't remember just what time of the year it was.

Q Was it in the summer, spring or winter?

A Kind of in the spring or winter.

Q How long did you stay in jail?

A I stayed in about six days, I believe.

Q The would EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q I didn't catch your name?

A Filmore Decker.

Q You reside five miles from Eastland?

A I am now.

Q Where were you residing then?

A I lived about seven miles from Eastland then.

Q Where?

A North of Eastland.

Q In the country?

A Yes, sir.

Q What town were you arrested in?

A Abilene--- You mean registered?

Q No, that you were arrested in?

A Ranger.

Q Any justice of the peace or constable in Ranger?

A No, sir; Texas Rangers.

Q Didn't have any precinct officers?

A I suppose so; I don't know.

Q When was this?

A It was about a year ago.

Q Before or after you got in the army?

A It was before I got in the army.

Q You say you have got five children?

A Yes, sir.

Q How old are you?

A Twenty-nine. I am thirty now.

Q Did you urge your exemptions to the board?

A I didn't have no show to.

Q Why not?

A They would not give me no showing.

Q Who would not?

A Would not let my wife sign the questionnaire for me.

Just sent me right on.

Q Who would not?

A Them Rangers and the sheriff, and deputy sheriff.

Q What did the Rangers have to do with it about you signing the registration card?

A They are the very ones that tied on to me first; they started it.

Q How?

A They knocked me down at Ranger.

Q About what?

A Because I had that pint of whisky.

Q I am not asking you about that. I am asking you about your getting into the army? Why did--where did you get in the army?

A Why did I?

Q Yes?

A Because I was worked into it because I didn't have no education, didn't know how to get out of it.

Q Who worked you into it, the Rangers?

A Yes, I suppose so.

Q What did they do to work you into it?

A They threwed me in jail. I knew I never had any questionnaire and while they had me in jail they rustled up my questionnaire and brought it to me to be fixed out and didn't given my wife no chance to sign it.

Q Who brought it up?

A The jailer, deputy sheriff brought the papers up.

Q The jailer?

A Yes, sir.

Q What's his name?

A Joe Hague.

Q Did you know him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he know you were a farmer out there?

A He knew I was out there, yes, sir.

Q What did the jailer do about it?

A He just brought the papers up there, him and the lawyer and fixed it up and sent the papers to Abilene and did not give my wife no chance to sign it.

Q The lawyer was there?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was the lawyer's name?

A I don't know. He was a one-armed lawyer.

Q Had he been there before?

A Yes; he lives there.

Q He was known of the people there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you tell him you had five children and a wife?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long were you in the army?

A Eight months.

Q Where?

A Camp Cody, N. M. and Camp Dick, N. J.

Q When were you arrested about this whisky?

A About a year ago. of the stay?

Q Before or after you were in service?

A Before I was in service.

Q They arrested you at Abilene? Christmas.

A No; at Ranger.

Q They arrested you behind a Restaurant?

A Yes, sir. talk about this transaction out there at

Ranger Q And handcuffed you to a tree?

A Yes, sir. tell?

Q That was in broad daylight?

A Yes, sir. know as I told anybody.

Q Anybody in town?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who were they? your friend, was there in the county?

A Lots of them; I don't know who.

Q Anybody you knew? that you know?

A Not as I know of.

Q Then this deputy sheriff didn't give you any chance,
the deputy sheriff didn't give you any chance?

A Yes; I knew one man, Luther Davenport.

Q What did he do about it? the county.

A Nothing; just came around and seen me.

Q What did he say?

A Didn't say anything.

Q How long did you know Luther Davenport?

A About twelve years.

Q He knew who you were?

A Yes, sir. clerk?

Q He did not say anything?

A No, sir. all these people and get you plead guilty?

Q He was a friend of yours?

A There was a good big crowd around; I guess there was
a hundred men there.

Q How did you get out of the army?

A I was discharged.

Q When?

A I got out about four days before Christmas.

Q Where?

A At Camp Dick, N. J.

Q Who did you tell about this transaction out there at Ranger?

A Who did I tell?

Q Yes?

A Well, I don't know as I told anybody.

Q You plead guilty?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Davenport, your friend, was there in the county?

A Yes, sir.

Q Anybody else there that you knew?

A No, not as I know of.

Q Been living there twelve years?

A No, not in Ranger.

Q I mean there in that county?

A I know lots of people in the county.

Q Know anybody in Abilene?

A Yes, sir.

Q Know the county judge?

A Yes, sir.

Q Justice of the Peace?

A Yes, sir.

Q The county clerk?

A No, sir.

Q You knew all those people and yet you plead guilty?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you know any lawyer there?

A Yes, sir; Dick Hunt.

Q Did you ask any of those friends or tell them about being persecuted?

A No; didn't tell them anything about it.

Q What were the names of those Ranvers?

A I didn't know them.

Q Did you ask your friend Davenport what their names were?

A No, sir.

Q Did you ask the sheriff what their names were?

A Never asked nobody, no.

Q Made no attempt in the world?to find the names of the two strangers that came and chained you to a tree in broad daylight?

A No, sir.

Q You are a man of family and five children?

A Yes, sir.

Q And have been living there in that county twelve years?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: You are repeating a good many of the statements made by the witness. You know this is not a jury trial.

MR. KNIGHT. No, it is not, Your Honor, but at the same time I think a matter of this sort, the testimony will be seriously considered. I don't know that this committee will---

THE CHAIRMAN: If it is true and it is shown that they have done that it is going to be very seriously considered.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to show it is not true. It is absurd. There is no evidence of its truth here; there is no evidence of its identification.

THE CHAIRMAN: I know the sheriff very well and have taken his name and will have them summoned. The thing I am objecting to is the repetition and burdening the record.

MR. KNIGHT: I just thought probably the committee wanted to hear it. This is an unusual thing to me.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, not constant repetition.

MR. KNIGHT: I wasn't conscious of the repetition. I am weak, I admit.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, we are not making any accusation of that kind.

Q (Mr. Knight.) Would you know those men if you saw them?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you seen them since?

A One time; yes, sir.

Q Where?

A Seen them at Eastland.

Q Did you find out what their names were then?

A No, sir.

Q How often have you been in jail in the last twelve years?

A I have been in it a good many times.

Q How many times?

A I don't know just how many times, four or five times, I guess.

Q What were the charges?

A Well, one of them was assault and attempt.

Q Assault and attempt to what?

A Assault and attempt to murder, I guess, that is what they put against me.

Q What else did they put you in jail for?

A I don't just remember.

Q Just think now a moment, what else now did they put you in for?

A They put me in a time or two for being drunk.

Q You were not drunk on this occasion?

A No, sir.

Q Where did you get that whisky?

A I. B. Davis, Fort Worth.

Q Were you in Fort Worth?

A No, sir.

Q How did you get it? and now, did he knocked you down?

A I ordered it.

Q Ordered it? bigger man than you are?

A Yes, sir.

Q How often have you broken out of jail?

A Twice .

Q Where? was done in a Christian, civilized community in

A Eastland. nobody complained about it and you plead

Q Both at Eastland?

A Yes, sir.

Q What were you in jail for? on those two occasions?

A Well, one of them was for assault and attempt, I think
and to murder, and the other was for being drunk.

Q You broke out of jail twice? Were the Rangers advised
of your reputation or not, I mean those parties that arrested
you?

A No, sir.

Q I mean the sheriff and those you knew there, did they
know who you were?

A The sheriff, he did, yes, sir.

Q Have you seen those parties here that handcuffed you
to that tree?

A No, sir.

Q Have you seen them about town here?

A No, sir.

Q You say that that man deliberately knocked you down,-
with what?

A With his fist.

Q Were you resisting arrest?

A No, sir.

Q Were you going through any menacing conduct at all?

A No, sir.

Q Complacent like you are now, and he knocked you down?

A Yes, sir.

Q A great deal bigger man than you are?

A Yes, sir.

Q They were armed?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was done in a Christian, civilized community in broad daylight and nobody complained about it and you plead guilty to the offense?

A Yes, sir.

Q You can stand aside.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Was it at Ranger they knocked you down or at Abilene?

A It was at Ranger.

Q Was your wife at Abilene?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: You misunderstood him. He said he registered at Abilene.

MR. TIDWELL: You say you are how old?

A Thirty years old.

Q You didn't have your wife to sign the questionnaire?

A No, sir.

Q How came you did not have your wife to sign the questionnaire?

A They told her she could sign the next one that came, the next paper that came and she could sign it and they had me where I didn't have no showing.

Q Did you go to the town of Abilene to sign that questionnaire?

A No, sir.

Q Where did you sign it?

A At Eastland, right in the jail. They knew I didn't have no education and didn't know how to fix that up and I fixed it up the best way I knew how.

Q Did you swear to that questionnaire?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you recite the fact in that questionnaire that you had a wife and five children?

A Yes, sir, and I put my name down in the wrong place and I ought not to. I didn't know and the lawyer didn't tell me.

BY MR. LACKEY: Did the lawyer help you make it out?

A Yes, sir.

Q You told him those facts?

A Yes, sir.

Q He gave you no opportunity to have your wife sign it?

A No, sir, gave me no opportunity at all.

Q You need not answer this question unless you want to: have you been convicted for anything else than this drunk you were on at the time?

A Yes, sir.

Q One other time?

MR. KNIGHT'S EXAMINATION.

Q What were you convicted for at that time?

A I don't remember.

Q Were you ever in the penitentiary?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many times?

A One time.

Q When was that?

A It has been about ten years ago.

Q How long were you there?

A Eighteen months, twenty-two months.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR McMILLIN:

Q Can you read and write?

A No, sir.

Q You didn't know anything in that questionnaire except just what they told you was in it?

A Yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL:

Q Did the Governor grant you a pardon when you came out of the penitentiary?

A No, sir.

MR. McMILLIN: Where did you go from to the penitentiary?

A Abilene.

MR. KNIGHT: What did you go there for?

A I don't remember.

Q Stand aside.

MR. LACKEY: How do you know these men that arrested you were Rangers?

A I was told they were.

Q Who told you?

A I don't remember who it was.

Q How many people did you ask?

A I asked several.

Q Could you call the names so you could identify those people you asked?

A No, I never did find out their names at all.

Q Were the supposed Rangers present when you asked if they were Rangers or not?

A No, sir.

Q How do you know how to identify them?

A I just supposed they were Rangers.

Q Who did you ask, were the Rangers and the people present when you asked them?

A No, sir.

Q What did you ask them?

A I asked them were they Rangers, Texas Rangers.

Q Were who Rangers?

A The people that knocked me down.

Q How did they know who knocked you down? You say they were not present when you asked them?

A They were not present when they knocked me down.

Q How did you identify them when you asked them?

A I just asked were they Rangers.

Q Did they know who arrested you?

A I suppose so.

Q You suppose so.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Are you an American citizen?

A Yes, sir; raised in Arkansas.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, is there any further questions from this witness?

MR. KNIGHT: No, not a thing.

THE CHAIRMAN: Did you say Joe Hague was the jailer?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he still there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Which way did you come, by Fort Worth?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is that your quickest way here?

A I think this other way would be the nearest but they told me I had to come by Fort Worth. If I had come on the Texas Central I believe it would be the nearest.

JESSE DENNETT,

having been duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, of the Joint
Committee, testified as follows:

Examined by Mr. J. T. CANALES:

Q Do you live in Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where were you born?

A Brownsville.

Q Lived there all your life?

A Yes, sir.

Q How old are you?

A Twenty-nine .

Q What official position do you hold in Brownsville?

A I am president of the Dennett Automobile Sales Company,
automobiles.

Q State what official position---

A City Commissioner.

Q Were you not also connected with some bank prior to that?

A Yes, sir.

Q First National Bank?

A Yes, sir.

Q What position?

A Assistant Cashier.

Q How long did you hold that position?

A Twelve years.

Q Do you know Frank Hamer?

A I do.

Q Do you remember the time Frank Hamer and I went to your
garage early in December?

A I do.

Q Will you please relate that incident to the committee?

A I was at my office in the Dennett Motor Sales Company and I was hailed by Mr. Canales and told to listen to a conversation that he had had with Mr. Frank Hamer. Mr. Canales then repeated the conversation.

Q What was that conversation?

A "Mr. Hamer has just told me that if I did not quit monkeying with the Rangers I am going to get hurt." Mr. Hamer did not say a word. I turned to Mr. Hamer and asked him if that was the truth, and he said, "Yes."

Q What was Mr. Hamer at the time, do you know?

A I believe he was a state Ranger.

Q How long had he been stationed in Brownsville or had you seen him around there?

A I have no idea, no, sir.

Q Did you hear anything further?

A No, sir.

Q That is all.

THE CHAIRMAN: What are Hamer's initials?

MR. CANALES: Frank Hamer.

WITNESS: I don't know. I know him if I see him though.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Do you know what Mr. Canales had been doing or saying regarding the Rangers?

A No, sir, I do not know.

Q To provoke this statement of Mr. Hamer's?

A No, sir.

Q What was the apparent animus, if any, on the part of either man?

A I have no idea.

Q They were apparently in good humor while they were there

with you: You didn't know what had occurred?

A No, sir.

Q You didn't know what had preceded it at all?

A I don't know what had transpired.

Q You didn't know that was being done as a predicate to yank you up here as a witness or anything of that sort?

A No, sir.

Q If you had you would not have listened, would you?

A Yes, I would have gone out and listened, certainly.

Q You have been down there a long time?

A Born there--yes.

Q You know something of the service and work of the Rangers in that country in protecting the lives and property?

A Yes.

Q Tell the Committee in your own way what you think about them.

A I feel that there is no more fearless men in the State of Texas than the Texas Rangers. I have seen the time in Brownsville when people were afraid to walk on the streets on account of the Texas Ranger, and again I have seen the time when the people of the lower Rio Grande valley welcomed the Texas Ranger there with open arms to defend their homes. When I was with--- Let me divert a minute to say that the impression of a border town is wrong in the minds of most people. I do not believe there is a more peaceful community in the State of Texas than Brownsville, and when I say that I mean the Mexican as well as the American, because Brownsville is made up of two-thirds Mexican and one-third Americans, and I believe that the Mexican is a law abiding person. I further believe that the Rangers should be appointed by the Texas State Legislature. Their names should go before the State Legislature, our representatives, and these men discuss the characters that come up and then let them be responsible for the action of the State

Rangers. I don't believe that one man should be made to blame for their actions entirely. I furthermore believe that in the actions of the State Rangers on the border that ninety-five per cent. of their actions--they are used as tools for men higher up. That is all I have got to say.

Q Have they rendered any service in protecting life and property down there?

A They certainly have; yes.

Q Have they given relief when it could not be had from the local officers frequently?

A Yes, sir.

Q They are only called in there on extraordinary occasions?

A Yes, sir.

Q They are not held there all the time?

A In former years they were.

Q But they never interfered unless called on by the local authorities?

A I don't know about that.

Q What about that,-- there has been some pretty,-- two political factions down there in the Democratic party?

A Yes, sir.

Q I believe you are a republican?

A I am.

Q Things have been pretty warm down there since the last election, haven't they?

A Well, a little bit.

Q The Rangers have gone down there and inaugurated an investigation in the alleged election frauds?

A I believe so.

Q Prior to that time do you know what the feeling and

relation of the ~~general~~ gentlemen who are now prosecuting the Ranger

froce was with reference to them?

A Yes, I believe I do.

Q What was it?

A Well, if I understand it correctly they were on the Democratic side.

Q I understand that. Now then, there was no movement there to inaugurate this proceeding prior to the last election?

A I think not.

Q It has all come on since then?

A Yes, sir.

Q They have a right hotly contested proceeding in the Senate Chamber now?

A That is what I understand.

Q Now you know General Harley, of the present administration, has been in vogue something over a year: Do you think the Ranger force has been any worse in the last year than it was prior to that?

A Well, I don't know. I have not paid particular attention to it.

Q What is your opinion about the ability, in squally times along the border and up there in Texas to get along without the Rangers?

A I think they are absolutely essential to the State of Texas throughout; I don't mean in one community but throughout the State.

Q Your idea is, of course, that it, with all other governmental instrumentality and functions should be improved?

A They certainly ought to.

Q What do you think about increased pay?

A I think that is one of the essential things, and if

those Rangers appointed by the Legislature, their names investi-

gated and found out who they are and when they out of here from Austin unbiased, that is, I mean Americans as well as Mexicans, and they receive a pay sufficient to warrant them to be men, I think that your Ranger service, that this will be the end of your Ranger trouble, absolutely.

Q You think the force ought to be dignified and its power increased?

A Yes, sir.

Q And its wages?

A There is absolutely no man with law and order in his heart that is going to put up with that kind of stuff.

Q You are in favor of elevating it and dignifying it, etc? That is all.

BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q When did that conversation with reference to Mr. Canales occur?

A Within the past three months. I don't remember the date. I never paid any more attention to it until the time I was summoned to come up here.

Q Do you know what led to the conversation?

A No, sir.

Q What did the other man say?

A Mr. Hamer told me, - Mr. Canales was the one that repeated the conversation. He says, "Dennett, I want you to listen to what this Ranger has to say." Then Mr. Canales said he told me if I didn't quit monkeying with the Rangers I would get hurt.

Q This other man was a ranger?

A Yes; this other man was a ranger.

Q Was he stationed there?

A Yes; I knew him as such. I known very well.

Q What did he say?

A The Ranger did not say a word. Then I turned to Mr. Hamer

and said, "Mr. Hamer, is this true," and he said "Yes."

Q You don't know what he referred to?

A No, I don't know what that referred to at all.

Q Are you feiendly or unfriendly towards that Ranger?

A I am very friendly.

Q Are you friendly or unfriendly towards Mr. Canales?

A I am very friendly towards Mr. Canales.

MR. LACKEY:

Q Had he made this remark or had Mr Canales made this remark?

A I only listened to the repetition by Mr. Canales as to what the Ranger had told him and after he got through I asked the Ranger if that was so, and he said, yes.

Q Was the Ranger going to do this to you or to Mr Canales?

A To Mr Canales, I presume.

Q There was some question, some difficulty between Mr Canales and the Ranger?

A Yes.

Q Have you had any trouble with the Ranger yourself?

A No; I consider him my personal friend.

Q Do you know of any act down there that any Ranger on the force did that has been on the force in the last fifteen months that ought to be brought before this committee?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know anything at all?

A No, sir.

BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Are you acquainted with Captain Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q What do you think of him as a man and an officer of the

State of Texas?

A I cannot pass an opinion on that. I just met Captain Hanson about two months ago and met him for just a few minutes, that was all.

Q Outside of this political activity down there you have heard no criticisms of him down there?

A No, I have always heard he stand very high.

BY SENATOR WITT: Do conditions in Brownsville at this time in your judgment demand Rangers there?

A I think that the border ought to have Rangers at all times but more particularly so now when prohibition will go through next year, there will be an element, saloon sots and the like--and when I say this I am not a prohibitionist-- but there will be a lot will follow that, they will follow across the border and we need protection not only of the peace officer but all others who can carry out the law throughout the State. I do not mean that the men should be made Rangers and have their hands tied behind his back; however, I do believe he should be controlled and made to carry out the laws of the State of Texas as they ought to be.

Q And during the present times you say, when there is nothing unusual, you say there is a need even now, a need to enforce State laws along the border, there is a need of the Rangers being stationed there now?

A I believe at all times the Rangers ought to be stationed along the border.

-----o-----o-----

LOUIS BRULAY.

having been duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell, of the Joint Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is Louis Brulay?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where were you born?

A Near Brownsville.

Q How old are you?

A Almost forty.

Q Do you know where the Brulay plantation is located?

A I should think so; I was born there.

Q Your mother owns it?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far is that from Brownsville? And in which direction?

A It is Southeast from Brownsville, about eight and one-half miles by the road.

Q Where does the Piper plantation lie and in which direction?

A The Piper plantation is just midway between Brownsville and our place.

Q Were you there during the Bandit troubles in 1915 and 1916?

A You mean in the county?

Q Yes.

A Well, I was out on the plantation.

Q Did you keep in touch with that situation?

A Nothing further than what concerned me right there in my neighborhood.

Q I will ask you what, if you know,-- If that situation was relieved, was remedied, what was the cause that remedied it?

A Well, the Mexicans began to leave the country and they,-- Mr. Albert Brown and two or three of us, tried our very best to stop them; they kept on going, so I took it upon myself to investi-

gate the cause of their leaving and I found out they were just scared to death of the Rangers. "Well," I told them, "I have lived here all my life and I don't think I have seen Rangers in this part of the country over once or twice and I don't think they are going to bother you." It didn't do a bit of good, so I went over to see Colonel Blockson---

Q Who was in command?

A He was in command at the post. I explained the situation to him and I told him that I thought that if he would station some troops down there it would have an effect of stopping the Mexicans from leaving. He then agreed to send the troops there and asked me if I would go along with the officer in command to speak to the Mexicans, and we not only went and spoke to them but we gathered up every gun that they had and we told them distinctly that the object of that was that any Mexican caught with a gun would be considered as out of the law and they all cheerfully turned their guns over. The officer gave them a receipt and, as I understand, the guns were kept there, I suppose five or six months, and the Mexicans then stopped leaving the country. The troops remained, up to about four or five months ago they were still there.

Q Do you remember General Mafarrata?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where was he located?

A Matamoras.

Q Do you know whether or not he was assisting the banditti at that time?

A Yes, he was.

Q Do you remember when he was relieved?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember who was instrumental in asking that he should be relieved from duty?

A No; I was at the plantation at the time. I don't know who.

Q Do you remember that a committee went from Brownsville?

A No, I don't.

THE CHAIRMAN: He says he doesn't know personally.

MR. CANALES: It is a matter of general knowledge. He may not know personally.

THE CHAIRMAN: Ask him something else.

Q Do you know whether or not the bandit raids stopped immediately after Gen. Nafarrata was relieved there?

A Yes, immediately afterwards.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that the removal of Nafarrata from over there was really the cessation of the bandits?

A I am positive of it.

Q Do you believe that the Rangers had anything to do with the cessation of the bandit trouble there?

A No, sir.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

THE WITNESS: Mr. Chairman, if you will allow me to I will relate a little incident in regard to Nafarrata, the reason I know he was helping the bandits.

THE CHAIRMAN: Unless counsel for one side or the other ask it of you I would not care to assume the responsibility for it.

A It really has no reference to the Rangers at all.

MR. KNIGHT: We have no objections, so far as we are concerned.

MR. McMILLIN: It has no connection with the Rangers at all?

A It has connection this way, that it shows that Nafarrata was the cause of the trouble and when he was removed that the trouble stopped.

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think there is any issue on that.

MR. CANALES: Let me ask one question.

MR. KNIGHT: Certainly.

MR. CANALES: Nafarrata was afterwards killed?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Was he killed on this side or the other?

A In Tampico.

MR. KNIGHT: Didn't the population down there get the officers mixed, don't they call practically all officers Rangers?

A No, sir.

Q You think not?

A No, sir.

Q How long was Nafarrata there across, in Matamoras, after the Rangers got down there?

A I don't know exactly but he was there quite a while.

Q Quite a while after that?

A Yes, sir.

Q And they were still there when he was recalled?

A As far as I know, yes. They were not around,---probably I was at the plantation, they never were at the plantation or around that section of the country east of Brownsville or southeast, the Rangers never did go down, so far as I know.

Q But they were in that lower country?

A Yes, I understood that they were in that lower country.

Q You say that the average Mexican of the lower classes were inspired with awe of the Rangers?

A They were after the bandit trouble started, not previously.

Q There had not been any serious trouble there until the bandit trouble did start?

A No; occasionally there was some little thing happened that I would hear about but not serious trouble.

Q This fear on their part grew up after the bandit trouble began?

A Yes, sir.

Q And after the Rangers were there, there was there, as elsewhere, a great deal of German propoganda, was there not?

A If there was I was not in a position to know.

Q You were not advised of it?

A No, sir.

Q There was a propoganda continued in connection with Japan and Mexico in an uprising against this country?

A Yes, sir.

Q You heard of it?

A Yes, sir.

Q The Germans resorted to all sorts of propoganda to get Mexicans to cripple the production of livestock and agriculture on this side?

A Yes, I think so.

Q You were advised of it?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know to what extent this propoganda was induced by German agents and agents of the Kaiser?

A No, sir.

Q Did you know Nafarrata personally?

A Yes, sir.

Q You saw him while he was stationed over there?

A In Matamoras, no, sir. From one time, for what we told him in Brownsville I didn't go back to see him.

Q I understand you didn't go back to visit him any more?

A No, sir.

Q Isn't it a fact you citizens were on the alert and stood in mortal dread of these bandit raids during that time?

A Well, yes, we were.

Q That is the reason you did not go back to Mexico,- there is just the river dividing you?

A As far as I was concerned the only reason I didn't go back into Matamoras was due to his presence there; otherwise I would have gone, although I was asked not to go. I went anyway until he came and then I quit going.

Q Do you know what his connection was with running Captain Hanson out of Mexico the same way?

A No, sir.

Q You never heard of that?

A No, sir.

Q You never heard, never saw him after your interview with him in Brownsville when you told him where to get off?

A No; that is the last time I saw him.

Q Mr. Brulay, do you predicate your opinion that Nafarrata was the inspiration of the raids on actual knowledge or just rumor?

A Yes, actual knowledge.

Q How is that established?

A I will tell you how. One night about midnight or so there was a man who was in the employ of Nafarrata who had lived on our place for years and thought a good deal of me and also my foreman; he came over to notify us that there was a raid planned on the Brulay plantation for the next day, that Nafarrata had twenty-two men at a certain house in the outskirts of Matamoras, armed for the purpose, and he asked the foreman to tell me and also asked him if he had a gun. The foreman said no, and he said "Well, I will go and get you my gun." He went back across the river and brought him back his 30-30. The next morning when I got up---

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge Knight, I again am going to have to interpose an objection. We are taking up time and detaining men and encumbering the record with absolutely immaterial and irrelevant matters, and matters, which, I am sure, will not in any way affect the judgment of the committee. It is interesting but it is expensive.

MR. KNIGHT: It is immaterial to us anyway. We don't care anything about it.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Do you know of any special act of any Ranger in the service within the last fifteen months that ought to be called to the attention of this committee?

A Not of my own knowledge. Of hearsay, yes.

Q Just hearsay is what you know?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know of any political situation down there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was there any very great complaint until the Rangers went down there in the political "raid"--was there any great complaint about them?

A One of the particular instances I refer to I think took place before that political trouble.

Q Do you know anything about it yourself?

A No, it was just hearsay with me.

MR. LACKEY: That is all.

----- o -----

OSCAR C. DANCY,

having been duly sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. J. T. CANALES.

Q You live in Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your occupation? A. County Attorney of Cameron County, Texas.

Q How long have you resided in Brownsville?

A Ten years in January.

Q Where did you come from before you came to Brownsville?

A North Carolina.

Q You confess to that offense, do you? A. Yes, sir.

Q Were you in Brownsville during the years of 1915 and 1916?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Dancy, do you know of an incident that took place on or about April fourth, 1918, of one Florencia Garcia, claimed to have been killed, his corpse found, claimed to have been killed by some Rangers?

A I do.

Q What were you at that time?

A County Attorney.

Q What connection have you had with them?

A Well, I prosecuted the case. I would like to be allowed just simply to take the order of time and tell you all about the case, if that is satisfactory?

THE CHAIRMAN: We ask that he be confined within reasonable rules.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Dancy has been practicing law for ten years.

THE CHAIRMAN: We ask that you observe the rules of evidence.

THE WITNESS: Yes; About a week after the alleged incident an old Mexican whom I had never seen before came to my residence in West Brownsville, came in company with a Mexican who knew me very well, had been a friend of mine, and reported that his son had been arrested by officers. I don't recollect that he used the word "Rangers" but had been arrested and he had not seen him since, and wanted to find out if I had any complaint against him for any offense. I told him I had not. He asked me to find out said he could not find out anything about it, and following that I took the matter up, I think first with Captain Vann, asked him if he had any such prisoner. Captain Vann advised me that the military authorities often got those prisoners, and I asked the military authorities about it and they told me they had no such prisoner and about that time the Mexican consul's office also made a complaint to my office, that one Florencia Garcia was missing. I don't recollect exactly the order of time but not

finding him I took -- well, the old man came back the second time and named a party who saw him, who he claimed saw the son arrested, a Mr. Williams, whom I knew lived below Brownsville on the Piper plantation, and I then 'phoned out to the Piper plantation to get Mr. Williams; I could not get him on the 'phone but sent word for him to come in to see me. I wrote him a letter. He didn't come. I sent a county attorney's subpoena, placed it in the hands of the sheriff and the sheriff subpoenaed him and he came in and told me the story. Of course, what he told me is hearsay. It is simply relating to the arrest, that is all. Later on information was given to me that the body of a man had been found, in fact, all the information showed that the prisoner had been arrested below Brownsville, had been carried, as I recollect it, down the river and to Point Isabel. Later the information came to me that a body of -- that the bones rather, bones and clothes of an unknown man had been found, found at Ray Waits' pasture between Brownsville and Point Isabel, not directly on the Brownsville and Point Isabel road, but rather on the San Benito and Point Isabel road, and the Mexican consul's office also notified me of the same fact, or anyhow, I got notice and found out that they were going down there and I felt that under all the circumstances it was my duty to go down there, so the Justice of the Peace and the undertaker and representatives of the sheriff's department, Mr. Barnes, who is here, and Mr. Kirk, Justice of the Peace, who is also here, we went down the following evening, the morning following the evening I got a report of the finding of this body, about four or five o'clock in the afternoon. I believe, by refreshing my memory from a letter I wrote at the time, that it was about May 20 or 21st that we went down to the remains. Before I got to that point, the old man, the father of the boy, was at my office. He was at my office two or three times and my residence once. I don't know how many times he came to see me about it, but I asked the old man to

identify the boy; my recollection is he told me that he was a little bit tall and I forget the age; he told me about how old he was, but he specified that he had a cowboy hat, from the information I had it was a cowboy Stetson, a light hat, as distinguished from a black hat, I don't remember the color, and a cowboy brown or reddish brown, something like that, jumper. I think the old man identified his shoes too, but I don't recollect just exactly what he said but I went down in company with these parties and the Mexican consul's office, they had a representative there, I believe Mr. Garza in person was there, and the Justice of the Peace, Mr. Sam Roman, a Ranger, and the two representatives of the sheriff's department, and Mr. Faire, who is now a cadet at West Point. We found bones of a human being. We found a pair of pants and a jumper and as I recollect it, a shirt, a black hair and a hat.

Q What color of a hat?

A Light hat.

Q Stetson?

A A light Texas cowboy Stetson hat with the words "L. Garebo & Sons" on the inside, and as I recollect mourning on the outside.

Q Who are L. Garebo & Sons?

A A firm of Merchants in Brownsville. There were some holes, bullet-holes -- I said bullet holes, -- perhaps that is a conclusion of the witness, there were holes, if I may be allowed to state my opinion, there were holes through the jacket.

Q How many?

A Two, perhaps three. I am going to tell you why I didn't impress that so forcibly, because the sheriff's department took charge of the clothes and I instructed them, and of course presumably they needed no instruction, but I discussed with them the importance of keeping those clothes to be shown in the trial of the case, and consequently I did not impress my mind as much

as I recollect the conversation, he stated that his boys turned otherwise would, but afterwards I came back to Brownsville and investigated, from an investigation of the records of the firm and also from knowledge of the clerks of L. Garibeu & Son -- Can I tell what I found their books showed as to the sale of the hat?

MR. KNIGHT: I think it is immaterial, so far as we are concerned.

A I found, to my recollection, I found where L. Garibeu & Son had sold to Florencia Garcia a Stetson Texas Cowboy hat, as I recollect it, the price was \$5.50. Immediately afterwards, while I did not file complaint the day I came back, I mean I did not take a complaint the day I came back, although I am not positive, but I took a complaint soon thereafter from the father of the boys -- of the boy, rather, against Messrs. Sadler, Sittre and Locke.

Q Who are --

A Rangers of Captain Stephens' company.

Q I will ask you whether or not you had communicated with Captain Stephens inquiring about this boy?

A I had.

Q Did you get any information as to his whereabouts from Captain Stephens?

A I would state this, I wrote a letter to Captain Stephens before leaving Brownsville. I tried to find all the letters, but I did not find the first letter that I recollect writing, and in three or four days, perhaps a week later, I wrote him again, stating that I did not get an answer -- This is not to be construed as a reflection that Captain Stephens did not act promptly, perhaps he was away is the reason he did not answer my very first letter, but immediately, I think, perhaps the same day that the second letter was mailed, the gentleman called me up from Mercedes. I did not know Captain Stephens at that time, and he stated that he was Captain Stephens, and

as I recollect the conversation, he stated that his boys turned this man loose, that they had arrested this man, is my recollection, and turned him loose. I am not absolutely positive as to the conversation, but that is the best of my recollection

Q Did you write to Governor Hobby with regard to this incident?

A I did.

Q I will show you this letter, which I have marked "Exhibit A-1". I will ask you whether that is the letter.

A That is the letter.

Q Is that your signature?

A Yes, that is my signature. I brought a copy along with me

Q Were those Saddler, Sittre, and who was the other one?

A Locke, as I recollect.

Q Were they ever suspended, so far as you know?

A I don't know; they were not suspended while they were down there, they were removed, as I understood it, to the Marfa country, the Big Bend country sometime afterwards.

Q Did you have an examining trial about this case?

A I did not. We had the case set for an examining trial. To be frank with you and to be frank with the Committee, I maneuvered to keep from having an examining trial.

Q Why?

A The Mexican Consul had requested a copy of the testimony. He was reported to me from different sources as being in sympathy with Germany. He had in his office a man in his employ who was of German descent, educated in Germany, and I did not think it was to the best interests of the public for that testimony to be put in writing to be spread by German propagandists probably in Mexico, and I maneuvered -- Judge W. R. Jones, ex-United States District Attorney, represented the defendant, and examination was waived.

Q He was in partners with Mr. George?

A Yes, partners with Mr. George.

Q They represented the defendants in the case?

A They represented the defendants in the case.

Q Were the defendants bound over?

A Yes, bound over to await the action of the Grand Jury.

Q Do you remember the incident of the train wreck near Brownsville?

A I do.

Q October 19, 1915?

A I don't remember the day of the month, but it was in October 1915.

Q Do you remember the day after the accident -- Were you on the scene of action?

A I was.

Q Did you see some persons arrested there in charge of the Rangers?

A I never saw any arrests made. I saw, to the best of my recollection, two Mexicans, perhaps only one, but I am quite sure two, in charge of -- The poor man is dead now -- Captain Ransom and other Rangers. I don't recollect -- I said "other Rangers" -- they presumably were other Rangers, they had the dress -- I would say they were Rangers, they were officers.

MR. KNIGHT: What year was that?

A 1915.

MR. CANALES: Q Do you know what became of those Mexicans?

A I know nothing of my own knowledge except the general report.

Q What was the general report?

A That they were killed -- Well, I don't say that those particular Mexicans were killed, but that there were Mexicans killed by the Rangers there.

Q How many?

A My recollection is that there were four reported killed.

Q. Did you take an active part in prosecuting those -- or one of those men, that had perpetrated that outrage -- of wrecking the train?

A. I did, like everybody else I stirred around the country to see what could be done, what I could do.

Q. Were you County Attorney at that time?

A. No, I was in company with the then County Attorney, Mr. Kent, and we had a Mexican constable in the auto with us.

Q. Were there any bandits arrested during that time?

A. There was a Mexican arrested by the constable in my presence -- the fact, I, in company with the County Attorney, advised his arrest.

Q. Weren't there other Mexicans that were connected with that train wreck arrested, and if so by whom?

A. There were two at least, as I understand, arrested by Pedro Lirma and Tijerina.

Q. What relation, if any, do you know exists between this man and myself?

A. Mr. Tijerina, I think, is your cousin through blood, and Mr. Lirma through marriage.

Q. Are you acquainted with the Mexican scouts?

A. I am, in a general way, by hearsay and general knowledge.

Q. Not only by hearsay --

A. I know that you closed your office --

Q. Who established those Mexican scouts?

A. To the best of my knowledge, you were active in it, perhaps you did it yourself. You acted in connection with General Blockson, as I recollect it. Mr. Canales and myself, we were law partners at that time, and Mr. Canales virtually closed his law office, as I recollect it, two or three weeks, at least a week, and got in his Ford and rode all up and down the River helping organize that scout movement. I will say further, he did it at the risk of his own life, and perhaps risked capture

and torture. He had a German name all right.

MR. KNIGHT: I didn't catch that. What was that?

A That he risked his own life and perhaps risked capture and torture.

Q From who? Is that connected with the Rangers? I under-

A Bandits. What you are going to relate now?

Q For what? What is it?

A In organizing the River Scouts. Is there with regard to

MR. TIDWELL: You mean capture and torture by the Rangers or by the bandits?

A No, no -- not the Rangers at all -- from the Scouts --

Q Did you know what effect that had in stopping the bandits?

A I can only give my opinion based --

MR. KNIGHT: Do you know that?

MR. CANALES: After we organized did the bandits cease?

A Yes, and General Nafarrata had stopped about the same time, as I recollect.

Q Do you remember who was ~~xxxx~~ in the Commission that asked for his removal?

A Mr. Creager and Mr. Canales -- I don't know, I rather believe Mayor Brown and two or three more citizens. I know I was not. I was not present, only I just know, I know of your going over there.

Q Do you remember about the German propaganda in 1917, in June, just prior to the first registration?

A I do.

Q With regard to certain priests there?

A I do.

Q I want you to relate to the Committee what activity I took, if at all, in suppressing that.

A You reported an incident; I know of the priest ~~x~~ going in your office, I remember seeing him.

Q Do you remember his name?

A I do not. He had a German name all right.

Q Was it Hermann?

A He was a German from Alsace, in other words, that had settled in Alsace after the war in 1870 --

MR. KNIGHT: Is that connected with the Rangers? I understand, the incident you are going to relate now?

A I don't know that it is.

MR. CANALES: This issue was brought in there with regard to Colonel Blockson, that I did not take any part whatever in giving information and suppressing propaganda, and you admit that Colonel Blockson admitted he was not there in 1917 and I asked about that incident in 1917.

MR. McMILLIN: Blockson?

MR. CANALES: Colonel Slocum.

SENATOR PAGE: I remember something was said, he was not active in refuting German propoganda -- I suppose he has a right to refute that.

MR. CANALES: Wasn't that German priest named Hermann?

A Father Hermann was his name.

Q How many of those fellows were working there?

A I don't remember their names, there was more than one German priest.

SENATOR PAGE: I would ask that the witness confine himself as briefly as possible about the matter, without going into every little detail.

A Mr. Canales reported the incident to me, and he immediately reported it to General Blockson.

MR. CANALES: General Morton?

A General Morton is the man. I reported it to Judge Wells, and what is more, to Mrs. Wells, because she is a very devout lady and a Catholic, and the most bitter Anti-German I ever met

Q You don't know the effect of it?

A I never saw that priest from that day to this -- I don't

Q They have recently been discharged?
know what became of him.

MR. KNIGHT: He did not "evaporate", did he?

A No, he did not evaporate. I felt like he ought to evaporate.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all. The Rangers had nothing to do with that "evaporation"?

A No, they did not.

Q Who was active in pursuit of him?

A I don't know what happened after Mr. Canales reported -- He first told me -- We had adjoining offices, we were partners at that time.

Q You and Mr. Canales were partners for a long time?

A We were partners for a little more than three years, until June of last year.

Q Which way was that priest going the last time you saw him?

A He was going out of the door of our office -- out of the door of my office.

Q Was any search made for his clothes?

A No; Mr. Brown, a witness from Brownsville, can tell you what happened.

Q We will get to him a little later.

A Oh, he didn't "evaporate", of course.

Q Now, Mr. Dancy, he got across the line or something, I guess -- that is the way most of them "evaporated", isn't it?

A I really don't know. Mr. Brown can tell you in detail -- Mr. Albert Brown.

Q Now you said at the instance of certain parties down there certain Mexican Scouts were appointed?

A Yes, sir.

Q They were Mexicans, weren't they?

A Yes.

Q They were appointed by the Federal Government?

A I think so.

Q They have recently been discharged? capable of anything

A I don't know. you can say that there is no record on

Q In the last three or four days? the bandits or inter-

A I don't know.

Q When were they appointed? imply don't know. As I under-

A In 1915. were established to co-operate with the military

Q I will ask you to state if they ever, is it there of record or in tradition there that they ever tangled up with a bad man during the whole time they were scouting up and down that River? an inquest held and certain of the Ranger boys were

A I don't know.

Q Or ever arrested one or located one?

A I don't know. the Grand Jury?

Q If they had, you would likely know something of it wouldn't you? Jury someone?

A Why, yes, as a matter of knowledge I would like to know it

Q The Rangers were finding them and colliding with them all the time?

A I don't know of my own knowledge. I was not an official at those times. has asked of these cases?

Q Do you know who selected those Mexican Scouts? was organ-

A I think Mr. Canales was very instrumental in selecting them. that same prosecution was revived before that Grand

Q Do you know the men?

A I know some of them. Captain Vann can tell you more about

Q How many were there? to me about it.

A I don't know. decided to find a bill -- is that year?

Q Name the ones you know.

A To the best of my recollection, Anastacio Cavazas was one; I don't know that I can name any others. I believe Mr. ~~Esparza~~ Esparza was one and Antonio Longaria, as I recollect it, was stationed at Santa Maria. to you, Mr. Sawyer.

Q Your idea is that Mr. Canales and other citizens there who participated exposed themselves to torture?

A I think so, I think those bandits were capable of anything

Q But I understood you to say that there is no record or rumor down there that they ever disturbed the bandits or interfered with them?

A I don't know about that, I simply don't know. As I understood it, they were established to co-operate with the military authorities.

Q You say that when you found the Cowboy Stetson hat and a tuft of black hair and the blouse -- a mere skeleton -- that there was an inquest held and certain of the Ranger boys were arrested?

A Yes, sir.

Q And bound over to the Grand Jury?

A Yes.

Q Did the Grand Jury convene?

A It did.

Q Did they indict them?

A They did not.

Q Has there been a Grand Jury organized down there since the last election that has acted on those cases?

A There has been a Grand Jury since then, well it was organized, yes, organized on the 20th of January.

Q And that same prosecution was revived before that Grand Jury, wasn't it?

A I have heard so, but Captain Vann can tell you more about that. There was nothing said to me about it.

Q And they have declined to find a bill -- is that your information?

A My information is there was no bill pending at all against those parties. I have heard that since I have been up here; the Grand Jury was in session when I left Brownsville.

Q I am very much obliged to you, Mr. Dancy.

MR. TIDWELL: Did that old man go with you out there to look

at the remains of that party?

A He did.

Q Did he identify the boy?

A He did.

MR. KNIGHT: The boy?

A I mean he identified the remains as that of the boy.

MR. TIDWELL: And identified the shoes?

A Identified the shoes and especially identified a little handkerchief with a monogram on it, but I don't recollect as having mentioned the handkerchief before we went there.

Q Did the Grand Jury that first passed on that case, was it composed of Americans or Mexicans?

A All our Grand Juries are almost solidly Americans, mostly newcomers.

Q The last Grand Jury?

A The last Grand Jury, there was only one Mexican on it and only two oldtimers, as I recollect. It was composed of what we call the newcomers, like myself; I have been there only ten years.

Q Do you know whether that Grand Jury has plainly refused to indict those men when they were killed, or did not indict them because there was not sufficient evidence?

A I don't know.

Q Does the County Attorney work with the Grand Jury?

A Not especially. We have a special District Court. The first week the Grand Jury works and the District Attorney can devote his entire time to the Grand Jury usually. Sometimes I work; I am always at its beck and call, and they call me up there frequently, and I was in the room on this matter. Of course it would be improper to testify if I knew, but I don't know the testimony that went before the Grand Jury.

Q Do you mean to say now that the Grand Jury corruptly refused to indict those Rangers?

A I do not. I trust that I said nothing that would leave that inference. I have not intended to say anything that would leave that inference at all.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: What kind of hat did you say the boy was wearing?

A A Texas Cowboy Stetson hat, light color.

Q Did you have the number?

A I don't recollect the number.

Q Did your investigation disclose the house where he bought it?

A It did. The name of the house was in the house -- L. Garibean & Son was the house inside of the hat, and as quick as I got back to Brownsville I went back to this house and made this investigation.

SENATOR PAGE: There is no doubt but what those were the remains of the boy?

A Absolutely none in my mind as to the remains.

SENATOR PAGE: I don't think so.

MR. KNIGHT: The bones of this skeleton were pretty badly scattered around over the prairie, weren't they?

A To some extent.

Q They were perfectly dry and white, weren't they?

A I believe they were; they were scattered. I will say this; I don't believe any of them were scattered out any farther -- I don't believe any of them were as far as to the corners of this room from the main place.

Q When was that discovery made?

A May 21st, as I recollect.

Q When did Florencia Garcia disappear?

A Right close to the 5th of April.

Q Sixty days had intervened between the time of his "evaporation" and the discovery of those white, bleached bones?

A About forty-six days, I believe, to be exact.

Q What year was it?

A 1918.

MR. KNIGHT: Did you examine the records of that store to ascertain whether or not during the twelve months before that, or the twenty-four months before that, they had sold an off-color cowboy Stetson hat besides this one?

A I did not.

Q What would be your judgment as to the ones they probably did sell?

A I don't know, it would be hard for me to tell.

Q Is not that the conventional hat down in that country?

A To a great extent it is among the rancheros there.

Q I will ask you about that jumper, if that is not a conventional jumper there?

A It is.

Q I will ask you about those shoes, if they were not the conventional shoes worn?

A I could not tell you, I don't recollect the kind of shoes they were.

Q I thought you mentioned shoes.

A I did, but the kind of shoes I don't recall.

Q The bandanna handkerchief, do you recollect about it?

A It was a white handkerchief with a monogram on the corner, I don't recall the monogram.

Q No human being could identify the erstwhile possessor of those bones and tufts of hair, could they?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Do you know of any conspiracy or confederacy or determination on the part of the Rangers or any set of people in and around Brownsville to do Mr. Canales harm or injury personally?

A I do not.

Q Have you ever heard any person threaten vengeance on Mr. Canales for anything?

A I have not.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You say there was some paper stuck inside of that hat?

A I believe there were in the sweat-band.

Q Did you try to find where it came from?

A No, I rather believe it was wrapping paper. I will tell you frankly, because the Sheriff's office took the clothes and hat and everything, I did not identify them with the closeness I otherwise would; if it was something that was going to be buried with the remains, I would perhaps have made notes of it, but I did not.

Q His father identified him?

A Yes, and I am sure his brother was there. I believe there were three Mexicans. Some of the other Mexicans -- witnesses -- can tell you more specifically -- Mr. Barnes perhaps.

SENATOR WITT: Was this boy last seen in charge of those Rangers?

A My answer would be hearsay.

Q Was he supposed to be?

A Yes, that is the information I have.

Q Members of the company that was in charge of Captain Stephens?

A In Captain Stephens' company, but not in charge of Captain Stephens. Captain Stephens, as I understand, was in Mercedes at that time. Those three men were below Brownsville, Captain Stephens was not there at that time.

Q What was this man charged with?

A I have heard that pro and con, I have heard him accused of being one of the biggest cow thieves in Mexico, and then I have heard of him as being an absolutely straight, square Mexican boy, above the average laborer or peon.

Q How old was he?

A I don't recollect; it seems something like twenty -- he was

in his twenties, I am ~~not~~ quite sure he was not thirty, perhaps twenty-eight -- would not undertake to be positive about that.

MR. LACKEY: Do you know the Rangers down there pretty well about Brownsville?

A Yes.

Q Do you know of any specific act or conduct on the part of any of those Rangers that ought to be brought before this Committee?

A I know nothing except from hearsay. I don't know from anything I have seen myself.

Q You have not had any trouble with any yourself?

A Oh, no, none whatever; I get along all right with all of them.

Q Do you think they are needed in your country?

A I do, I think they are needed on the border, I think that Rangers are needed on the border most all the time.

CAPTAIN W. T. VANN,

having previously been duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is Captain W. T. Vann?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are Sheriff of Cameron County?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been Sheriff of Cameron County?

A A little over four years.

Q Where did you come from there?

A Leon County.

Q Were you Sheriff of Leon County?

A Yes.

Q How many years?

A Twelve years.

Q What do you know about Florencia Garcia whose dead body was found on the road from Point Isabel to San Benito?

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen of the Committee, I don't know, of course, what importance might be attached to this testimony, but this relates back, it is a re-trial of a case down on the border that occurred some two years ago, upon the facts of which as I understand it, the -- How many Grand Juries have you had since then?

A Two.

MR. KNIGHT: -- Two Grand Juries have investigated it, and they have failed to find a bill, and I really know of or discern what effect it could have on our minds in this investigation. It looks like we ought to be content -- it was passed on by local authorities under the jurisdiction of the local court and the highest peace officers in the county, and a number of witnesses have stated the details, and we know what the facts are, and we now understand and it looks to me like it is an unnecessary consumption of time. I don't know.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the evidence is admissible.

MR. KNIGHT: I grant you that, but it is cumulative.

A There is very little I know about it anyway. I did not go down. I sent a couple of deputies. I did not see the body.

MR. CANALES: Q Have you made any effort to locate that man?

A Yes.

Q From whom?

A Captain Stephens first.

Q Did Captain Stephens give you any information where he was?

A He said his men arrested him but said they turned him loose and he went across the river he guessed.

Q Were you Sheriff of Cameron County in 1915?

A Yes.

Q It has appeared in the record here about the killing of a certain man by the name of Rodriguez at Pasa Real by a Ranger at that time named Andres who was with Captain Hanson's company, now Captain of the Rangers stationed at Austin. Go ahead and state about that incident.

MR. KNIGHT: I didn't catch what incident that was.

MR. CANALES: The one you brought in here stating about the Ranger killing the Mexican out there named Rodriguez in 1915.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is one of the matters that has been referred to me.

A There were three killed over there at Pasa Real one night.

Q Were you with them?

A Yes.

Q What Rangers were over there with them?

A Captain Ransom -- he was a Sergeant at that time. Andres and Joe Taylor, I am not sure whether Taylor was a Ranger at that time or was in the Customs Service. He had been a Ranger. There was a pretty good crowd, twenty or thirty, and also the Adjutant General of the State at that time, was with us, General Hutchings.

Q Now relate that incident.

A Well, I have forgotten what road it was, we were out the day before, but the Pasa Real was about the pass out going north, if they didn't go out across the River going north Pasa Real or Pass Hondre is the passes that we would always try to make it to. It is twenty-five or thirty miles to Pasa Real, or may be a little more. We worked all day and had information that probably they would cross at Pasa Real, and we passed above at Real Hondre and went down the arroyo. It was the raid where they killed Stephens at Sebastian, and we went to Sebastian and went from there down to Pasa Real, thinking may be they had went that way.

Q You mean Austin instead of Stephens?

A Yes.

Q August 3, 1915?

A I have the dates of those raids in my book, I made a memorandum of them. Austin was killed August 7, 1915, is the way I got it. I drove my car right down next to the ferry-boat where they would come across. I had the best light or thought I did, and did have the best light on my car, and I thought by turning the button I could throw the light across the arroyo and see for a hundred yards. I don't remember who was in my car with me, whether General Hutchins was or not. I suppose there was fifteen or twenty of us, several other rangers too. When I drove down to the crossing, right down to where the ferry-boat comes across, and stationed my car there so in the event we did not need it, to look across, Joe Taylor and Captain Ransom, as I remember, and I believe Marcus Hines and Captain Head all went up to the house off of the road thirty or forty steps from the pass. I heard some loud talking, they were squabbling, they evidently went in the house, they were on the back porch and when I got around and ran into the house -- and they were squabbling, of course I could not understand -- I understood a little but not a great deal -- and directly a gun fired, and when it did and the smoke fell away we had two dead men there and one of the men was shot and was not killed and evidently had crawled into the house and they hid him under the bed until the next morning, and the boys went back there to find him -- That was the one, I think, that Andres killed. Of course I don't know who killed those two men, of course I know the posse there did.

Q Were those two men armed that were killed?

A No, the last man was, the next morning, he shot at Captain Andres.

Q After he had been wounded?

A Yes, he had been shot in the leg the night before. It was

dark and we didn't know this man got away that was shot in the leg. One of the men never did move -- laid there all night.

Q Were those Mexicans killed in their own home?

A Yes.

Q Did you have a search warrant to go in there?

A No.

Q You say the men were not armed at the time the shooting occurred?

A No, if they were I never did see any arms. Those two who fell in the back yard were not armed.

Q After that, the Rangers on some other occasion during that time, were you with them, and if so relate it, and just go ahead.

A I was with them several times, and we made several runs. They got quite a good many -- we did. In fact, every time anything happened. We had a bunch of raids and bandits came across the River, most of them, there is no doubt in my mind; there may have been a few on this side helping, but most of them came across the River.

Q Do you remember the time four Mexicans were killed the day after that train wreck?

A Yes.

Q In whose possession were those four Mexicans?

A They were in Captain Ransom's possession the last time I saw them.

Q What was done with them?

A They carried them out in the woods and shot them.

Q Were any of the parties arrested by the Rangers ever turned over to you in your jail?

A Yes, there has been a few turned over to me.

Q At that time?

A I can't recall it, at that time or not.

Q I will ask you whether or not your deputy -- those arrested

by your deputies and the soldiers, whether or not they were brought to the jail to stand trial?

A There was one of my deputies at San Benito -- some of them were not brought to jail to stand trial.

Q Who was that?

A A Mr. Carr.

Q Relate that.

A They had a scrap at Galveston Ranch and the military authorities arrested five men. They carried them to San Benito where they had a camp at that time, them five men, and they locked them up in the calaboose, and Mr. Carr -- they locked them up in the calaboose and three were killed that night and two left in the calaboose.

Q They were taken out of the calaboose?

A Yes. I don't know whether the Rangers did it or Mr. Carr, except from hearsay.

Q Did you know any of the Rangers under Captain Ransom that are now on the force?

A I don't remember who was with him. I remember Andres was with him, stationed down there, I don't just recall who all were with Captain Ransom when he was down there, there were several, though. I have not refreshed my memory, and just offhanded, it has been two or three years ago, I don't just remember who was in his company, who all was with him, and having just a minute ago thought about Andres being shot made me think of him, or I probably would not have thought of him. I don't remember who was with Ransom at that time. He had a company of men stationed there.

Q How many Mexicans did you see dead during 1915 and 1916?

A I don't know.

Q Can you estimate it?

A No; I saw a good many. I expect I saw fifteen or twenty.

I didn't see so very many.

Q Did you see any around San Benito?

A Yes, I saw one between Brownsville and San Benito and those four killed at the railroad wreck and those three that were carried out of San Benito, and then I was up in the edge of Hidalgo County when they had four or five killed up there that I saw. I don't know who killed them, and I don't recall.

Q Do you remember who were the first ones that arrested the first bandits who were brought to trial and put in jail?

A I believe Ramon Pizana was the first bandit we arrested and put in jail -- the first bandit I did.

Q He was tried?

A Yes.

Q Given fifteen years?

A Yes.

Q I appealed the case and the case was reversed, wasn't it?

A Yes, sir.

Q After the train wreck who were the ones first arrested?

A Lorenzo Lopez and Lajala was arrested.

Q I asked you who arrested the bandits around there?

A I think your Sheriff Scarborough of Kingsville arrested that Lopez boy and brought him down there, and I think I arrested Lajala, I am not sure about that, and then I arrested one or two that never was killed, four of them after the train wreck -- I don't remember.

Q Do you remember Ranger Shaw?

A Yes.

Q That was killed over there --

A Yes.

Q Was he murdered?

A I didn't see him shot, I was not in the county at that time. I did not come in until the next day about noon. I had been in East Texas, and he was shot the night before.

Q Do you remember Timberlake?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were you present at the time he was killed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Relate that circumstance.

A Timberlake and Captain Taylor and myself --

MR. TIDWELL: Was Timberlake a Ranger?

A Yes, and a good one, too, I think, Judge....Mr. Hamer and Mr. Atkins, four or five or six of us, went down -- somebody had given us some dope that they were coming across the River for some mescal that night. When we got ready to leave the jail I told the boys, there is two trails we want to watch, I had gone out the evening before and picked our places to look for them. I says, suppose somebody comes along that trail and we kill somebody, may be a soldier or somebody, we discussed it a few minutes, Captain Taylor and I, and decided if anybody came along with baggage we would try to halt them, and we made up our minds, because this party said he was going to kill anyone that said a word to him, told us that every time we talked to him -- we decided if they did not have baggage we would halt them. He did come along, and I expect passed within six or eight feet of me and Timberlake. I let him go thirty or forty steps before I said anything, he didn't have anything, I could see, there was a new moon a couple of hours high, and he was going into the light and not into the brush, and we let him pass on thirty or forty steps before I said anything, then I raised up and holloaed, I saw he didn't have anything, and he fired his pistol, and I think the first shot he shot killed Timberlake, he died the next morning, and then we shot him, and the other two got away. He didn't have any mescal with him, but he was a forerunner and his clothes were all wet where he came across the River. He lived in Matamoras and was Captain of the bunch.

Q Did you know Frank Martin?

A Yes.

Q Did you know anything about that investigation after he was killed?

A I went up the next day after he was killed. We got bills against a couple of parties that killed him, in fact we know who killed him, George Wells was with him at the time he was killed.

Q Is he a Ranger?

A I think Martin was a Ranger; Wells was Constable at the time he was killed. They 'phoned me that night, and I went up the next morning.

Q They say he was assassinated. I want you to relate the circumstances.

A In a way, probably, he was assassinated, he was killed. I think they had some kind of a little "blowout" or Mexican floto, whatever they call them, in the town of Raymondsville. I think Mr. Wells and Frank Martin and I think a Mexican had a little trouble, and I sent for Wells -- he went over there and told them they would have to cut that trouble out, and they went on over home and the two Guerra boys, that lived across the railroad track, and Wells and Martin went up that way, they were not satisfied, I don't think, with the remark, one of them said, they went up that way and when they got up on the railroad dump up between where they had their little patch and this Mexican's house, and they evidently got their guns and came back -- I don't know where they got their guns -- and killed Frank Martin and shot George Wells but didn't kill him.

Q Have you seen some of the Rangers drinking and drunk?

A Oh; I cannot say that I have seen any of them drunk. I have seen a Ranger take a drink occasionally, like I do, and with me, we take a drink once in a while.

Q Not since this law has gone into effect?

A Yes, and before too.

Q You also drink since this law has gone into effect?

A Sometimes, when I can get it.

Q It is alleged here that gambling is open in Brownsville and when your department was in and somebody else was out and wanted to get in --

A How is that?

Q It has been in evidence that gambling is open in Brownsville, and that your department has been in and that somebody else was out and wanted to get in; I wanted to find out if that was true or not.

A I don't know, there has been some gambling in Brownsville, and will be when I pass away, I guess; they don't run gambling wide open, though.

Q Have the Rangers stopped all that gambling?

A I never heard of a Ranger arresting anybody for gambling or having anything to do with it. I expect the City Marshal has more to do with it than anybody else, and I help some with it myself.

Q Have the Rangers stopped all the drinking there?

A Not that I know of.

Q Have the Rangers stopped all that banditry there?

A I don't think they had any more to do with stopping it than the rest of us. They were there and helped us on it. They stopped some of them.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q You said they assisted you in this?

A Yes.

Q When you asked them to go with you they did not quit you as long as you were going, did they?

A No.

Q Now as I understand it, you took a posse out -- I am not familiar with the conditions -- and some parties went in --

A Yes.

Q At the time you put your car up there was about fifteen in that party?

A Yes, I expect fifteen or twenty.

Q General Hutchins was in the party, you were there, and some of your deputies probably -- did you deputize anybody that night? Were the majority of the fifteen at your instance, or the Rangers'?

A I think they were all officers. I think my deputies were along. I have had seven or eight, five or six -- I don't remember -- and probably there were eight or ten Rangers.

Q You were not there at the time the two men were killed?

A I was not there at the time the shooting started. About the time they wound up I ran around to the front gate, and they were in the house.

Q Some commotion started and two men were killed -- that is all there was to it?

A That was all.

Q And the next morning the third man who was wounded, he resisted arrest and he was shot?

A Yes, I don't know whether you would call it he resisted arrest or not, he was in the house, crawled under the bed, and the womenfolks took boxes and everything else and stuffed under the bed to hide him, and probably thought we would not know it, and we didn't know it until, to tell the truth, we thought we had killed all there was.

Q The participation of the Rangers there was with your full knowledge and consent?

A Yes, I don't think it could have been avoided. It might have been when they first raised the fuss, if somebody had not been too hot-headed and fired the first shot.

Q Everybody was at a tension?

A Yes, I think it might have been helped before the first

shot was fired, but after the first shot was fired it had to be carried out.

Q I understand at another time three men arrested by your deputies were put in your calaboose?

A Five men arrested in that bunch by the military authorities and carried to San Benito. They were at the Sebastian fight, we call it. The Military had charge of them and offered to turn them over to me, and I told them to carry them with them to that post, I wanted to make an investigation, and they carried them to San Benito and turned them over to the City Marshal, and he put them in the calaboose. I don't think I went home that night, I stayed out all night, me and my little bunch, and we got in home next morning, and Colonel Albert Haywood called me up and said, Captain there is four or five men killed up here last night, taken out of the calaboose. I called up Carr and asked him if there was anybody in the calaboose, and he said no. I said, wasn't there anybody in the calaboose last night, and he said no. I was rather satisfied and went on. In a couple of hours Colonel Haywood called me up again and said there was a couple of men killed up there last night, better come and look after it, and I went up and asked Carr again if there were any men in the calaboose, and he said, yes, two. I asked him if any had been put in yesterday, and he said yes. I said, Did you permit anybody to take those men out. He said he guessed they did, but he wasn't going to stand down there and watch that damned old calaboose all night. I said, Mr. Carr, I don't like that kind of business, I want to tell you we are under oath and we are under bond and under oath too, and a good one, that we will protect the lives of that man or men arrested, and began to bawl him out. I said if they should arrest old Aninceto Pizana, the leader of that bunch, and if they should come across the River before they had an

opportunity to surrender to me, I would try my best to kill him, but if anybody would catch them and turn them over to me I would do my best to protect them before I would let them get them, and he said, I don't feel that way about it, and I said, you cannot work for me.

Q What became of the other two?

A They were finally turned loose.

Q You don't know what became of them?

A No, except from hearsay.

Q Mr. Canales asked you a number of questions about the number of Mexicans you had seen dead in the last few years, and you said some fifteen or twenty.

A Yes, I think may be that many.

Q How many white men have you seen dead down there during that time, Captain?

A I have seen several. I saw some soldiers, more soldiers than anybody else.

Q I mean soldiers, your men and citizens.

A I did not see Shaw, he was killed and those two men were killed recently since the bandit trouble. At the train wreck the engineer was killed, and I saw two or three soldiers killed, and Dr. McKean was shot and died the next day I believe, and Harry Wallace was shot but did not die, at the Galveston Ranch. Two or three men were shot, I don't remember just how many died: at the Sebastian raid there were two men killed, at La Fergos raid there were two men killed, and at the Norias raid there were two or three shot, I don't remember whether there was anyone killed or not.

Q Caesar Kleburg's foreman, what's his name -- that was assassinated last spring -- Martin?

A Martin.

Q You have named some fifteen or twenty, all white men too, that were killed -- you think there were other soldiers besides?

A No, I don't remember of any more.

Q Here is some photography: did you see that train wreck?

A I saw it the next morning.

Q Is that a photograph of it?

A Yes, looks very much like it.

Q How many people were killed in that?

A I think two or three soldiers were killed and the engineer was killed and Dr. McKean was killed.

Q There was another picture here of certain Rangers, I believe they have been discharged from the force, had some of these corpses lariatied?

A That was at Norias.

Q That was the time they made the raid on Norias, how many white men were killed there?

MR. KNIGHT: We offer the picture of the train wreck for what it is worth.

A In that big railroad wreck they had No. 16 wire and took a piece off of the track and tied wire in it, and when the train went to run on it they pulled it out.

Q That was the Norias ~~xxx~~ raid (referring to photograph)?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many were killed on that raid?

A I don't know, I think two or three shot, I don't know whether any were killed or not.

Q Were those three all killed?

A I think that is all that were found. Those Mexicans are like an Indian about moving them out. If you don't find them right now they will move them out.

Q At the time your deputy Timberlake was killed you were advised that if you said anything to that man somebody would be killed?

A Yes, and I would not have said anything to him if he had had that package of mescal on his shoulder.

Q You were advised exactly as it transpired?

A Yes.

Q Timberlake was a good officer?

A Yes, I hadn't known him very long.

Q Captain, you have been evidently very proficient as well as diligent in running down those bandits down there in your county, arrested a number of them, I will ask you to advise the Committee of the number you have succeeded in getting to abandon --

A Mighty few. It is mighty hard to convict -- it is circumstantial evidence. I hung two there, and we sentenced ~~XXXXX~~ this man to the penitentiary, but he beat the case. He appealed it and they finally turned him loose and he went across. It is mighty hard to do, but I believe in doing these kind of things.

Q You hung two, one beat his case, and you were successful, though, in incarcerating quite a number of them?

A This suspect, talking about the train wreck, I remember we went out there --

Q State if it is not a habit with men that you run down, desperate men and bandits, as well as the smuggler of mescal and those fellows, when they give bond, don't most of them go back?

A A good many of them go back and they are strong on proving alibis too.

Q You ~~think~~^{have} a great number of slackers and deserters and other criminals who have gone across the River?

A Yes, we have got a good many slackers.

Q If your vigilance or the vigilance of the law, no matter how embodied, should be crippled, wouldn't it be an invitation to those to come back into your county, lots of those refugees are wealthy people or have wealthy friends on this side?

A Yes, some of them.

Q They would pay a great deal to get back, wouldn't they?

A I expect -- I don't know.

Q Anyone who would assist them to get back or defend them after they come back?

A I don't know, if they would give them enough.

Q In Cameron County you had six or seven or eight hundred registrants?

A I don't remember.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is along the same line.

MR. KNIGHT: I wanted to show the number of deserters.

MR. CANALES: If they are going to inject that --

THE CHAIRMAN: That has already been ruled upon.

MR. CANALES: Otherwise I would want it stricken from the record.

MR. KNIGHT: I just wanted to show the conditions.

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think there is any doubt on earth in the minds of the Committee about the conditions on the Border and the diligence of the local peace officers and the Rangers.

MR. KNIGHT: All right, if you are satisfied. All right, I have done my best.

EXAMINED BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q You say four men were carried out and shot after that railroad wreck?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who were they?

A Oh, God, I don't know their names. Of course I would probably have a list of them. I don't remember whether I kept that or not.

Q Who took them out and shot them?

A Captain Ransom and I don't know the balance of the Rangers who were there that morning, but Ransom had charge of them.

Q How many were in the party?

A Three or four, and one of my deputies went with him.

Q Do you think a man who would have prisoners in his charge, a State Ranger, and to take them out and execute them that way should be retained on the force?

A Absolutely no, I don't care who he is, not only a Ranger or a local peace officer.

Q Did you keep your deputy?

A Yes, for a while, but he is not with me any more.

Q Have you any way of ascertaining who the other three or four Rangers were who were with Captain Ransom?

A I think I could find out. I know a little squabble came up between Ransom and I. When they appointed Captain Ransom Captain of Rangers, Ferguson was Governor, and I came to Austin to see him. I saw in the paper they were going to send him to the Border, and I came to see Governor Ferguson and asked him not to do it. He said, "Ransom will make you a good man if you will warm up to him." I says, "I don't like his style, I have heard a good deal about Captain Ransom, I don't want him down there," and he insisted that he would go; old man Woodul I think was with me, he said, "You have got it in for Ransom because he killed old Brockman over there in Houston" --

Q Unless there is some special reason for you giving that --

A All right, but he finally sent him down there, and the morning we came out there and arrested those four men, Captain Ransom had them and walked over to me and says, I am going out to kill these fellows, are you going with me? I says no, and I don't believe you are going. He says, if you haven't got guts enough to do it, I will go myself. I says, that takes a whole lot of guts, four fellows with their hands tied behind them, it takes a whole lot of guts to do that, and I went up the road four or five miles. They took those soldiers off of the cars and their shoes were found and the place where they

took their shoes off and sold them. I arrested those two and they told me where they bought the shoes, and I thought that was pretty good evidence, and could hang them probably. They told me they bought this pair of shoes from a couple of Mexicans who lived in town, in Brownsville, and I told one of my deputies and two of the Military to hold them here until I could go out, and I got in my car and went to Brownsville five or six miles and I went to the house and I asked those parties, and the old man, he said he bought them from his brother -- brother of the man I had arrested. He was scared to death, everybody was after the railroad wreck, and he swore he didn't sell them to him. I carried him over and put him in jail, and I carried those two and put them in jail. His brother kind of had a squabble, his brother said Mr. Handley let you have those shoes, you know damn well you sold them to him. I got Handley and he identified the shoes as being the soldier's shoes. When I went back Ransom had killed his men, and I told my deputy, you take these men and put them in the car and carry them to town. He says, Ransom says he is going to kill them too. I says, no they are my two, he hasn't enough Rangers here to kill my two at all, and we carried them and put them in jail and they proved to be innocent.

Q Was Andres with them at that time?

A He was stationed there, but I would not swear that he was with them that day.

Q What is your recollection?

A I would hate to say, but I rather think he was.

Q Can you possibly give us the name of another man who was along at that time?

A I don't know whether I could or not.

Q I believe you say you would undertake to ascertain the names for us?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know whether either of these men are on the force or not?

A Of course I know Ransom is not, he is dead. I don't know whether the other men are or not.

Q Judge Knight showed you this Ranger picture where they had a bunch of dead Mexicans roped; did you recognize the men in the picture?

A Two of them.

Q Who?

A Captain Fox and Tom Tate.

Q Is Tom Tate still down in that country?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he here as a witness?

A I have not seen him.

Q Is Tate on the force now?

A I always thought Tom was a special Ranger.

Q Is he still acting as --

A I don't know; I saw him come to town the other day with a six-shooter, dressed in Ranger style with a six-shooter and cartridge belt on, I guess he is.

Q Was he wearing one of those double-decked belts?

A Yes, sir.

Q Would you have permitted him to go in that garb if you had not thought he was an officer?

A No, but there are so many of them down there you cannot tell whether he is an officer or not.

Q Who is the middle man in this picture?

A I don't know.

Q Can you look at the big picture and tell (enlarged photograph exhibited). Look at that and see if you can tell who the middle man is.

A No, I can't remember; it must have been one of Fox's men.

Fox was just down there a few days, he was not stationed there long.

Q How far did this bunch of Rangers take those four men from you to kill them?

A I did not go out until after they were buried; I expect it was three-quarters of a mile from the road to where they killed them, may be a mile -- it wasn't very far.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q I wanted to ask which of those men were Rangers and cow-boys?

A Tom Tate I always supposed was a Ranger, he always passed as a Ranger, and I suppose he was, and Captain Fox was Captain of the Rangers.

Q You were on the streets of Brownsville a great deal?

A Yes, sir.

Q Can you recall any instance in the last several months in which any Ranger down there has been intolerant or disobeyed the laws of the State or has exercised his power as a Ranger about and towards law-abiding citizens in an arbitrary way?

A Not right in town I haven't.

Q Do you know of it in the country?

A Yes, I think I do. That is one thing that Captain Stephens and I kind of fell out about. It was norrated around in that part of the country by a good many of my friends and political enemies, may be you would call them, that I cannot get along with the Rangers. Along last spring hardly a year ago Captain Stephens was stationed at Harlingen at that time and I think under the influence of a few people that dictated to him; I think he was stationed at Mercedes but some of his men were stationed at Harlingen. They went to Lyford and disarmed a lot of Mexicans and took their guns away from them

and went in their houses at night and scared the womenfolks to death, and they wired me to come up. I went the next morning and the Rangers had left and gone to Harlingen, and Harry Wallace posed as a deputy Ranger, I don't think he ever was. I bawled him out about it and said, Harry unless they have something against these people I don't think they have a right to come up here and take the stuff away from them, disarm them. He said they had the stuff. I wrote Stephens a letter. I think Mr. Sorrenson in a few days wrote me a letter that they wanted their guns back, and I wrote Stephens another letter and I wrote two or three letters before he answered, and when he did he wrote me a letter that was very ungentlemanly I think. They went below Harlingen and disarmed them. Pedro Lirnes, I think he is a good citizen, I never knew him to do anything wrong in my life, I think he is a good citizen as we have for a Mexican. I wanted to know of the Captain and his men too why they disarmed him, but they never would tell me anything about that, just kept his stuff.

Q Is Captain Stephens on the force now?

A Furthermore, I would like to read a little correspondence between the Captain and I, to show my position in the matter.

Q Do you know where he is located now?

A No, I don't.

MR. CANALES: You have seen him here, haven't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Why didn't you tell him that?

A I have seen him, he refused to speak to me a few days ago; I don't know whether he is a Ranger or not, and care less.

Q How many deputy sheriffs have you in town?

A I haven't got very many now; the Legislature passed a law that we could not have so many unless we put them on \$45.00 a month, and I haven't so many.

Q I would like to ask you whether, in your judgment, it would lend to the efficiency of the Ranger service if they should be placed under bond?

A Absolutely, the Captain anyway, they have no right to be without bond, no more than I have. I am responsible for every act my deputy does. If they cannot hire a man to obey the laws and do right and do the right thing, they should pay enough to get men who can do it, at least the Captain should be. A man told me at San Benito, he said if you do that you hamper the force, because they could not arrest men on suspicion. They have no more right to arrest a man on suspicion than I have. If they go and arrest a man on suspicion and put him in my jail, my bond begins to operate the minute he goes in my jail, I am responsible, as much so ---

Q Do you believe that these Rangers are necessary at this time to peace and good order of the town of Brownsville?

A Yes, but not to the town of Brownsville, to the county. Some men on the Rangers are good men, I think they ought to get better men and better pay.

Q It is the desire of the Committee, as I see it, to tell us who they are.

A Really that would be pretty hard to do. I haven't had any trouble with any of the recent Rangers that we have had down there. Old Captain Wright seems to be a prince. Old Captain Taylor down there is a fine man and seems to have a bunch of good boys. I have not had any trouble with anybody down there except Captain Stephens lately, and he has moved out from down there.

Q How long has he been gone from down there?

A Four or five months, I presume, I don't know how long.

Q Do you believe to increase the salary of those Rangers would attract a better class of men to the service?

A I think so, and it may be possible you have some pretty good boys on there, or pretty good men, may be they don't exactly understand the law, or just don't think, I don't know about that. Of course if you pay better salaries you will get better men, I think.

Q Do you believe that the Ranger service within the last twelve months, 1918, has been more efficient and a better class of men than it was in 1915?

A Some of the better class are still Rangers. There have been some new men appointed who are mighty good men. I think Captain Wright is a good man. I don't know all of his men. Captain Taylor was stationed in my town a good while. I think he was a good man.

Q Have the Rangers been willing to lend you their assistance and co-operate with you in the enforcement of the laws in your town?

A They have since Mr. Stephens left there, but Mr. Stephens refused to do it.

SENATOR PAGE: Q Who was the last Ranger, Captain, you spoke of and said he was a good man?

A Captain Wright. He is down there now.

Q I thought you said "Sanders"?

A Captain Wright. Sanders is stationed up about Alice, I think.

Q I want to ask you about an incident that was testified to here by someone yesterday or the day before, by Mr. Creager, a client of his that was killed by Captain Sanders and two Rangers.

A That was before my time.

MR. KNIGHT: Do you know Captain Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q The head of the Rangers?

A Yes.

Q What is your impression of his efficiency and service?

A The Captain has always treated me nice, and every time I have had any trouble it looked like he tried to treat me nice. I don't know whether he reported it correctly to the Adjutant General or not. Since I have been here I have been told he did not. If he did not, he has double-crossed me. Captain Hanson, so far as I know, is all right.

Q This man Tate, you don't know whether he was a special Ranger or not? Have you ever reported his claims to the present Adjutant General or to the present Governor?

A No, sir.

Q There has been no complaint made?

A There has been no complaint made. I heard the other night the report that him and another Ranger belonging to Captain Taylor's company both got drunk. There was an investigation. I believe Captain Hamer investigated it.

Q I quite agree with you in the idea of better pay and better men, but I want to ask you if in your judgment you don't think better pay will make better officers out of the same men, and better men sometimes?

A It may do it, but it ought not to.

Q I understand that, but it will give a man pride in his position. The bond idea has been advanced, and of course that is one of the remedies.

A Every peace officer in Texas is under bond.

Q I understand that; you are in Cameron County, if you are sued you are on the ground, if you go to Texline or El Paso you are bankrupt in defending suits.

A There are two or three features in Mr. Canales Bill I don't like. One is the Commissioners' Court being permitted to remove, and the other is if they are sued, to be sued in

Travis County. Another thing is, some clabber-headed boy writing me a letter, he had got a saddle and a good carbine and can speak the lingo, and I think that is about the limit of his qualifications, and he thinks that is about the limit to get on the Ranger force. I generally throw these letters in the waste-basket.

Q If the Captain was put under bond and the men put under discipline, wouldn't it be an improvement?

A Yes. If Captain Stephens was under bond, he would not have let his men acted as they have done.

Q Don't you believe Captain Wright was all right?

A Yes, he is a prince.

Q Don't you believe if his men fail to do their duty he would fire them like that?

A I believe he would.

Q Since Captain Hansom has been in there, has there been anything in the operation of the force that has been objectionable, outside of this man Tate probably?

A The killing of that Mexican that I tried to get out of Stephens and he would not tell me anything about it.

Q When was that?

A That was the man they were supposed to have killed at Point Isabel.

Q You mean Garcia?

A Yes, and I expect Captain Stephens and his men arrested ten or twelve or fifteen men, they arrested them and would carry them to the post or to Hidalgo County. I would like to explain that to the Committee.

Q That Captain did not write you as promptly as he should, about Garcia?

A And there were two or three other things he did not write to me about. He did not write to me about disarming those men

out there and about those boys taking their guns and never have been delivered back. I have heard they have been sold up there and the money for them ---

Q Do you know whether or not that disarming was under military orders?

A I could not say.

Q Do you know whether or not they were turned in to the Military -- those guns?

A I understood they were not -- no, they were not, because after Stephens left that part of the country they were turned over to Captain Taylor; three or four old shotguns that won't stand cocked, he has no guns that they could sell, or by God they would have gotten rid of them.

THE CHAIRMAN: There has been some testimony about a certain County Commissioner who got quite a lot of booze just before election time and he was taken out of his county?

A Yes.

Q Do you know anything about that occurrence?

A Yes, I heard of it, of course, at the time. I saw him at Harlingen that night. They carried him to San Benito, and they had some kind of a Kangaroo court, I understand, and they committed the Commissioner, I understood, without bond. They carried him to Hidalgo County, and I think the "big boss", as Colonel Heywood calls him, got in touch with the Hidalgo authorities and told him they could not hold him. They turned him back to Stephens and Cap sent him back to Harlingen with young Sanders. I happened to be in the newspaper printing office when they came back, and Thad Owen, another Commissioner, sent for me to come over and said this man has a bond that is worth \$100,000.00, what do you think about it? I said, I think he ought to be turned loose when he was arrested; wanted to know what I thought about it. I think it was a plot to catch me.

I would not have anything to do with it. The boy Sanders said, I don't know what to do, he said I think I will call Captain Taylor up to see what to do about it. I says, use your authority, I says I would know what to do if you turned him over to me. He says, what would you do? I says, I will turn him loose just as quick as I can, sign my name approving that bond. He says, I believe I will do that, so he turned him over to me, and I turned him loose about nine o'clock that night.

THE CHAIRMAN: Were there any conditions in your county that made it necessary for that party to be held to answer a criminal charge without bond?

A Absolutely not. It was politics, is all there was to it.

MR. LACKEY: Who were the Rangers that took him away?

A By George, I saw them, I think it was Saddler and this fellow Sittre, I am not sure -- Young Sanders brought him back, though.

Q These men were in charge of Captain Sanders?

A Yes.

MR. KNIGHT: Who is the "big boss"?

A I said Heywood called him the "big boss" -- Judge Wells.

MR. LACKEY: Captain, the time those men were killed on the crossing when General Hutchings was along, you say Andres, one of the Rangers, was shot?

A Yes.

Q Was anybody else of the party shot?

A Was shot, you mean? Yes, he was shot.

Q I mean of your crowd?

A None of our crowd.

Q Andres was the only one shot?

A Yes.

Q You got there after the shooting?

A Yes, I got around to the house after the boys had done

fell.

Q Can you give the names of any of those Rangers?

A Joe Taylor was along and Captain Ransom and I don't think Joe belongs to the Rangers, and Cap Heading was there, but he was one of my own men.

Q Do you know of your own knowledge who started that shooting, who was to blame for the shooting and how it started?

A No, I never did see anything about that, because right in the spur of the moment -- I think it probably could have been avoided if gone at right, but in the heat of the moment and after the first gun fired, nobody could not stop it. I said nothing about it and went on. That is all there was to it. I didn't know what kind of men they were and didn't investigate that. I heard some man say they were bad hombres.

Q Do you know the names of any of those men that took those Mexicans from San Benito?

A No.

Q You say the jailer was your deputy?

A The man who has charge of the city jail is my deputy.

Q You don't know any of the Rangers that took them out?

A No.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand that you don't know that it was Rangers that took them out?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: You say you will get the names of those men who were with Captain Ransom when he took those four men out?

A Yes.

SENATOR WITT: Do you need Rangers in your county now?

A I would like to have them.

Q How many do you think ought to be there?

A I think a dozen men in that county will be all right. I heard from Colonel Slocum that they stationed a couple of

Rangers down the River and they stopped all the stealing down there. That is the main thing we have to contend with now. There is a lot of stealing going on up the River. They should put those two down there. There is a lot of slackers cross the River and a great many waiting to cross the River, a great many crossed on account of the draft and some on account of the fear of the Rangers. They were born and raised in our part of the country and know every ~~foot~~ fat horse and cow in there, and they will continue to give us trouble. The Rangers have been a good thing, of course, and the moral effect of the Rangers there will be all right. So far as stopping them from stealing cows and taking them across the River, General Harley has not enough Rangers in his force to do that. We caught a fellow in Brownsville the other day for burglary, the other day, had to shoot him to catch him, knew he was guilty, and he went before the Court and pled guilty and the jury gave him a suspended sentence. The son-of-a-gun lives in Matamoras and brought a lot of men over there with him.

MR. LACKEY: You say they gave him a suspended sentence?

A. Yes, two years.

Q. Looks like we need some new juries down there, as well as new Rangers?

A. There has quite a lot of them been up here popping off before this Committee, is the reason I made that remark.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you know of any tendency down there among the Rangers or anybody to do Mr. Canales any harm?

A. There is nothing except when him and Mr. Hamer had that little trouble that evening. The Rangers seem to think I cannot get along with them, and some of them are more or less raw at me. I met Captain Stephens in the hall the other day, I spoke to the gentleman, he refused to speak to me. There have been some few here who have not spoke to me since I have

been here. I try as hard as anybody to get along with the Rangers, and if they will treat me right I will get along with them. Something was said about the city and county officials not getting along; we get along fine, if there is something I want done they do it.

MR. CANALES: Q State whether or not even some of the Rangers bring prisoners to your jail and deliver them there without any commitment and file no complaint, and those prisoners lay four or five days and you have to turn them loose?

A Yes, four or five days ago they brought one down there.

Q Who was that Ranger?

A I don't know whether Brooks was in that bunch or not. One was named Davis.

Q How long was that prisoner kept in jail before commitment?

A He was in jail before I knew it, and we kept him there two or three days more trying to get in touch with the Rangers.

Q Have they stopped that practice?

A It has been pretty recent if they have. That is the first thing Captain Stephens and I fell out about. Stephens' men brought four Mexicans down there accused of stealing cattle -- I think that is the first thing we fell out about -- they were charged with stealing cattle. They came through Harlingen and had an examining trial. Their bonds were set at \$400.00 apiece. I asked how much it cost to get them down there. Saddler and this fellow Sittre brought them down there. They said that was all right. I said, I want to pay you for your expense, and I gave them a check for a \$5.00 bill for the expense for bringing them down there. They said, Captain there is one thing we want to ask, we don't want those men turned out of jail, there is a little dope, we think we can catch some more. I said, as fast as they give bond and some of their friends come along I know what I am going to do, I am going to turn them loose,

and sure enough some friends from Hedronville and Mr. Sorrenson from Lyford came there and made their bonds. I asked them not to do it yet, I told them I would bring them down and feed them, but they would not do it, and they made their bonds and I had to turn them out. I wrote Captain Stephens three letters and wanted to know what he did with Garcia and why he disarmed one or two men, and so on. He never did write me back, so I was in Harlingen one evening and called him up, could not get him over even. About the first thing he said, Is that you, Captain, and I said yes, I want to know where that fellow Garcia is -- I didn't know where he was, people came to my office every day and I promised to co-operate -- About the first thing he said was, "By God, I want you to understand I don't want you to start fighting these Rangers." I said, "Hold on, I don't want you to start fighting me either, we ain't going to have it, I have as much right down here as you have; all I want to know is where those people are. You disarmed those people on the River and old Pedro Lirnes is as good a man as you or I am, every man is presumed to be innocent and has a right to a speedy trial, and you know it; if you don't know it, it is time you were learning it." He wrote me a letter that I was the biggest crook in Cameron County and he understood I had criminals as my deputies and that me and him got to where we could not get along at all, and when Mr. Hanson came there he finally removed him. It has been discussed about taking those three parties out and supposed to shoot them. I went before the first Grand Jury that met. I said, "Gentlemen, Stephens and his men are gone, and if you can do it conscientiously --" During the bandit trouble we set a very bad precedent by indicting nobody. I said, those days are gone and if you can conscientiously do it, let it go by. I asked the Justice of the Peace to 'phone or write Stephens that the case would be set in ten days. I didn't want them to have to

stay in jail. I treated them right. They pulled off some raw deals, of course, especially during that bandit trouble. I wrote the President of the Sheriffs' Association to abolish the force, I thought it was best to do it than to have it go on like it was, but after Canales introduced his bill to have better men and better pay, I jumped on to that right now. I think that is all right. There are some things I think mighty good. I wouldn't want them sued in this county, nor for the County Commissioners Court to remove them, and so on.

MR. CANALES: In regard to that killing of Andres, I understood you to say Mr. Andres was shot at the time those two Mexicans were killed first?

A Yes.

Q Isn't it a fact that Andres was not shot until the next morning when he went to arrest the man who was wounded?

A Sure, I misunderstood you. There were two men killed that night and another man shot and left wounded there.

Q In the morning Andres went to arrest that wounded man, and the wounded man shot him?

A I don't know what he went for, he went there, when he commenced pulling this stuff out the man fired.

Q He was in his own home, wasn't he?

A Yes, those other two the night before were in their own home too, and those four arrested over there at the train wreck were in their own home too, they were arrested -- they were unfortunate by living that close to the wreck.

MR. LACKEY: You think if a bandit knew that the Ranger had to go thirty or forty miles to a Justice of the Peace for a warrant before he could arrest him, don't you think he would get across the River before he could get the warrant?

A Sure. He can arrest him without a warrant.

MR. TIDWELL: Don't you know for a man to enforce the law

he should arrest him and carry him before a magistrate?

A Yes, in his own county and not carry him out of his county and before some other magistrate. I want Rangers; I think there ought to be better men and bonded men, is what I think about it. You can arrest a man if he is trying to get away, or if you see him in a fight or drunk or violating the law, you have a right to arrest them without a warrant.

SENATOR WITT: You arrest men sometimes when they are not in the act at the time?

A If I saw a cow thief I would arrest him, but I go immediately and file a complaint against him.

W. W. JONES,

being duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell of the Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q You live at Corpus Christi?

A Yes.

Q You own extensive interests, I think, in Jim Hogg County?

A Yes.

Q You are a cattleman?

A Yes.

Q Have you had protection from Rangers?

A Yes, I have had protection from the Rangers.

Q Have you ever requested them to come around there?

A Yes, I have called on them to come down there, and they came. I have not called on the Rangers for several years, two or three years. About three years ago I had two Rangers that stayed at my house all the time while I was absent. While I was gone they were there.

Q Do you know where the Rangers were stationed at the King Ranch?

A Yes, I think Rangers were stationed at King's Ranch.

Q How long were they stationed there?

A I don't know, I saw them there every time I went to to Norias.

Q How many?

A I don't know.

Q Approximately?

A I have seen two or three.

Q Is that country open or thickly wooded?

A Oh, it is an open country.

Q How far from there to the nearest large settlement?

A I don't know exactly how far it is down there to Raymondville, I think that is the nearest settlement.

Q Raymondville to the south is the nearest settlement?

A Yes.

Q Sarita to the north is a large settlement?

A Yes.

Q Between those two large settlements is a large range country, cattle country, between there and King?

A Yes.

Q Who lives on these ranches of King's besides their own employes?

A I don't know of anyone that lives there besides their own employes.

Q So the only thing that Rangers would be doing over there would be to look after Mr. King's cattle?

A To keep thieves from depredating.

THE CHAIRMAN: If you have witnesses upon any of these specific charges, let's have them. I am going to say to you frankly, I do not think this is a matter that we have juris-

diction over. I mean that your charges that favors have been shown to any particular community in southwest Texas by putting Rangers there, so far as I am concerned we are not going to investigate. I will let the majority control.

MR. CANALES: I understood there was no objection to that charge.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am making one now. If the Committee desires to overrule me, they may do so. We must get through with this thing before it wears us out and bankrupts the State. I am more than willing to go into any charges of misconduct on the part of the Rangers, but aside from that -- Is there any member of the Committee who disagrees with me? If you do, do not hesitate to say so. He was asking him if there was anything else the Rangers could do besides to guard the King's Ranch. I am overruling it upon that phase by saying that we have no time to go into that. I have ruled. If the Committee wants to hear the evidence, they can do so.

SENATOR WITT: I think if it is a fact that Rangers are being used to look after one person's property to the exclusion of looking after other people's property, it would be proper to hear it, if that is a fact.

(Stenographer read last preceding question, as follows: "So the only thing that the Rangers would be doing over there would be to look after Mr. King's cattle?")

GENERAL HARLEY: I am not objecting, not taking any issue with the Committee in their objection to proving the matter -- I would state that is a leading question.

THE CHAIRMAN: It would be leading, but this witness knows enough about these things. If the Committee cares to go into that investigation, I will interpose no further objection.

SENATOR PAGE: I understood him to say that he didn't know.

MR. CANALES: I will ask you if they are stationed at Norias,

about half way between those two large settlements I told you, Raymondville on the north and Sarita on the south? I believe you answered also the question as to whether or not there is anybody else except their own employes living around or in the immediate vicinity.

A That is all that is living right there.

Q How far to the west is there any large settlement from Norias?

A There is none until you get up to Hebronville. They are all large ranches west of there.

Q And to the east the Gulf of Mexico?

A Gulf of Mexico.

Q There is no large settlement between those points?

A No, but Norias is a very logical point to put Rangers at that station. I don't know what the Rangers do when they are away. I only see them when I am there. It is a good place for them to scout from. They can meet Rangers coming from Rio Grande City and Hebronville being on the railroad it is a very good place.

Q Do you think it has more advantages than at Raymondville, where there is a large settlement?

A I will tell you, I am opposed to putting Rangers into these little towns.

Q Why?

A They form bad habits, loafing around town. When they get around these towns they don't like to get out as well as they do when you put them out on a ranch, and the towns have local officers to protect their town, and I think the Rangers do better in the country.

Q Have you seen any of the Rangers in the past six or eight months drunk or disorderly?

A No, I have not seen any of them drunk; in fact, I have

not seen any Rangers for the last six or eight months only meeting them on the train.

MR. KNIGHT: Q Captain Jones, that Norias Ranch mentioned, is that where the raid was last year?

A Yes.

Q Was that the same ranch where the foreman was killed last year -- Martin?

A He was not killed at that ranch, I don't think.

Q The Norias Ranch is where your photograph came from isn't it (indicates postcard)?

A I don't know.

Q Mexican bandits killed at Norias -- Wasn't Captain Martin foreman of the Norias Ranch?

A He lived on a ranch.

Q They made two attempts, he was wounded the first time on the ranch and was afterwards killed?

A He was over on a ranch west of Norias where he lived.

Q You say some time ago you asked for protection and a couple of Rangers stayed on your ranch?

A That was about three years ago.

Q Do you know anything in the world why a citizen whose property or life is exposed in the light of depredations that have been committed on the same ranch recently should be denied the protection of the Rangers?

A I don't think it would be right to deny them the protection.

SENATOR WITT: You don't know of any favors being shown in the use of Rangers to protect one community's property or one estate's property, to the exclusion of anybody else, do you?

A No, I don't know that I do. In regard to the Rangers being on King's Ranch, I have been in that country for more than twenty years, and there has been more or less depredation on King's Ranch than any other place, and I don't know but what

594 they have been needed down there more than anywhere else and

being stationed at Norias it is a very logical point where they could go all over the country. If they do their duty, it is a good place for them, and they can scout the entire country from Norias.

MR. KNIGHT: The only railroad line in that country is there?

A From there to Falfurrias.

MR. LACKEY: Doesn't the Armstrong Ranch adjoin the Norias Ranch or the King Ranch?

A Yes, on the north.

Q And the Kennedy Ranch on the west?

A No, the Kennedy Ranch joins them on the north also.

Q You join them on the west, the Armstrong Ranch and the Kennedy Ranch on the north?

A Between them and the ----

Q Do you know of any act of any Ranger down in that section of the country in the last two years that was detrimental to the service or that this Committee ought to investigate? Do you know of your own knowledge of any act of the Rangers?

A No, sir, not of my own knowledge I don't know of any.

SENATOR WITT: Has there been complaint that you thought was reliable of misconduct of the Rangers?

A Well, no, only I just heard some little talk. I heard some talk about some Rangers going to San Diego three or four months ago and getting drunk, drinking and shooting up the town. I have not been down on the River and have not been thrown in contact with the Rangers. All the Rangers I ever met always acted very nice.

MR. LACKEY: How far are you from where this raid was made on the East Ranch some time ago?

A It is about twenty-five miles from my headquarters ranch over to the East Ranch.

Q That is where ~~this~~ this raid was made by those bandits

at this time?

A I have one ranch about ten miles from it, my headquarters ranch is about twenty-five miles.

Q Do you know whether the Rangers captured any of those bandits or not?

A I don't know whether they did or not. I understood the Rangers caught one of them. Right at the time they found them I don't believe they captured any; they might have captured some later.

Q How far was that from the River?

A I guess the closest point, about forty or forty-five miles.

H. J. KIRK,

being duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell of the Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q You are Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 2, in Cameron County?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been in Brownsville?

A Twelve years.

Q Where did you come from?

A Chicago.

Q You were the Coroner that held the inquest over the body that was found on the road from Point Isabel to San Benito, supposed to be the body of Florencia Garcia?

A It was nearer the coast than San Benito.

Q I said on the road from Point Isabel to San Benito?

A Yes.

Q Have you got with you the copy of your proceedings there

that you held?

A Yes, sir.

Q Will you please exhibit it here.

MR. KNIGHT: Is that calling for the copy of the findings, or the testimony?

MR. CANALES: Copy of the findings.

MR. KNIGHT: I think if we observe the precedent set this morning in the case of Nunoz, he simply stated that the Justice of the Peace simply failed to bind him over. He can ask this same thing, whether he did or did not bind them over.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is on the question of identification, I think; it is not a question of whether the defendants were bound over or not bound over -- it is on the question of identification, I think.

MR. CANALES: Q Is that a copy of your findings as to the identity of that body?

A Yes.

MR. CANALES: I want to introduce that in evidence. It may be read now.

MR. KNIGHT: Let's clean it up as we go.

MR. CANALES: Q Read it.

A This is No. 51, "No. 51, Inquest held by Henry J. Kirk, J. P., Prec't 2 on May 22, 1918, at Place on the Wait Pasture on the body of Florencio Garcia. Nature of information given Justice of the Peace and by whom given. In company with Consul Garza, Mr. Gray, Fulencio Lopez, Co. Atty. Dancey, Rafael Cowen, H. E. Barnes, Fred Wynn and Mr. Thayer representing the Hinkley Undertaking Co. visited spot 23 miles from Brownsville N. E. and 8 miles N. W. of Point Isabel Tex. There found what was left of a Mexican flesh all gone practically, all bones found, some black hair, jacket with 3 holes, shirt 3 holes, 1 hd'kf (small monogram) 1 pr shoes, 1 gray felt hat purchased from

L. Gariboy B'ville, 2 clasp garters, 7 teeth missing front lower jaw and 1 left back, 10 upper front teeth good, Identification by Miguel Garcia (Father) Isadoro Garcia (Brother) who recognized the clothes as belonging to Fulencio Garcia. The remains were brought to Brownsville and later viewed by Dr. B. L. Cole - all effects taken charge of by Sheriff Dept. Date of Inquest, May 22, 1918, noon. Where Inquest was held - on spot where remains were found. Date of death unknown. Where died or where body was found - Body found in the Wait pasture, exact place of death unknown. Name of Deceased - Florencio Garcia. Description of deceased - Noxthing but bones, hair, and some clothes found. Finding by the Justice - Cause of death unknown."

MR. KNIGHT: What was the date of your finding?

MR. CANALES: Did you hold inquest on other dead Mexicans in 1915, 1916 and 1917, and you helped their parents to bury their bodies?

A Well, I cannot say that I did hold a regular inquest, but I went to places, they were lying there, but in such advanced stage of decomposition they were buried there.

Q Why did you go there?

A At the request of relatives.

Q Why?

A They asked me to.

Q I will ask you whether relatives were permitted to bury those people?

A They said not, no, they said they were afraid to.

Q Whom did they say they were afraid of?

A One afternoen about two o'clock a party came to me and said that there was dead bodies in the neighborhood and they were so offensive that they wanted them disposed of and wanted to know why the authorities did not take action. I didn't

know anything about it before, and a little later on a man named Nathan Lightborn came to me and asked me if I would go out there with him and relatives to bury these bodies. I asked him why don't you go out and bury them yourself? He said he was afraid to go, and I asked him why, and he said he was afraid that the Rangers would shoot them. That is what he said to me.

Q Did you go out there?

A I did.

Q How many bodies were there?

A Four.

Q Were you requested to go somewhere else where there were about twenty bodies?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where were those bodies?

A They were up -- I learned later they were on a ranch owned or operated by a man named Jeff Scribner.

Q Well, did you assist those people?

A I did not.

Q Why?

A Because it was out of my jurisdiction.

Q Have you seen some of the Rangers in Brownsville lately?

A Yes, very often.

Q How do they come there and how are they dressed?

A They are not all dressed alike, but most of them are in the usual Ranger garb, a large felt hat, coat and shirt and a big belt full of cartridges and a big gun exposed and boots, most of them are that way.

Q Walking around that way?

A Yes.

Q How large a town is Brownsville?

A Six or seven thousand.

Q Is it a very disorderly town?

A No, I don't think so; I think quite the contrary.

Q What is the average population, between Americans and Mexicans or of Mexican descent?

A I could not answer that definitely, but I have always been led to think that it is about seventy-five percent Mexicans and twenty-five Americans.

Q Do you find those Mexicans lawless, rowdy, dangerous people?

A Why, generally speaking, no, but of course in my duties I have run across a good many that I did think were wrong, naturally.

Q Did you hear some of those rangers talk -- they come to your office often to make affidavit?

A Yes, most of them come every month, and I make out affidavits for them.

Q How do they talk?

A Well, some of them talk a little bit wild about people and things.

Q What do you mean by "wild"?

A Well, they seem to be dissatisfied, from the talk I have heard, they seem to be dissatisfied at the amount of remuneration they get -- I have noticed that lately.

Q Did they use any bad language with regard to that?

A Well, I heard them cuss some.

Q Did they use any language toward the Adjutant General's Department?

A I don't know just who it was directed to, but it was to the people who regulate their pay.

MR. McMILLIN: The Legislature.

MR. CANALES: Have you seen some of them when they appeared intoxicated or under the influence of liquor?

A I cannot say that I have; I have seen them in places where

they could have got that way if they wanted to, individually. I cannot say that I have seen one of them that was apparently that way. I am talking now from the standpoint of my individual knowledge.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q You have been in Brownsville twelve years?

A Yes.

Q You were asked if you held any inquests of Mexicans down there: how long have you been Justice down there?

A Two terms, a little over.

Q Have you had occasion to hold any inquests over any dead Texans down there at any time?

A Yes.

Q How many?

A That is pretty hard to tell. If I had my records I could tell, but I don't know what number, I didn't know what I was coming here for.

Q What would be your idea of the number of dead Texans?

A Well, there have been a good many white men, I could not state how many Mexicans.

Q All right. The dead bodies in the neighborhood, I didn't catch where that neighborhood was where there were some dead bodies and individuals were afraid to go to them -- was that in Brownsville?

A Yes.

Q When was it -- I mean where you claimed they said the odor was noxious?

A That was right after that train wrecking, I don't recall the date.

Q That was 1915. Were those the bodies of bandits that were killed there at that time?

A I don't know that they were bandits, they were four Mexicans.

Q After the train wreck there were some men killed, weren't there?

A Well, they were dead Mexicans.

Q Someone came to you and told you the reason he had not buried them he was afraid?

A Nathan Lightborn.

Q Is he a Mexican?

A He is either Spanish -- he speaks English very fluently.

Q Was he related to them?

A He is related to a great many that went to that funeral.

Q Are the fears always well founded of the Rangers? For instance, before the Committee a constable from down there stated to the Committee that he was afraid of an attack of the Rangers here --

A Who was he?

Q A constable from Duval County.

A I don't know, I don't know why he should be afraid.

Q Now do you know of any reason why that man that reported to you should be any more in actuality afraid than was this constable?

A Well, he has heard the general Mexican population and he knows their views, their ideas and their feelings, I think ~~me~~ that is why, and the majority, before we got out to that place I think there must have been five or six hacks filled up with men and women who finally went out to this place of burial.

Q There was a good deal of German propaganda all along the border about that time, wasn't there?

A I heard there was some.

Q There was real -- at the headquarters at El Paso there was a well formed conspiracy to stir up trouble down on the

border, you heard of it? ASKED BY MR. TIPPETT.

A I heard of it. ANSWER BY MR. CANALES.

Q Do you know whether or not that fear was not inspired by reason of German propaganda at that time?

A I could not answer that question. I know that there was a great exodus of Mexicans from Brownsville to Mexico and I know that I inquired --

SENATOR WILLIFORD: It occurs to me that the Committee has thoroughly threshed out the general situation down there, having spent two days on it before it went into the particulars.

MR. KNIGHT: Probably so, I was not here in the beginning.

Q Now there were twenty dead bodies reported to you somewhere out in some pasture?

A No, seventeen bodies is what I have always heard.

Q You never did see them?

A Never did.

Q It was hearsay so far as you are concerned?

A It came to me from several different parties, but it was hearsay.

Q Were the Rangers accused of being responsible for those bodies?

A That is what I always heard.

Q How long ago was that?

A I cannot state the date, but I believe it was after that train wrecking matter, it was after that.

MR. KNIGHT: Is there any allegation in the indictment regarding that episode?

THE CHAIRMAN: There is an allegation that fifteen were taken out. Is that correct, Mr. Canales?

MR. CANALES: I think there is one allegation that there was fifteen.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Within the past fifteen or eighteen months can you report to the Committee a single instance that occurred under your personal observation in which a Ranger exceeded his authority or acted in a disorderly manner around Brownsville?

A Through my personal knowledge I cannot say that I do. My information comes to me in a partly official -- and knowing nearly everyone down there I hear a great deal, and how much of that is true I am not prepared to say, but I know what the general thought is amongst Mexicans down there and whether that is well founded or not I am not prepared to say, but I do know that we are interested down there and we want a quiet country and we don't want the people that is doing the work, that we regard as good Mexicans, we don't want them to leave, and they have been leaving there for some cause in an alarming way. It was a common occurrence to see team after team loaded with household goods going across into Mexico.

Q Isn't it also true when a man is Justice of the Peace that there are complaints made against the Sheriff and the deputies and the local peace officers in the same way?

A I don't think our local peace officers are entitled to much blame now. Our police department and the Sheriff's department work in harmony. There is very little crime there now. In fact, it is the quietest place imaginable.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Isn't it a fact that the Mexicans left to keep from going into the United States Army?

A No, they were too old for that, and a great many of them left children there and daughters that instead of going to Mexico, they had little jobs there in Brownsville, working in stores, they said, some of whom I married and their husbands deserted them, they came to me and I asked them why their parents were all leaving, and I know the general answer that

they have always given me.

SENATOR PAGE: What was it?

A They said that they were afraid of the Rangers, afraid of the Rangers, that has been the talk right straight along.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: That condition did not exist only in war time?

A Well, it has not been that feeling so far as I know all the time, but I know it has been a good part of the time of late years.

SENATOR WITT: Q Has that feeling been in the last twelve months, Judge?

A Well, no, not as much in the last twelve months as it was. I noticed it more after that wrecking business down there. I noticed it more for some time after that.

Q That was back in 1915 and 1916?

A Yes, there has not been as much of that lately.

Q These older men and women that went across the River in those days, have they returned?

A Some have, but a great many have remained. They had little places in the country, and some seemed to be doing well, they seemed to sacrifice their household goods and leave and as I heard it, it was through fears, and as I heard it, it was because they feared the Rangers would visit them.

MR. LACKEY: Did you ever hear of any white people crossing the River down there because they were afraid of Rangers?

A No, I don't think I have -- nearly all Mexicans. They have their general feeling here, I don't know but that is the way they talk.

Q Do you know that the fear of the Rangers was due to German propoganda?

A It may have been. I never ran across much German propoganda, I don't know much about it. It is all hearsay with me.

In my twelve years' experience there I have met the majority of the Rangers and their Captains, and so far as I am concerned I like them all, and they all like me. Any of them would do me a favor if I had occasion to ask one, but when I heard these things I want to state practically all I know.

Q You stated just now you had seen the Rangers in the saloons but you had never seen any of them drunk. I will ask you if you have seen the city and county officials also in the saloons?

A Yes, I have.

Q They frequent them often?

A Oh, yes, I have seen officers of all kinds in there, that is when the saloons were open.

Q Your relations with the Rangers have been pleasant, they come to you to make out their account?

A Yes, I know them all and I like them all too.

Q Did you ever hear of them abusing anybody?

A No.

Q Or cursing on the streets?

A No.

Q You say they curse in your office?

A They curse in my office once in a while.

MR. CANALES: When there was a big exodus last year, do you remember when I, in company with others, made speeches to pacify them and keep them from going, about June or July or August?

A I am not just sure of the time exactly, but perhaps it has been about a year. /Do you recollect the year before 1917 when General Morton was there, that I went out there also making speeches in order to keep them from going?

A Yes, I remember that, but I am not sure of the exact date.

MR. KNIGHT: You stated that those leaving were older people, most of them. I will ask you to state if you are advised that

the records show that there were 757 deserters and military delinquents had left after they had registered, as shown by the evidence in that county.

(Objection interposed by Mr. Canales)

THE CHAIRMAN: We have excluded that evidence.

MR. KNIGHT: This is in reply to his statement that it was the older people that had left.

JOE SCOTT,

being duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell of the Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT ON BEHALF OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPT.

Q State your name.

A Joe Scott.

Q Where do you reside?

A San Benito.

Q How long have you resided there?

A I have been there seven years.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of seven dead Mexicans, of their bodies being found there some time ago?

A During the bandit trouble?

Q Yes.

A I heard the Sheriff telling about it. He is mistaken about the number and the way they died.

Q Tell the Committee the number and how they died.

A Those Mexicans were arrested by the soldiers.

Q Sir?

A Those Mexicans were arrested by the soldiers and started to town with them, and on the way to town, to San Benito, the

soldiers made one of them a proposition, gave him a start of a hundred yards and gave him a chance to run, and he accepted it.

THE CHAIRMAN: Were you there?

A No, that is what I was told.

GENERAL HARLEY: We understand the Sheriff stated from what he merely heard too.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am going to say seriously, we cannot take the version of every man. You take an official who has made an official investigation, in my judgment if the rules are relaxed at all it ought to be where an official has made an investigation. As I understand it, Captain Vann was detailing the result of his investigations.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q They were arrested by whom?

A The soldiers.

Q Do you know that fact of your own knowledge?

A No, I have been told so.

Q How many of them were there?

A There were five of them.

Q How far did you live from the scene of the accident?

A Well, from where they were arrested I suppose I lived seven or eight miles, but I heard the guns very plainly that killed them.

Q Were there any Rangers in that country at that time?

A The Rangers were at Harlingen, I rarely ever saw a Ranger at San Benito.

Q At the time you heard those guns were there any Rangers in San Benito?

A Not that I know of.

Q That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q You have heard they were arrested by soldiers?

A Yes.

Q You heard the guns that you thought killed them, -----

A Yes.

Q Did you go up there?

A No.

Q Did you see them?

A No.

Q How long before you did see them?

A I didn't see them until some parties who went down there told me.

RUSSELL SAVAGE,

being duly sworn by Mr. Tidwell of the Committee, testified as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

Q Your name is Russell Savage?

A Yes, sir.

Q You live in Corpus Christi?

A Yes, sir.

Q What official position do you hold there?

A City Attorney.

Q Were you ever guilty of being a member of the Legislature?

A Once only.

Q When was it?

A I was a member of the 30th Legislature.

Q Mr. Savage, in the last primary in Corpus Christi were you out during that day visiting the various polls?

A Was I out?

Q Yes.

A Yes.

Q Did you notice any Rangers stationed at the polls?

A I never noticed any at the polls.

Q Where were they?

A I saw some Rangers in town before the primary on the morning of the primary election day.

Q Where were they located?

A I think I saw them driving around town. Saw them once sitting in a car down town.

Q I never heard of Corpus Christi being a very corrupt city. Was it necessary to have Rangers there?

A Not at all.

Q Have you observed Rangers usually around that city?

A No, sir.

Q That is the only time you ever saw them?

A Yes.

MR. KNIGHT: Have you ever heard of Peregrinus?

A Yes, very familiar with him.

Q You say you saw some Rangers sitting in a car?

A Yes.

Q That is all.

(At this time the Committee recessed until 10:00 o'clock A. M.,
Saturday, February 8th.)
